

















*David Cobb*

COLLECTIONS

AND

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

SECOND SERIES, VOL. VI

PORTLAND  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY  
1895

PRESS OF  
THE THURSTON PRINT  
PORTLAND, MAINE



## CONTENTS

PAGE

Gen. David Cobb of Gouldsborough, Maine. By Col. Joseph W. Porter, . . . . .	1
Some Old Papers Recently Found in the Stone Tower of the First Parish Church of Portland. By Rev. John Carroll Perkins, . . . . .	7
Block and Garrison Houses of Ancient Falmouth. By Leonard B. Chapman, . . . . .	37
The First Mention of Pemaquid in History. By Rev. Henry S. Burrage, . . . . .	53
Beginnings at Penaquid. By Rev. Henry O. Thayer, . . . . .	62
Sketches of the Lives of Early Maine Ministers. By William D. Williamson:—	
Rev. Benjamin Stevens, . . . . .	85
Rev. Ephraim Clark, . . . . .	87
Rev. Gideon Richardson, . . . . .	88
Rev. Samuel Langdon, . . . . .	89
Rev. John Morse, . . . . .	90
Rev. Jacob Foster, . . . . .	91
Rev. Elisha Eaton, . . . . .	93
Rev. John Wiswell, . . . . .	181
Rev. Moses Hemmenway, . . . . .	186
Rev. Nathan Ward, . . . . .	188
Rev. John Miller, . . . . .	189
Rev. Peter Thatcher Smith, . . . . .	190
Rev. Thomas Pierce, . . . . .	191
Rev. John Fairfield, . . . . .	192
Rev. Paul Coffin, . . . . .	194
Rev. Edward Brooks, . . . . .	195
Rev. Isaac Hasey, . . . . .	196
Rev. Jonah Winship, . . . . .	197
Rev. Samuel Foxcroft, . . . . .	198
Rev. Samuel Deane, . . . . .	210
Rev. Ezekiel Emerson, . . . . .	212
Rev. John Murray, . . . . .	214
Rev. Matthew Meriam, . . . . .	241
Rev. Ebenezer Williams, . . . . .	241
Rev. Josiah Thatcher, . . . . .	242
Rev. Thomas Brown, . . . . .	243
Rev. Silas Moody, . . . . .	244

	PAGE
Hallowell Records. Communicated by W. B. Lapham. . . . .	94, 196, 321, 445
Proceedings 1892. . . . .	102, 201
1893. . . . .	202
1894. . . . .	209, 328
The First Maine Bishop. By Rev. C. F. Allen, D. D. . . . .	113
Machias in the Revolution. By Rev. Charles H. Pope. . . . .	121
John Fairbanks — His Journal. Contributed by Herbert Harris. . . . .	139
The Rasles Dictionary. By Rev. E. C. Cummings. . . . .	144
Cape Porpoise, Old and New. By Henry F. Knight. . . . .	153
Marriages Solemnized by Oliver Wood, Esquire, of Lincoln County. . . . .	175
Portland Privateers in the War of 1812. Contributed by Capt. Daniel O. Davis. . . . .	175, 302
Act of Incorporation and By-Laws. . . . .	215
The St. Croix Commission. By Rev. Henry S. Burrage, D. D. . . . .	225
White's Bridge. By Samuel T. Dole. . . . .	252
Mozz Helgon — His Life, His Death, and its Sequel. By Horatio Height. . . . .	256
Reminiscences of Rev. Dr. Edward Payson. By Cyrus Hamlin, D. D., LL. D. . . . .	280
Brig. General Wadsworth's Deposition, Court of Inquiry, Penob- scot Expedition. . . . .	291
General William Whipple. By Moses Atwood Safford, Esq., . . . .	337
Temperance and the Drink Question in the Old Time. By Hon. George Foster Talbot. . . . .	357
Charter Rights of Massachusetts in Maine in the Early Part of the Eighteenth Century. Contributed by Henry S. Burrage, D. D. . . . .	362
The Settlement of Scarborough. By Augustus F. Moulton, Esq., . . . .	415



## ILLUSTRATIONS

	AGE
David Cobb, <i>Journal of the American Geographical Society</i> , 1852	3
Joshua Soutle, <i>Journal of the American Geographical Society</i> , 1852	112
From a page of Father Ratzle's Dictionary	44
The St. Croix of Mitchell's Map	228
Boundary Lines Claimed and Proposed	248
William Whipple, <i>Journal of the American Geographical Society</i> , 1852	7



GEN. DAVID COBB OF GOULDSBOROUGH,  
MAINE



# MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY COLLECTIONS.

## GEN. DAVID COBB OF GOULDSBOROUGH, MAINE.

BY COL. JOSEPH W. PORTER.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, January 25, 1894.*

FROM 1795 to 1820, for a quarter of a century, Gen. Cobb was the most conspicuous and influential citizen of Eastern Maine, and possibly of the whole state. As his name and fame have been almost wholly appropriated by the mother state, I have thought it proper to assert his claims as a citizen of Maine. I have before me several volumes<sup>1</sup> of Massachusetts origin which contain biographies of him, two of which make no allusion to his residence in Maine, and the others made of it the merest mention.

David Cobb was the son of Thomas and Lydia Cobb, of Attleborough, Massachusetts, and was born September 14, 1748. He was fitted for college by Joseph Marsh, Jr., of Braintree, Massachusetts, who had a classical or Latin private school there from 1740 to 1762. Mr. Cobb was graduated from Harvard College in 1766. He studied medicine with Dr. Perkins of

<sup>1</sup>History of Taunton, by Rev. Samuel H. Emery, D. D., 1853. Two volumes.

Familiar Letters on Public Characters, by Gen. William Sullivan, Boston, 1834.

Address of Hon. Francis Baylie before the Taunton Lyceum, July 2, 1859.

Proceedings of the Massachusetts Senate on the Occasion of the Presentation of a Portrait of Gen. Cobb, February 23, 1882.

Boston (or Bridgewater), and settled in Taunton in 1766. He married the same year, Eleanor Bradish, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was elected representative to the General Court in 1774, as a colleague with his brother-in-law, the distinguished Robert Treat Paine, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

In 1777, he entered the army as lieutenant-colonel of the Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment, of which Henry Jackson was colonel. This was a famous regiment, and was in many famous battles. Cobb's bravery and judgment attracted the attention of Washington, and in 1781 he appointed Cobb a member of his staff. He continued through the war in that position, the beloved, intimate, trusted friend of Washington, and after the close of the war he went to Mount Vernon and passed several months there.

He returned to Taunton in 1784, and resumed the practice of his profession. The state had need of his services. In 1784 he was appointed chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Bristol County, an office which he held for about eight years. In 1785, he was elected major-general of the Fifth Division of Massachusetts Militia. In 1786, a local insurrection took place in Eastern Massachusetts, which was particularly aimed at the courts. In June the mob attempted to prevent the holding of Judge Cobb's court. He ordered the militia out and addressed the mob, and told them he "would sit as judge or die as general." In the end his courage and bravery overcame the insurrection. In 1789, he was elected representa-

tive to the General Court, and for that year and three more years was speaker of the House. In 1792, he was appointed as commissioner to run the boundary line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, a question which had been in dispute for more than one hundred and fifty years. He was representative in Congress, 1793-95.

In 1795, he was appointed agent of the great Bingham estate in Eastern Maine, and in that year or early in 1796 he removed to Gouldsborough. He erected a house on Gouldsborough Point, on the easterly side of the town. His house was always open, generous and hospitable. There Gen. Knox, Gen. Henry Jackson, William Bingham, the principal owner of the Bingham estate, and others visited him. The roads of that time were few and bad, and the ocean was the great highway for travelers. Few men of any note passed by without calling upon Gen. Cobb.

Upon his arrival at Gouldsborough he at once commenced great enterprises, which he hoped would benefit both proprietors and settlers. He laid out miles of roads in the town and northerly of it, on lands of the estate; some of these roads were built.

He built wharves, storehouses, saw mills and ships, and for a time shipped large quantities of lumber to the West Indies. He was passionately fond of agricultural pursuits, and spent much time and money in promoting that interest. He fondly hoped to found a city at Gouldsborough, but business and settlers went to other towns, Ellsworth, Steuben, Narraguagus River, and further to the eastward. The city of his ambition

faded away like a dream, and is now almost as much a myth as the ancient city of Norumbega on the Penobscot.

With all his business cares the interests of the District of Maine made constant demands upon him. He was senator from Hancock County 1801, 1802, 1803 and 1805, and president of the Senate all those years. In 1803, he was appointed chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas for Hancock County, and held his court in Castine until 1809.

In 1804, he headed the Federal electoral ticket of Massachusetts as candidate for elector at large.

General Cobb was major-general of the Fifth Division of Massachusetts Militia in the District of Maine for several years before 1814, when he was succeeded by John Blake of Brewer. He was lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts in 1809, and was defeated as a candidate for re-election. He was supreme executive councillor for the district of which Hancock County was a part for 1805, 1808, 1812, 1813, 1814, 1815 and 1817; indeed, that office seems always to have been kept open for him.

In 1820, the management of the Bingham estate having passed into the hands of his son-in-law, Col. John Black, of Ellsworth, and being in feeble health, he concluded to go to Taunton and live with his children there. He removed the last of 1820, or the first of the following year. Many years previous to this, January 8, 1808, Mrs. Cobb died while on a visit to Taunton. His widowed daughter, Mrs. Betsey Smith, immediately went to Gouldsborough and, while



Gen. Cobb lived there, was his faithful housekeeper. When he left there he left his home, his books and papers, a diary which he kept all through the Revolutionary war, which is now in the possession of his great-grandson, Mr. George N. Black, of Boston, and another diary of his life in Gouldsbrough, which his descendants there have.

After his removal to Taunton he took much interest in public affairs, and remembered with peculiar satisfaction his residence in Maine. In 1829, he removed to the Massachusetts General Hospital in Boston, of which he is said to have been one of the founders, to spend the remainder of his life there. He died April 17, 1830, and was buried beside his wife at Taunton. A monument has since been erected to their memory.

His will of February 18, 1829, was proved in Hancock County (a large part of his property being still there) August 18, 1830. The trustees of his will were his sons, Thomas and D. G. W., of Taunton, and his sons-in-law, Judge Samuel S. Wilde, of Boston, and Col. John Black, of Ellsworth. As a matter of fact it seems that Col. Black settled the estate.

General and Mrs. Cobb had eleven children, of whom six died in Maine, two in the Northwest and three in Massachusetts. Descendants in female lines are very numerous in Eastern Maine. General Cobb was the founder of Taunton Academy, a founder and vice-president of the "Society of the Cincinnati," and a member of the American Society of Arts and Sciences.

He was a man of full stature, an agreeable person,

frank, sincere, honorable, pure and kind-hearted, and altogether a man who can safely be praised in an obituary notice.

In religion he was a Congregationalist, and in politics a Federalist. As a judge, although not a lawyer, he had a good knowledge of law as applied to causes which were brought before him for trial. It was said of him at Casine that some times he took a "short cut" to get at the justice of a matter. When he sat on the bench he wore his cocked hat and revolutionary costume.

As a presiding officer he possessed remarkable grace, dignity and tact, and by his strict impartiality won the unqualified approval of his political opponents.

I have given this sketch of this eminent Maine citizen, executive councillor, general judge, lieutenant-governor and senator, in order that the people of Maine may hold him in remembrance. His portrait hangs in the senate chamber at Boston, over which body he presided four years. There is nothing in or about that portrait to remind the beholder that when Gen. Cobb presided over that body he was a citizen of Guilford, Maine.

SOME OLD PAPERS RECENTLY FOUND  
IN THE STONE TOWER OF THE FIRST  
PARISH CHURCH OF PORTLAND.

BY REV. JOHN TARRILL PERKINS.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, Dec. 1, 1871.*

A NOTE at the bottom of page 205 in Mr. Willis' edition of *The Journals of the Rev. Thomas Smith and the Rev. Samuel Deane, pastors of the First Church in Portland*, reads as follows: —

September 2, 1774. Mr. Deane read his answer in public, being Lord's day, to the church and parish in the affirmative. N. B. The answer, untranscribed, is among the original papers of this book.

The letter of acceptance, which certainly has never been seen by this generation, I will read: —

LETTER OF ACCEPTANCE OF THE REV. SAMUEL DEANE

*To the Brethren of the Church, and Inhabitants of the First Parish in Portland.*

Whereas

I have been inform'd by your reverend Pastor, that the Chh have unanimously made choice of me to be a Colleague Pastor with him,

And that the Honble Committee of ye Parish have assur'd me that, at a meetg duly assembled, the Inhabitants concurred with the Vote of the Church,

I have taken ys affairs into deliberate & serious Consideration, and sought for the best advice and direction; I take ys opportunity to inform you, yt I have concluded to accept of yr kind Invitation and settle in the Work of the Ministry among you. And have determined to spend my whole Time and Strength in

promotg the Welfare of yr Souls and ye Souls of your Children ; I am willg to trust in God yt yr Hearts will be so disposed by him, that you will not suffer me to want a suitable Reward for my Labours, during my Pastoral Relation to you. Considering the grt difficulty of the Employment I am undertakg, I earnestly desire you to use your best Interest at the Throne of Grace for me, yt I may be more & more replenished with all ministerial Gifts & Graces, and yt I may come unto you in the fulness of the blessing of the Gospel of Xt.

per Samuel Deane.

September 2d, 1764.

Continuing the note just referred to, Mr. Willis says:—

We must add another N. B. to this, to express our regret that none of the original papers of the First Parish, except the volume of records, can be found. They were probably scattered during the war.

It is these papers, or by far the majority of them, that have lately been found in the church.

Back of the organ in the First Parish church is a small room in which the sexton tolls the bell for religious worship. From this room there is a door leading into the tower whither the man ascends who rings the bell for calling the court together, at the time of its sessions. There is also another door leading to a small room under the tower stairs. This room is not dark, but is lighted by the semicircular window that is directly over the large middle door of entrance to the church, the floor of the room cutting off a part of the window.

In this room was the chest in which the old papers of the parish have been preserved for many years. It is a common pine wood chest, painted a slate

color and marked "First Parish Recorder." Its existence was not unknown to many men in the parish, but two things hindered until now the examination of its contents. In the first place there was the general impression that the chest contained nothing but packages of old receipts. In the second place there was the feeling of delicacy, if it would not better be called common honesty, that prevents men from tampering with articles that are under lock and key. It was the overstepping of this second law, about six weeks ago, that brought the papers to light.

It is difficult to tell just when the papers were placed in this chest, nor is it known how old the chest is. It is probable that they were placed there at different times in the course of the present and perhaps the last century.

It is very strange that Mr. Willis did not know of their existence, for while the edition of the Journals to which I have referred was prepared in the year 1849, there are papers in the chest bearing dates nearly ten years later than this.

The chest was about half full of documents of various kinds. 1. There are two bound books. They both contain the reports of the treasurers of the parish and embrace the years from 1765 to 1856. The first is a parchment-bound book, long and narrow, about fifteen and one-half inches by six. On the outside cover is written "Parish Book." The first entry bears the date April, 1765, and is in the handwriting of James Milk, for whom Milk Street, in our city, is named. It continues in the handwriting of John

Frothingham and others. There are seventy-two double pages, debit and credit accounts occupying opposite pages. The first book ends in 1824. The last entry is in the handwriting of Charles S. Daveis.

The second book is larger, is bound in sheep, and is eight inches by thirteen. On the back in red label with gold letters is the title "First Parish Records." A white paper label pasted on the side reads, "Journal and Ledger First Parish in Portland." This label is probably in the handwriting of Isaac Ilsley. One recognizes the handwriting of John Mussey, Joseph Ilsley, *et al.* The book closes in the year 1856. There are one hundred and seventy-eight pages as recorded, but errors in numbering have made the total somewhat larger than it really is. These books contain all the financial results of the years already stated. There are many interesting autographs on these pages, for in many cases the pages contain vouchers and other memoranda to which the names of men are appended, who had dealings with the parish.

2. In the second place there are the lists of parish taxes. These are not complete, though they cover in great part the period from 1734 to 1849. The first is "A Copy of The Schoolmasters Rate Committed to Constable" 1734. Here are nine pages of names with the taxes on polls, on real estate, and on personal estate and faculty. The total is £48, 5s. The assessors were Sam<sup>l</sup> Moody and John East. The second is:—

A List of the Ministers Rate & other Charges for the First Parish in the Town of Falmouth for the year 1739 and Comited

To James Wyman, Collector for sd Parish, Said List Containing Two Hundred Seventy Eight Persons Names and Amounts in the whole to the Sum of Two Hundred Fifty Four Pounds Twelve Shillings & Eight Pence.

The parish assessors whose autographs are affixed were Sam<sup>l</sup> Moody, Joseph Noyes, William Cotton.

The tax-list of 1744 contains three hundred and five polls.

There are four books or pamphlets of 1746. The lists of names are beautifully written by Enoch Freeman. They are the town and county rates for the First Parish in Falmouth and the Second Parish in Falmouth; also the province taxes for the two parishes.

It may be well to recall for a moment the parish divisions of Falmouth and Portland.

Falmouth was incorporated in the year 1718. The Second Parish of Falmouth was set off from the First Parish in the year 1733. I read from the town records, volume 2, page 72ft<sup>1</sup>:—

These are in his majesties name to Requier ye freholders and other inhabitants of the town of falmouth qualified for voting according to his majesties Charter.

To assemble and meet together at the meetinghouse in sd town on munday the seventh day of may next at 10 of the clock in the forenoon then and there to vote the Reverend Mr. Smiths salary for this year.

2. To see if the Town will vote and order the seting of the People and Estates on the south side of the foreriver to Be a Separate Parish.

3. To agree upon some method to supply the Town with a Gramer Scoolemaster for this Present year and how to pay said scoolemaster.

<sup>1</sup> This reference is to the copy of the Records in the city clerk's office, Portland.

4. To chose a Constable in the Roome of John Jurden who Refused to serve Given under our hands at falmouth Apr. 21, 1733.

Henry Wheeler	}	Select Men for Falmouth
Robert Thorndike		
John East		
Moses Pearson		
Joseph Cobb		

We the Subscribers have according to a vote of the town of falmouth warned the freholders and other inhabitants as within mentioned to appear at the time and place within mentioned by posting up notifications in sd town one at ye meeting house and the other at Mr. John Sawyers on the south side of the fore-river.

May the seventh 1733

John East	}	Selectmen for Falmouth
Henry Wheeler		
Joseph Cobb		
Robert Thorndike		
Moses Pearson		

Recorded & Moses Pearson

Town Clerk

At a legal town meeting held at ye meeting house in falmouth the 7th day of may 1733.

Henry Wheeler was chosen moderator for said meeting.

Voted, that there Be a Rate leved on the pols and Estates in sd town of one hundred and sixty pounds to pay the Reverend Mr. Smiths salery for this year and to find him firewood for ye term.

Voted, that as many of the people and estates as desire the same lying On the South side of the foreriver Running up said River to Stroudwater River and so into ye Contrey as Stroudwater River runs shall Be set off to be a Sperate Parrish and shall Be discharged from paying any part of the Rev. Mr. Smiths Salery or his suckcessors when they have Bult a meeting-house and settled an ortherdox minister on the South side of sd River.

Recorded & Moses Pearson

Town Clerk



The Third Parish of Falmouth was set off in the year 1754. This is what was known as New Caseo and is the present town of Falmouth. The Fourth Parish of Falmouth was set off in the year 1764. This was Stroudwater and vicinity. Portland was organized in the year 1786. The Second Parish was formed in the year 1788. The third Congregational society in Portland was incorporated in 1808. With the exception of the first and last of these religious divisions, the original petitions with the autograph signatures were found among the papers of which we are speaking. The first is not here because the parish and town records were identical until the year 1733. The matter and the decision of the town as recorded has already been mentioned. The last would not be among the papers, because the laws relating to religious societies had been changed and carried into effect in this vicinity soon after 1787. There are interesting papers relating to this question.

But returning to the tax lists, we find them for the years 1745, 1748-50, 1752-56. There is an interesting memorandum written on the outside of the tax book for 1756, as follows: —

The Polls in this Bill Encloding widdows amounting to 380 all of which are Intitled Each one to a Psalm Book agreeable to a Vote of the Parish in the year 1756 to be Payed for out of the Parish Stock. 1756 Collector Bayley.

The reference is to the vote of March 10, 1756, when twenty-five pounds were voted to purchase Tate & Brady's Psalm Books, with the tunes annexed.

The tax books continue for the year 1766; in 1770

are lists for The Neck and for Back Cove. There are altogether about a hundred of these lists, giving the names and the taxes of all people in the First Parish of Falmouth and Portland for their respective years.

There are seven lists of Churchmen, covering the years 1770-74; also 1784-85. It is known to all, of course, that at this time there was a good deal of feeling on the part of the Churchmen. They naturally felt the difficulty of paying taxes to the First Parish, in addition to the amounts raised for their own religious purposes. St. Paul's, as it was then called (this was the society now known as St. Stephen's), had gone off from the First Parish, with those who were opposed to the ordination of Samuel Deane, in 1764. This seceding party quarreled among themselves. In one case, according to the journal of Dr. Smith, two ardent spirits came to blows in the street. (The combatants according to William Willis were Gen. Preble and Capt. John Waite.)

The party which declared for the Church of England, built a house in 1765, and settled John Wiswell, late of New Casco. These Churchmen petitioned the First Parish to have their taxes remitted. This question furnished article ten of the parish meeting, March 12, 1765. The article was dismissed. In 1772 at the meeting of May 27, it was voted to pay over to the Church minister the taxes upon Churchmen, after deducting a "proportionable part thereof for assessing, collecting &c." A vote of 1773 remitted taxes for 1771 and 1772. There is a list of Churchmen bearing the date of 1771. At the end of the list are these two vouchers: —

(first) We the Minister & Wardens of St. Paul's Church Falmouth Certifie that the Persons named in the above list usually & frequently attended Public Worship with us at s<sup>t</sup> Church on Lords Days during the Year 1771.

J. Wiswall            Minister  
 W. Simmons        Church  
 David Wyer Jun<sup>r</sup>    Wardens.

(second) Falmouth 7th Sep<sup>r</sup> 1773

Treasurer of the first Parish.

Then received of Mr. Enoch Moody in Falmouth Eighty four Pounds fourteen Shillings in full for the Year 1771.

J. Wiswall Minister of S. Pauls.

The lists of 1772-74 contain the receipt and voucher as above. In 1784 is a list in autograph of the Churchmen: —

To the Assessor of the first Parish in Falmouth agreeable to your notification of the 12 of Novem<sup>r</sup> inst we send you a List of our names for the purpose therein mentioned:

John Waite, Daniel Hsley, Thomas Motley, Benj. Waite, John Kent, Jun<sup>o</sup> Archer, Sam<sup>l</sup> Mountfort, John Thorlo, Abijah Pool, Jun<sup>o</sup> Lowther, Joseph Riggs Jun<sup>r</sup>, Somers Shattuck, Sam Motley, Thomas Minot, Jon<sup>s</sup> Armstrong, John Tukey J<sup>s</sup>, Peter Merrill, Joseph Sylvester, Josiah Riggs, Pellitiah Furnabl, John Kenney, Daniel Pettingell.

There is also a list of Quakers who were exempted from taxation in the year 1774. These names are published in Willis' History of Portland, page 406 with one change only. It was taken by him without doubt from the Parish Record Book.

List of Quakers in ye first Parish.

Abbot Nathaniel  
 Austin Benjamin  
 Estis Samuel  
 Goddard James

Gould Benjamin  
 Hanson Solomon  
 Houston Robert  
 Hall Daniel  
 Knight Enoch  
 Knight Job  
 Morrill John  
 Morrill Stephen  
 Morrill Jacob  
 Pope Elijah  
 Torey James  
 Winslow Eben<sup>r</sup>  
 Winslow Benj<sup>a</sup>  
 Winslow Samuel  
 Winslow James  
 Winslow Job  
 Winslow William  
 Winslow Oliver  
 Winslow John

(March 24, 1774 these are ye persons exempted as Quakers ye  
 Curr<sup>t</sup> Year

T Bradbury Clr)

I will mention also a list of "Owners of Vessels." First Parish Falmouth 1773-74. This list includes thirty-four names, of which eight were Churchmen.

Owners of Vessels. 1st Par. Falm.	Tons 1773	Tons 1774
Baker Josiah Jun.	10	
Bradbury Jacob	50	
Cobb Smith Woodward	6	
Codman Richard	26 3/4	
Cox John	35	
Emery Joseph	12	
Ferrer Peter	10	
Harper William	25	
Holland William	80	

Jones Pearson	50	
Isley Enoch	403	
Morse Jonathan Jun.	30	
Mayo Simeon	153	
Martin John	10	
Noyes Josiah	9	
Noyes Joseph	9	
Paine Jonathan	12	
Pote Jeremiah	122	
Pike Timothy	67	28
Pagan Robert	55	
Ross Thomas	28	
Smith Thomas Jun.	41	0
Stover Wanton	15	
Stevenson John	50	
Sanford Thomas	90	
Titcomb Benjamin	130	
	Churchmen.	
Johnson John	30	
Oxnard Thomas	46	
Oxnard Edward	35	
Preble Jedidiah	110	
Shattuck Moses	26	
Seal Thomas	20	
Waite John	110	
Waite Stephen	105	

(This list, though bearing no name of the writer, was without question written by Theophilus Bradbury.)

3. There is a large number of receipts and vouchers covering the years from 1733-1856. There are hundreds or more truly perhaps thousands of these papers. They are of great interest of course for the knowledge they give of the financial life of the parish; also for the prices of material and of labor in the past years of Portland; and also for the autographs of the

men who had dealings with the parish. There were probably few men of any importance in the history of Portland in the last century at least, whose autograph is not among these papers. They include pew receipts and with these are preserved the signatures of the past pew owners in the parish. There are two autographs of H. Clay, written on franks that by chance were used for wrapping bundles of parish papers.

4. There are the original warrants and calls for parish meetings. These are the papers that were posted on the meeting-house door for public advertisement, and they still show the holes made by the tacks. These records are of inestimable value to the parish as historical relics. Copies of them are correctly executed in the Parish Record Book, but here are the first papers. They exist in almost unbroken line from 1733, the first year of the separate life of the parish, to 1848, the last warrant to be deposited in the chest, bearing that date. The only exceptions to this are for the years 1747, 1748, 1751, 1785, 1826, 1827. That is out of one hundred and fifteen years there are six that do not appear.

The ink and paper are in perfectly good preservation. It is rarely that even the least difficulty is found in reading them. Some are stained, and in such a way as to indicate rain. Thus it might be possible to tell with some certainty what parish meeting days were rainy.

5. The most valuable documents are the petitions, and other papers which have from time to time appeared in the life of the parish.

I will give a list of these:—

(a). Falmouth Petition, 1739, Phineas Jones, *et al.*, to tax Unimproved Land. This is the court copy. It shows that Belcher is governor; J. Quincy is speaker; Simon Frost is Deputy Secretary.

PETITION OF PHINEAS JONES AND OTHERS OF FALMOUTH TO  
TAX WASTE LANDS.

To His Excellency Jonathan Belcher Esq<sup>r</sup>. Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, To the Hon'ble His Majesty's Council & Hon'ble House of Representatives in General Court Assembled by Prorogation at Boston September 1739.

Phineas Jones of Falmouth on behalf, and by Order of the Inhabitants of the said Town.

Humbly Sheweth

That about three years ago, the Great and General Court or Assembly of this Province in Consideration of the Charge the Inhabitants of Falmouth had then been at, were pleased to Order That the waste Lands in the sd Town Should be taxed a penny per Acre towards Defreying the Same, But thro' the delay of the Persons Concerned in Committing to the Constable the Warrant for the Assessment in due time, the Inhabitants have had no benefit by the General Courts Order. And in this present year 1739 the Inhabitants have been at near twenty hundred pounds Charge in building a Meeting house and Bridges in the said town, and will be obliged to fortify their houses, and also to pay about five hundred pounds more for the Support of their Ministers and Schoolmaster, if the Proprietors and Owners of the Unimproved Lands are not obliged to help them defrey, that Charge. And in regard the unimproved Lands are defended and bettered by the Inhabitants who Venture their Lives in this time of Apprehended danger, and meet with many difficultys in their new settlements, and the waste lands make up near nine tenths, of the whole Township and are made much more Valuable by the Improvements and Industry of the Inhabi-

tants. Your pet<sup>r</sup>. in behalf of the settlers and pursuant to their Vote humbly prays your Excellency and Honours to take the premises into your wise Consideration, And to Assess the waste or unimproved Lands in the sd Town two pence per Acre at least for three years yet to Come, the better to Enable the Inhabitants of the sd Town to Defrey the great Charge of Supporting their Ministers and Schoolmaster during that time.

And your pet<sup>r</sup>. (as in duty bound) Shall pray &c.

Phineas Jones

In the House of Representatives Oct. 2<sup>d</sup> 1739.

Read and Ordered That the Petitioner give publick notice to the Non Resident Proprietors of the Unimproved Lands in sd. Town by Inserting it in the Boston News papers four Weeks Successively at least, that they may Shew Cause (if any they have) why the prayer of the petition should not be granted on the first thursday of the next Sitting of this Court, and the petition is referred in the mean time for Consideration

Sent up for Concurrence

J. Quincy Sp<sup>kr</sup>.

In Council Oct 2<sup>d</sup> 1739

Read & Concur<sup>r</sup> Simon Frost D<sup>ty</sup> Sec<sup>ry</sup>

Consented to J. Belcher.

In the House of Representatives Dec<sup>r</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1739

Read again and in Answer thereto Ordered that all the Unimproved Lands in sd Town be Subjecte l to a Tax of two pence per Acre per Annum for three Years next ensuing And that no difficulty may Arise about the sd. Unimproved Lands, Ordered That all Lands not within Lawful Fence be Subjected to said Tax.

Sent up for Concurrence

J. Quincy Sp<sup>kr</sup>

In Council Decem<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1739.

Read & Concur<sup>r</sup>

Simon Frost D<sup>ty</sup> Sec<sup>ry</sup>.

Consented to

J. Belcher

a true Copy Exam<sup>d</sup>

per Simon Frost Dep Sec<sup>ry</sup>



(b.) Extract of an act of 1736.<sup>1</sup> This contains the tax list of the "Province of the Massachusetts-Bay in New-England." It is accompanied by the order of William Foye (name in autograph) to the assessors of Falmouth to collect the Falmouth tax. This order contains the conditions of collecting. It bears the date of 1741. Total tax £50 s14 d9.

Province Tax of Falmouth in 1741

Province of the Massachusetts Bay, ss.

William Foy, Esq;

Treasurer and Receiver-General of His Majesty's said Province,  
To the Select-Men or Assessors of the Town or District of Fal-  
mouth Greeting, &c.

In Observance of an Act of the Great and General Court or Assembly of the said Province; Begun and Held at Boston, the Twenty-sixth Day of May 1736 And continued by several Prorogations unto Wednesday the Twenty-fourth Day of November following, and then Met, Entitled, An Act for supplying the Treasury with the Sum of Eighteen Thousand pounds in Bills of Credit of the present Form and Tenor; and Nine Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit of a new Form, for discharging the publick Debts, &c. And for establishing the Wages of sundry Persons, &c. in the Service of the Province, and for the more easy and effectual drawing in the said Eighteen Thousand Pounds into the Treasury again, and for apportioning the said Nine Thousand Pounds on the several and respective Towns in the Province.

These are in His Majesty's Name to Will and Require you forthwith to assess the Sum of Fifty nine pounds fourteen Shillings & Nine pence New Tenor, Set and Proportioned upon your Town and District in the manner following; That is to say, To assess all rateable Male Polls above the Age of sixteen Years at

<sup>1</sup>This is the only printed paper found in the chest with the exception of a newspaper clipping account of the court decision concerning the second parish 1788, and a few papers of more limited interest.

Two Shillings and three Pence per Poll. And all Estates both Real and Personal, lying within the Limits and Bounds of your Town or District, or next unto the same, not paying elsewhere, in whose Hands, Tenure, Occupation or Possession soever the same is or shall be found, and also the Income by Trade or Faculty, which any Person or Persons (except as in and by said Act is excepted) do or shall exercise in gaining by Money or other Estate, not particularly otherwise assessed, or Commissions of Profit in their Improvement, according to their Understanding and Cuming, at one Penny on the Pound; and to abate or multiply the same, if need be, so as to make up the Sum hereby set and ordered for your Town or District to pay. And in making said Assessment to estimate Houses & Lands at six years Income of the yearly Rents in Money, whereat the same may be reasonably Set or Let for in the Place where they ly, (saving all Contracts between Landlord and Tenant, and where no such Contract is, the Landlord to reimburse one half of the Tax set upon such Houses & Lands) and to estimate Indian, Negro and Molatto Servants proportionably as other personal Estate, according to your sound Judgment and Discretion; as also to estimate every Ox of four Years old and upwards at Forty Shillings, every Cow of three Years old and upwards at Thirty Shillings, every Horse and Mare of three Years old and upwards at Forty Shillings, every Swine of one Year old and upwards at Eight Shillings, every Goat of one Year old and upwards at Three Shillings, and Sheep within the County of Duke's County and Nantucket at the Age aforesaid at Three Shillings. And you are likewise required to make a fair List of the Assessment, setting forth in distinct Columns, against each particular Person's Name, how much he or she is assessed at for Polls, and how much for Houses & Land, and how much for personal Estate and Income by Trade or Faculty: And the List or Lists so perfected and signed by you, or the major Part of you, to commit to the Collectors, Constable or Constables of your Town or District, and to return a Certificate of the Name or Names of such Collectors, Constables or Constables, together with the Sum Total to each of them respectively committed, unto myself, sometime

before the last Day of October next. Hereof you may not fail, as you will answer your Neglect at the Peril of the Law.

Given under my Hand at Seal at Boston, the Thirtieth Day of June 1741. In the Fifteenth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George, the Second, of Great Britain, &c. King

W Foye


(c.) Objections of Nathaniel Jones and 23 others, to any action of the parish concerning the acceptance of the new meeting-house in 1740. This is the original paper with autograph signatures.

(Objection to the change of Meeting House, 1740)

falmath July the 17- 1740

To the Moderator of a meting in the first PreCint or Parish falmath now met. We the subCribers whose names are underWriten: Enter oure Desent and deClara-tion against the warning of this meeting or any action or vote Proceeding from it because the Parish hath never im-  
 1<sup>ly</sup> Proued any Person to buld a meeting house for them therefore Could have no vote in the beznese maner of finishing nor Price of the same nor Place whare to get the same

2<sup>ly</sup> because the warning of this meting is not legal: We there-fore demand that this our Desent be forthwith entered in the above s<sup>d</sup> Parishes booCk of ReCord

John French	Joseph Tompson	Nath <sup>l</sup> Jones
	James Merrill	Gowin Wilson
	Enoch Harvey	George Tuck
		Benjamin <sup>his</sup>  Blackstone <sub>mark</sub>
	John Gray	Thomas Haskell
		Samuel Stapall
	Richerd merill	John Calley
		James Marrill
		Israel Marrill
		Humphrey Merrill

Andrew Tuck  
 James M'Causland  
 Andrew Gibbs  
 George Cutler  
 James Wyman  
 Parcival Clark  
 William Bucknam  
 hanery mackintier

(This petition is in the handwriting of Nathaniel Jones. It is not recorded in the Parish Book. Moses Pearson, probably, has written upon it: — This paper Received after the meeting was over.)

(d.) The Petition of the Inhabitants of the Second Parish of Falmouth, in 1749, to the General Court, that they may be erected into a township. This is a court copy.

(The Petition of the Inhabitants of the Second parish in Fal. 1749.)

To the Honourable Spencer Phips  
 Esq<sup>r</sup> Lieutenant Gov<sup>r</sup> & Commander  
 in Chiefe in & over his Majesty's Prov-  
 ince of the Massachisetts Bay in New  
 England, The Honourable the Coun-  
 cil & Honourable House of Rep<sup>ts</sup> of  
 the said Province in General Court  
 assembled at Boston the 23<sup>d</sup> day of  
 November 1749.

The Petition of the Inhabitants of the Second Parish in Fal-  
 mouth in the County of York.

Most Humbly Show

That the Said Parish contains a Tract of Land  
 of Ten miles in length & about five Miles in Breadth & Suitable  
 for a Township on which is now Settled about one Hundred &  
 fifty Families

That your Pet<sup>rs</sup> by Long Experience have found Great Difficul-  
 ties & many Inconveniences by being only a Parish and So part

of the Town of Falmouth do Earnestly desire that may be erected into a Township for the following Reasons

First Because they are by the Water So seperated From the Town that they Cannot attend upon the Publick Town Meetings without going Some of them Ten and Some fiveteen miles by Land to Said meetings and for want of their presence many things are there done and acted by the other part of the Town very much To their Damage

Secondly Because being only a Parish they Cannot keep a Constant School among them for want of which their children greatly suffer for though they have paid Constantly for the Support of a Grammar School yet they never have Since they have been a Parish four months of the Town School or any money Granted by the Town to help them on that account whereas had they been a Town they would Constantly have maintained a Schoolmaster among themselves which they Cannot do now but by Subscription which hath been a very heavy Burthen on Some Particular Person

Your Pet<sup>rs</sup> for these and other Reasons that might be mentioned most Humbly pray this great and Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court would be pleased to Erect the Said Second Parish of Falmouth into a Township by the Bounds of said Parish.

And as in Duty Bound your Pet<sup>rs</sup> will ever pray &

Ezekiel Cushing

Agents

for y<sup>r</sup> Said

Christopher Strout

Parish

In the House of Rep<sup>ts</sup> Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1: 1749. Read and ordered that the Pet<sup>rs</sup> Serve the first Parish in the Town of Falmouth with a Copy of this Petition that they Shew Cause if any they have on the first Tuesday of the next Setting of this Court why the Prayer thereof Should not be grante d

Sent up for Concurrence

Att<sup>r</sup> Roland Cotton Cler Dom Rep

In Council Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1: 1749 Read and Concurred

Sam<sup>l</sup> Holbrook D<sup>ty</sup> Seery

A true Copy

Exam<sup>d</sup> per Sam<sup>l</sup> Holbrook Dep Sec.

(e.) Three petitions concerning the setting off of the third parish of Falmouth, namely New Casco. One bears the date 1752. The others have the date, 1753. That of 1752 bears the signature of Nathaniel Noyes and thirteen others, the original autograph paper. One of 1753, bears the signature of Benjamin York and twenty-six others, the original autograph paper. The second of 1753 is the court copy. There are fifty-two names attached.

In this connection is a committee report about setting off New Casco, Nov. 23, 1753.

(Petition of Noyes *et al.* for the setting off of New Casco.)

To the Committee appointed for Calling of meetings in the first Parrish in Falmouth; Gentlemen You cannot but be in Some measure Sencable of the great Difficulty that we the Inhabitance of New-Casco in Said Town Labour under in attending the Publick Worship of God where it is now Carried on Gentlemen these are therefore to Desire you to Call the Parrish together . . .

1<sup>st</sup> To See whether or no they will Set us the Inhabitants of New Casco off to be a Parrish agreeable to the frame which is Set up for a Meeting-House near James Wymans Dwelling House or So many as See Cause to Joyne in Settling a Minister to Preach the Gospel near or at Said place

2<sup>ly</sup> To See whether or no they will abate So many of their Parrish Rates as joyn in Paying a minister to Preach the Gospel amongst us So long as we agree to do the Same

3<sup>ly</sup> To See whether or no they will agree to hire a minister to Preach the Gospel at New-Casco and Pay him in the Same Rate with the Rever<sup>d</sup> m<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Smith

For which Your Petitioners Shall ever Pray

Falmouth April 8<sup>th</sup> 1752

Nathaniel Noyes  
James Merrill

William Bucknam  
 John Merrill  
 James Buxton  
 James Wyman  
 Joseph Tompson  
 Danforth Phipps  
 Edmund Titecomb  
 Richard Stubs  
 Elisha Baker  
 Jon<sup>as</sup> Underwood  
 Jonathan Stubs  
 Gowin Wilson Jun<sup>r</sup>

Petition of the Inhabitants of New Casco Feb. 22 1753 — not to be recorded, see article 5, Page 49 — what was ente'd in consequence of this Petition

to the Committee Appointed for Calling of meetings in ye first Parrish in falmouth Gent<sup>mn</sup> you Cannot but be in Some measure Senceable of the Grate DiffiCulty that we'the Inhabitents on the North East Side of y<sup>e</sup> River of Presumscot and Some Others who Live on y<sup>e</sup> Southwest Side of s<sup>d</sup> River Labour under in attending the Publick worship of God where it is Carried on In s<sup>d</sup> Parrish Both In Summer and all other Seasons of the year there being more than fifty families who Live on y<sup>e</sup> North East Side of y<sup>e</sup> River afore S<sup>d</sup> . . . these are therefore to Desire you to Call s<sup>d</sup> Parrish together to Act on the following ArtiCel viz. :

to See If they will Sect us the Above S<sup>d</sup> Inhabitents of to be A pertiCuler Parrish By ourSelves sutable to the New meeting-house which is Built on y<sup>e</sup> NorthEast Side of y<sup>e</sup> Affore S<sup>d</sup> River So that we may be in a way to have the Gosple Preach<sup>d</sup> amongst us for the time to Come for which your Pertitioners as In Duty Bound Shall Ever Pray

falmouth Febru<sup>ry</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 22<sup>nd</sup> 1753

Ruel Tripp  
 Joseph Tompson

Benjamin York  
 James Buxton  
 Nathaniel Lake?  
 John Merrill

Richard Pumory Juar	John Adams
Gowin Wilson Jun <sup>r</sup>	William Bucknam
Thomas Tucker	Hanery mCintier
Elisha Baker	Richard Stubs
Joseph York	Richard Pumory
Edmund Titcomb	Jon <sup>a</sup> Underwood
Benjamin Merrill	William Knight
Gowin Wilson	Benjamin Blackston
? / m <sup>c</sup> Causland	Danforth Phipps
	Iehabod Clark
	James M <sup>c</sup> Causland
	Jonathan Stubs

(New Casco Petition to the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court Sept 5 1753.)

Province  
of the  
Massa-  
chusetts  
Bay

To His Excellency William Shirley Esq<sup>r</sup> Gov-  
ernour & Commander in Cheif in & over said Prov-  
ince. The Hon<sup>ble</sup> His Majestys Council & House of  
Represent<sup>ves</sup> in Gen<sup>l</sup> Court assembled Sept<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 5. 1753

The Petition of the Inhabitants of New Casco lying  
between North Yarmouth & the Easterly side of Pre-  
sumpscut River, & of a few Families in a bend of Said  
River & on the Westerly side thereof being about Sixty  
Families in the whole & all belonging to the first Parish  
in the Town of Falmouth in the County of York

humbly sheweth

That your Petitioners living very dis-  
tant from the Place where the publick Worship of God is  
carried on in the said first Parish in Falmouth, have for a  
great Number of years laboured under much Difficulty to  
attend the same. For that the greater part of them are  
obliged to either to be at the Pains of travelling eight or  
nine Miles by Land, which is impracticable for most in  
their Families to do, or else they must be at the Fatigue of  
going partly by Land & then four or five Miles by Water  
across the Bay, which by reason of Ice & Snow in the  
Winter, & high Winds & Storms in other Seasons of the  
Year, & the Tides not serving more than half the Time,



makes it extremely difficult & sometimes very dangerous passing and repassing to the Place of publick Worship in the first Parish in Falmouth as afores<sup>d</sup>. In Order to prevent w<sup>ch</sup> great Difficulty & Trouble your Petitioners have within a few years been at the Expence of building a Meeting House in a Place Convenient & commodious for them to attend the publick Worship of God in, & at the extraordinary Charge of hiring Preaching among themselves from Time to Time, and that they might have the Gospell regularly settled among them & be relieved of their aggrivance & Difficulty are obliged to resort to this Hon<sup>ble</sup> Court for redress,

Humbly beseeching your Honours would please to take their Case into your wise Consideration & set them off a distinct Parish by themselves, & that the Bounds of said Parish may be three Miles & three quarters Southwesterly from North Yarmouth Line, & to run thro' the Town into the Country & into the Sea parralell with the dividing Line between Falmouth & North Yarmouth. Or otherwise set off a sufficient Number of them with their Substance to whom it may be Convenient to attend the publick Worship of God in the Place where the Said Meeting House is now erected, as to your known Wisdom & Goodness shall seem meet. And your Petitioners as in Duty bound will ever pray

Jeremiah Pote	James Wyman	Richard Pumory jun <sup>r</sup>
George Knight	John Colley	Benj <sup>s</sup> York jun <sup>r</sup>
Samuel Stapel	Gowin Wilson	Benj <sup>s</sup> York
Benjamin Godfrey	Nath <sup>l</sup> Canet	Thomas Tucker
Richard Merrill	Will <sup>m</sup> Ingersoll	Will <sup>m</sup> Bucknam
Richard Stubs	Henry Talmn	John Hunt
James Wyman jun <sup>r</sup>	Elisha Baker	Sam <sup>l</sup> Croeket
Samuel Noyes	Epill Bartoll	Benj <sup>s</sup> Davis
Roland Davis	William Knight	James Merrill
Edmund Titecomb	Parcivell Clark	James Merrill jun <sup>r</sup>
Danforth Phipps	Nathaniel Noyes	Joshua Merrill
Nathan Noyes	Iehabod Clark	Zachariah Field

Gowin Wilson jun <sup>r</sup>	James Baxton	Joseph Wilson
Jona <sup>a</sup> Underwood	Richard Purnory	Benja <sup>a</sup> Blackston jun <sup>r</sup>
Jona. Stubs		Tho <sup>s</sup> Hunaford
Joseph Thompson		George Cutler
Nath <sup>l</sup> Tompson		John Adams
Edmund Titcomb jun <sup>r</sup>		
John Merrill		
Benjamin Merrill		
Benjamin Blackston		

In the House of Represent<sup>ves</sup> Sep<sup>r</sup> 10, 1753. Read & Ordered that the Pet<sup>rs</sup> serve the Clerk of the first Parish in Falmouth with a Copy of this Petition that they shew Cause (if any they have) on the second Thursday of next sitting of this Court why the Prayer thereof should not be granted.

Sent up for Concurrence  
T. Hubbard Sp<sup>k</sup>r

In Council Sep<sup>r</sup> 11, 1753. Read & Concur'd  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Clarke Dp<sup>ty</sup> Secry

A True Copy Examined  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Clark Dp<sup>ty</sup> Secry

Committee's report about setting off New Casco Nov 23, 1753

Falm<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 23<sup>d</sup> 1753

The Committee to whom was referred the Consideration of the Petition of the Inhabitants of New Casco, Report that they are of the Opinion, that all the Inhabitants on the Easterly Side of Presumpscut be Set off as a Seperate Parish beginning at North yarmouth Line Near the the Sea & From thence running up the Bay to Presumpscut River & thence up sd River as far as the westerly Side of Mr. James Winslows Sixty acre Lott of Land on which his now dwelling house Stands, & from thence to run a North West Line to the head of the Township Including Maccays Island, Clapboard Island & Little Jebege and as many of the Inhabitants of the first Parrish in Falmouth as shall see Cause that Live on the westerly Side of sd Presumpscut River Convenient to Sd Parrish have Liberty to Joyu with them with their Estates

on which they dwell within twelve months from the above Sd date

Ja <sup>r</sup> Fox	
Jedidiah Preble	
Ju <sup>o</sup> Waite	Committee
Joseph Tompson	
William Bucknam	
Danforth Phipps	

(f.) Petition of Simon Gookin *et al.* for enlarging the meeting-house, March, 1753. It is accompanied by a plan of the house. This is the original autograph copy.

Simon Gookin & others Petition for Enlargement of y<sup>e</sup> Meeting House March 1753.

To the Committee appointed for Calling Meetings in the first Parish in The Town of Falmouth

Gen<sup>t</sup> . . . Whereas Sundry Persons in the first Parish of Falmouth are destitute of Pews in the Meeting House, and are thereby they and their Familys very much incommoded, therefore think it needful to have it inserted in the Warning for the Annual Parish Meeting, to get Liberty of the Parish to have the s<sup>d</sup> Meeting House Lengthened 24 Feet. And in Case the s<sup>d</sup> Parish will agree to it (or of the Old ones in Case every Person now owning Pews, Choose to keep the same Place) and allow us the Subscribers the Property of the New Pews, that will be made by the Alteration afores<sup>d</sup> . . . We bind and Oblige ourSelves to perfect and finish the s<sup>d</sup> Alteration and to leave the s<sup>d</sup> Meeting House in as good Order as it was when we began s<sup>d</sup> Alteration

B. Waite	Simon Gookin
Thomas Braet	Joseph Goodin
William Brackett	Joseph Ingersoll
Joshua Freeman	William Bennett
Joshua Freeman Jun <sup>r</sup>	Benj <sup>o</sup> Titecomb
Joseph Ingersol for	Samuel Hodgkins
Isaac Hsley	Dan <sup>l</sup> Tucker

Sign <sup>d</sup> Since y <sup>e</sup>	James Lunt
Meeting	Benjmin Lunt
David Patrick	Sam <sup>l</sup> Cobb Junr
Chipman Cobb	Sam <sup>l</sup> Cobb for Catn?
Ebenezer Cobb	Jordan and Moses Young
Josi <sup>a</sup> Noyes	Benja Pettengell
Nath <sup>el</sup> Coffin one	Eben <sup>r</sup> Mayo
Will Sweetser	Benj <sup>n</sup> Haskell
James Gooding and	Thomas Moseley
John Millen	Step <sup>n</sup> Longfellow
Since the	
Meeting Benj <sup>a</sup> Mussy & Lem <sup>l</sup> Weeks	

This petition is in the handwriting of Stephen Longfellow.

(g.) The petition of the inhabitants of Stroudwater, Capisic and Sacarapa and Stroudwater Falls, to be set off as a separate parish in 1757. It is signed by Samuel Waldo and 30 others and is the original autograph copy.

Petition of the Inhabitants of Stroudwater etc., July 1757

To the Inhabitants of the 1<sup>st</sup> Paris  
in Falmouth

The Petition of the Inhabitants of Stroudwater  
Capisick Sacarapy and Stroudwater falls in said Parish  
Humbly Sheweth

That having for many Years past laboured under great Difficultys in attending the publick Worship of God, and being willing and desirous of having a Gospell Minister Setled amongst our Selves, humbly pray we may be set off as a Seperate Parish and that the dividing Lines may be between the Parishes as follows viz: begining at the little Bridge at the Narrow of the Neck, thence runing North 26 degrees West to Presumseut River, thence Northwest to the head line of Falmouth Courses to the Second Parish line in Said Town and to Joyn to

the S<sup>d</sup> Second Parish as the line is now Run and . . . Your  
Petitioners as in Duty bound Shall Ever Pray

Falmouth y<sup>e</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> (?) of July, 1757

Geo Tate Samuel Conant

David Patrick James Frost Sam Waldo jun<sup>r</sup>

Rich<sup>d</sup> <sup>his</sup> Nason  
mark

Zebulun Trick Charles Gerrish

Joanna Frost

David Small

John Johnson

Nathaniel Knight

James Johnson

Robert Johnson

Solomon Haskell

Jeremiah Riggs

Joseph Riggs

John Wilson

Edw<sup>d</sup> Chapman

Nich<sup>s</sup> Smith

Thomas Pennell

Edward Gilman

Chipman Cobb

Nathan Starbird

Anthony Bracket jun<sup>r</sup>

Aaron Goole

Thomas Haskell

James Johnson Jun<sup>r</sup> (?) Benjamin Godfrey

John Johnson Jun<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Haskell

(This petition is probably in the handwriting of George Tate. It is referred to as the petition of Lt. Waldo *et al.*, but no copy appears in the Parish Record Book.)

(h.) The petition of James Johnson and 49 others, freeholders and inhabitants of Falmouth, to be set off as a fourth parish. This is the original autograph copy. The date is March, 1764.

Petition for the Fourth Parish in Falmouth.

To the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of the first Parish in Falmouth assembled at their Annual Meeting in March 1764.

The Petition of a Number of the Freeholders and Others of the said Parish humbly sheweth

That they live at a great Distance from the Place of publick Worship there, and have by means thereof with great

Difficulty for many years past attended the same, and being as they imagine able to build a Meeting House & support a Minister among themselves; Humbly request said Parish to set them off by the Name of the fourth Parish in Falmouth, and that the dividing Lines may be as follows, viz<sup>t</sup> to begin at Martins Point, and thence to run Southerly adjoining Presumpscut River to back Cove, thence to continue round Back Cove to Land late belonging to William Pote deccas'd, thence Northwesterly adjoining said Land to the Head thereof and thence Southerly on the Head of said Land & Isaac Skillin's, and thence Southerly to the fore River so as to include John Thomas's Land, thence over said River to intersect the Line of the Second Parish in said Town, on the westerly Bank of said River thence Westerly adjoining the Line of said Second Parish to the Head thereof, and that all the Lands (and Inhabitants that are so inclined) between the Lines herein before mentioned, and the Line of the third Parish in Falmouth & Head of the Township, be set off and remain for a fourth Parish in said Town. and your Petitioners as in Duty bound will ever pray.

Edward Gilman	James Therell	James Johnston
John wilson	Daniel Small	John Johnson
Jeremiah Hobs	Nathaniel (?)	Joseph Riggs
John Crockit	Samuel Cole	John Warren
Joseph Small	Samuel Conant	Thomas Haskell
William Webb	Richard Nason	Solomon Haskell
W <sup>m</sup> Lamb	Isaac Nason	Benja <sup>a</sup> Haskell
	James Babb	John Haskell
	John Starbird	John Sanborn
	David Small	Peter Babb
	Geo. Tate	

(This petition is in the handwriting of George Tate.)

(i.) A list of forty-three names in autograph, of those who wish to be considered as belonging to the fourth parish. It bears the date of August 17, 1764.

(List of Names given in March 17<sup>th</sup> 1765, by Jos. Riggs viz<sup>t</sup> Henry Knight & others 43 in all to be of y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> Parish, Record<sup>d</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> Parish Records Page 83 pr Step<sup>n</sup> Longfellow Par<sup>h</sup> Clerk. Jos. Riggs gave them into the Clerke 27<sup>th</sup> March 1765. Just before y<sup>e</sup> opening the Parish Meeting.)

falmouth (August) y<sup>e</sup> 17: 1764 wee whose Names are under written (with our) Estates Living Eastward of the Line of (the) fourth parrish which was sett of as a (fourth) parrish by the first parrish Last march do Now (Return) our Names & Estates to Joyn to the fourth (parrish) in building a meeting house at y<sup>e</sup> north Side of Sacarapey Road (Join) y<sup>e</sup> County Road & Seetle a gospell (m)inister with them Therefore desier Mr Steven (Longfe)llor the first parrish Clark to Record the above S<sup>d</sup> and Likewise our Names under written in the first parrish Book as it was Voted by the first parrish Last march

		Josiah Baker
Henry Knight	Anthony Mors	John Jenks
Hugh Barlow	Zechariah Brackett	John Bayley Jun <sup>r</sup>
Andrew Gibbs	thomas Douty	John Barber
George Houstoun	Joseph Hall	Samuel Knight
James Bryant	Joshua Swett	Joseph Pride
Moses Knight	Stephen Swett	William Pride
Paul Huston	Joseph Conant Jur	George Walker
Nathaniel Wilson	John Weeb	
James Merrill	Joshua Brackett Juner	
Joseph Conant	Thomas Brackett	
John Barber Juner	Mark Knight	
Richard Knight	Henry Knight Jun	
Joshua Knight	Nathan Merrill	
Isaac Hardy	William Gibbs	
Barth <sup>n</sup> Conant	William Procter	
Nehles Tomson	John Procter	
Isaac Skilling		
Lemuel Hicks	James Douty	

(The parts in parentheses above were toru from the

original and supplied by the Parish Record Book. The text is in the handwriting of Henry Knight.)

(j.) Petition of James Hope of nine others that a clause be inserted in the warrant for the next parish meeting to consider exempting the people who belong to the church of England from the support of the Rev. Samuel Deane. This is the original autograph copy and bears no date. (It was written in 1765.)

Petition of Churchmen for exemption from taxes in 1745.)

To the Commattee chosen for Calling Parish Meetings in the First Parish in the town of Falmouth— We the Subscribers living in the First Parish Aforesaid, Desire you would Insert a Clause in the Next Warrant for Calling a Parish Meeting to See whether the Parish will Exeuse the People who belong to the Church of England from paying towards the Settlement and Sallary of the Rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Dean —

James Hope  
 J. Waite Jr  
 Robert McLellan  
 Benj. Waite  
 Jon<sup>a</sup> Craft  
 Tho Child  
 John Motley  
 Chris. per Kelly  
 John Bradbury  
 B. Wallis

(There is no date on the paper itself, and it probably exists in no other form, for neither the names nor the petition is recorded in the First Parish Record Book, but this is the original petition with the autograph signatures.)



BLOCK AND GARRISON HOUSES OF  
ANCIENT FALMOUTH.

BY LEONARD B. CHAPMAN.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, May 3, 1894.*

ANCIENT Falmouth included within her territorial bounds the present towns of Falmouth, Cape Elizabeth, and the cities of Portland, Deering and Westbrook. At the time of adoption of a municipal government in 1718, a heavy growth of wood covered the entire region, excepting the parts covered by water, and the few small places where clearings had been made by prior attempts at settlement. Indented by tide water, crossed by Presumpscot River, its tributaries, and Stroudwater River, it was, unquestionably, a region abounding in game and fish, to all of which the Indian was strongly attached, as the many evidences of his reluctance to vacate plainly show.

Protection against molestation from the native savage was naturally one of the first considerations of the European settler upon the primeval soil; but to-day is so remote and the records made at time of occurrences so few and difficult to find, all that transpired during early occupancy can never be known.

August 17, 1727, Col. Thomas Westbrook of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, was admitted a citizen of the town. The autumn of the same year Gen. Samuel Waldo of Boston, Massachusetts, purchased part of the fresh-water mill privilege located on the westerly side

of Fore River, and in connection with Col. Westbrook commenced the erection of sawmills, since which time the locality has been known by the name of Stroudwater. Then not a single habitation was there of which a record can be found. A settlement had been commenced about fifty years before, and a mill was built; but at the time of the advent of Waldo and Westbrook the whole region was a forest, with the exceptions here named, through which the beast and the Indian roamed unmolested by the white man.

Of all places within the limits of ancient Falmouth none could have been more picturesque and charming, hence attractive, than the region of the location of Stroudwater, which at this late day furnishes some evidences of the natural attractions of the distant past. The mast-pine towered above all other trees of the forest. Fish sought the pure water of the Capisic, and Stroudwater River afforded easy means of conveyance from the inland for logs and lumber.

At the confluence of the Stroudwater with the tide water of Fore River, Col. Westbrook, in company with Waldo, constructed not only sawmills and a paper mill, but his last worldly abiding place, which he protected by a stockade, giving the building the name of Harrow House, to distinguish it, I presume, from other places where he abided. The sphere of Waldo and Westbrook as mill builders was not confined wholly to the locality of Stroudwater. The town, though young as a municipality, was in debt, and it voted to sell so much of the public domain as would pay the indebted-

edness; and in accordance with which vote a lot of two hundred rods wide and six hundred and forty rods long, containing eight hundred acres, was sold to Waldo and Westbrook,<sup>1</sup> located about a mile westerly of Saccarappa village, now within the city of Westbrook, through the northeasterly corner of which Stroudwater River passed, the waterfalls there affording an excellent mill privilege, which was immediately improved, and the locality given the name of Stroudwater Falls. Very soon after this transaction the mill privilege at Presumpscot Falls was purchased by the same parties.

Whether the dignity of the town or a sawmill was the first object to be provided with security against the lighted torch and scalping-knife of the crafty Indian is a question answered by conjecture. Rev. Thomas Smith, the first minister of the last settlement of Falmouth, records the fact that on the fifteenth day of February, 1734, a town meeting was called "about building me a garrison;" on the twenty-eighth of the same month "I had about fifty persons assisting in raising my garrison;" on the twenty-fifth of June "had the gates to my garrison hung;" and September 11, 1736, he says: "The front of my garrison was done up," and on the thirteenth "we have a great deal of thought and talk about war."

He lived on Congress, then called Back Street, opposite the head of India, then known as King Street, and his journal shows what was done to protect him, and the dates are stated therein, as I have just shown;

<sup>1</sup> Proprietors' Records, page 225.

but to other sources of information the student of history must look to ascertain what was done to protect others against Indian assault.

Gen. Samuel Waldo was not only a merchant prince of Boston, but he was a land king of the eastern province of Massachusetts. He was loyal to the general government, and he was also loyal to himself. Records show that his own interests were well guarded in all business transactions. Against his Stroudwater partner in business he obtained two judgments in suits at law, first in 1737, second in 1743. From the return made by the sheriff upon the writ recorded in the office of Register of Deeds, York County (Book xxiv, folio 3), I will here quote: —

A triangular piece of land on south side of Stroudwater river, bounded on north by said river, on west by land called John Welding's claim, on South by claim of George Ingersoll heirs, beginning at a stake by the side of Fore river a little below the entrance by Stroudwater river, thence running South 63° West ranging with a large white oak stump 42 rods to a white oak standing in the field next behind the said Westbrook's present dwelling house, etc., within which bounds is included the dwelling house called Harrow House and out houses near adjoining there to and a garrison round said Harrow House and outhouses.

To ascertain the size of Harrow House and what it contained at time of death of its occupant, I refer to the inventory of his estate (Probate Court records at Alfred), which shows that Harrow House was a one-story building of two rooms, with kitchen and store-room. Several recorded deeds of land and records of highway locations mark the place the building occupied, to but one of which I will here refer, namely,

deed of Jonathan Fickett to his son Samuel, in 1795, for a consideration of three hundred dollars:—

One acre of land whereon the garrison house, so called, now stands, commencing bounds where the roads intersect, running southerly adjoining the road leading to Long Creek twelve rods and two-thirds, westerly adjoining the other road, holding the breadth of twelve rods and two-thirds till one acre is made up.

At that time Col. Westbrook's last place of worldly abode was pulled down and the two-story dwelling now occupying the site was erected, the bounds of the acre remaining now as they were then placed, ninety-nine years ago. The sheriff's record of property seized shows also that there was a blockhouse located at Presumpscot Falls, but careful and protracted research fails to disclose its location, size or incidents connected therewith.

October 10, 1735, a jury convened by the sheriff laid out a highway from the bridge below the paper mill at Stroudwater to North Yarmouth, the record of which contains several genealogical and historical facts of public interest. Following is a copy:—

We the Subscribers being a Jury Summoned by Joseph Hammond jun<sup>r</sup> a Deputy Sheriff and Sworn to lay out a highway from Stroudwater in Falmouth to North Yarm<sup>o</sup> according to the best of our Skill & Judgment with most conveniency to the publick & least prejudice or Damage to any particular person have accordingly proceeded to lay out said way as followeth viz<sup>t</sup> Beginning at the Bridge by the Paper Mill at Stroudwater ab<sup>r</sup> said, and from thence to run as the way now goes over the great Bridge that is over Caseo fore River so called to a Point of Land now in Possession of Thomas Haskell, and so a thwart said Point of Land on the Smoothest Ground to a Creek near the Mouth of said Creek, and so over said Creek straight as conveniently may

be to the way that now leads from Falmouth to Pesumpscot Falls then along said way as it now goes along by the Houses of Hugh Barber's & Thomas Dowty's athwart their Land till we come within about one Hundred Rods of Col<sup>o</sup> Thomas Westbrook's House at Pesumpscot (only leaving out some Small Turns or Crooks to Straighten said way and from thence as straight as may be with conveniency to Pesumpscot River, about Ten or Twelve Rod above the Head of the Falls above the new Mill on Pesumpscot River, and so over said River straight as may be to about Fifty or Sixty Rods above the head of Squitagusset Creek & from thence as straight as conveniently may be about Twenty Rods above James Buckstons Mill, and from thence straight as may be to the way that leads to North Yarmouth near said Buckstons House then as said way now goes to the Bounds of the Town of North Yarmouth; all said way to be four Rods wide at least; Witness our Hand & Seals Oct<sup>o</sup> 10. 1735

Joseph Swett (<sup>a</sup><sub>Seal</sub>) Nath<sup>l</sup> Wheelwright (<sup>a</sup><sub>Seal</sub>) James Libby (<sup>a</sup><sub>Seal</sub>)  
 Abraham Tyler (<sup>a</sup><sub>Seal</sub>) Benj<sup>a</sup> Ingersol (<sup>a</sup><sub>Seal</sub>) Robert Patterson (<sup>a</sup><sub>Seal</sub>)  
 Daniel Smith (<sup>a</sup><sub>Seal</sub>) James Dunnavan <sup>his</sup> N (<sup>a</sup><sub>Seal</sub>) John Morrell (<sup>a</sup><sub>Seal</sub>)  
 Ichabod Goodwin (<sup>a</sup><sub>Seal</sub>) <sup>mark</sup> John Meserve (<sup>a</sup><sub>Seal</sub>) <sup>his</sup> John Brooks X (<sup>a</sup><sub>Seal</sub>)  
<sup>mark</sup>

Recorded from the Originals & Compared

P Jn<sup>o</sup> Frost Clerk

Alfred January 6- 1891

A true copy from Records

Court Gen. Sessions

Vol. 10. Page 87.

Attest: James E. Hewey, Clerk.

Nathaniel Knight was the first person to whom a sale was made from the eight hundred acre land purchase which was in 1735. He was a nephew of Col. Westbrook, and a stirring, honorable citizen.<sup>2</sup> His

<sup>2</sup> His sister Sarah became the wife of Anthony Brackett, who lived in Portland, near foot of Brackett Street, and they were married February 14, 1733. There were eight children in this Knight family.

name is found in the list of corporate members of the Stroudwater parish, in 1764. From a mortgage deed (Book xxvii. folio 134, York Deeds) made in 1748 the fact is gleaned, and here presented, that prior to the making of the instrument there stood ten rods from the northeasterly corner of Knight's hundred-acre homestead lot a blockhouse, and in several records of land titles subsequently made the fact is also noticed. The site of the place provided for refuge is now plainly marked, for the cellar hole has never been filled. Around it the grass grows taller and is greener than elsewhere. Near a hundred years have passed since the disappearance of the last mill. In the inventory of the estate of Nathaniel Knight, son of the original, made just one hundred years ago, a half of it was appraised at seven pounds, while the pew in Stroudwater meeting-house was set down at twelve pounds.

Edward Chapman, who lived alone for several years and in semiseclusion, departed this life nearly a year ago upon the old Knight farm, now the region of Stroudwater Falls, which presents to the beholder a lifeless scene, with scarcely an evidence of ownership, but leaves behind an interesting, unwritten story.

April 22, 1726, Cornelius Hall received a town grant of an acre of land for a house lot located on Congress Street, Portland, southerly side thereof, between Center and Brown Streets (old Falmouth Town Records, page 179, city clerk's office, Portland).

In 1736, he, and wife Elizabeth, both of Falmouth, husbandman, for a consideration of three hundred

pounds conveyed to Jasper Blake of Hampton, New Hampshire : —

A parcle of land with my house and Garrison thereon standing, and my part of fence enclosing the Same, whereon I now dwell at a place called Back Cove, and being part of the land I had of my fathier Ebenezer Hall, and my part of what land Thomas Emerson and myself purchased of Caleb Walls of Salem, mariner, excepting what Emerson and I sold to Ebenezer Hall Jr. (Book XIX, 19, folio 33, York Deeds).

This garrison lot was located at East Deering on the southerly side of the road leading from Lunt's Corner to Presumpscot Lower Bridge, and is now owned and improved by Mr. John H. Blake, a descendant of Jasper, but he, nor the oldest citizen of the neighborhood, knows anything of the history of the garrison.

During the year 1729, and a short time subsequent thereto, it seems there was a mania for mill privileges.

The compiler of Smith and Deane's Journals, on page seventy-one, says: — "December 2, 1729, Saccarappa Falls were granted to Benjamin Ingersoll, Joshua Bayley and Benjamin Larrabee Ju. & Co., for a sawmill," and local tradition says Joseph Conant was the first to build a mill there.

The compiler and tradition are both wrong. The privilege was granted to Benjamin Ingalls, Robert Pierce, Benjamin Larrby and John Bailey, and surveyed by Phineas Jones, January 10, 1729, and Joseph Conant did not attempt to build a mill there till 1739, Conant obtaining a sort of squatter right to locate through the failure of Pierce. The first mill was on the island, that of Conant on the main land.



August 28, 1744, Moses Pearsons conveyed to Daniel Godfrey, —

All right title and interest in and unto twenty acres of land lying near and adjoining Sackrapy Falls on the Southwest side of Presumpseot river, excepting and reserving to myself out of said twenty acres, three acres to be taken in any part thereof, excepting where Joseph Conant and Said Godfrey are now erecting a Block House.

To all investigators of the early history of the now flourishing village of Saccarappa, so far as I know, the career of Joseph Conant is still shrouded in mystery. As to his mill title and time of erecting the structure, I have already let in a little light; but the story of his first dwelling, and in fact the true story of the first occupancy of Saccarappa remains to be told, and it is my privilege and pleasure to state, that among the files at York County court house in the case of Waldo *vs.* Haskell, I have found a package of depositions, valuable to the local student of history as reflectors of light upon this hitherto dark place of ancient Falmouth. The depositions were taken in 1758.

December 15, 1743, Rev. Thomas Smith records in his journal: —

The General Courts' Committee are here fixing the place for Block-Houses, from Marblehead to Berwick, six; three further east.

To this the compiler adds: —

Preparations have been making some time to defend the eastern frontier in expectation of invasion from the French, with whom the English were at war.

In 1742, the compiler continues, the government constructed a breastwork at the foot of King, now India Street, under direction of Enoch Freeman, in which were mounted ten twelve-pounders. They now appropriated twelve hundred and eighty pounds for defense of the eastern line, of which one hundred and thirty-four pounds were applied to this town. Throughout the country great activity prevailed in preparations for defense.

War was actually declared by France, March 15, 1744. The war was proclaimed at Boston, June 2, 1744.

At a recent visit to the Massachusetts Archives I found two papers bearing upon the foregoing, the first dated November 11, 1743, as follows:—

Whereas it appears necessary from the apprehensions this house has of a speedy rupture between the Crowns of Great Britain and France that the Inland Frontiers in this Province be put into a better Position of Defence, Therefore, voted that the following be & are hereby granted to be paid out of the Public Treasury to be laid out in Some of the settlements in the county of York, vizt.: Berwick £100; New Marblehead (Windham) £100; Scarborough £100; Gorham Town £100; Sheepscot £100; Broad Bay, or to the Inhabitants at the Falls called Madomack (Waldoboro), as the captain General may direct, . . . £75; Damariscotty 66£, 13s., 4d. To be laid out in the most prudent manner in erecting in each of the before mentioned settlements for their security during the War, a Garrison or Garrisons of stockades or of square Timber round some Dwelling house or houses or otherwise as will be best for the security & defence of the whole Inhabitants of each place, the committee as near as may be to propotion the expense to the sums hereby granted and the overpluss, if any, be returned into the Province treasury, the committee to be accountable and produce vouchers

that they have paid for said fortifications, as well for material and the workmen employed.

Sent up for concurrence,

T. Cushing, Spk.

(Vol. 72, pp. 370 and 371, Mass. Archives.)

In the House of Representatives, November 11, 1713:—

Voted, That the sum of One Hundred & Thirty-three Pounds four shillings & four pence be granted and allowed out of the Public Treasury to the Order of the Town of Falmouth they giving Security to the Province Treasurer that in case they fail to perform the conditions annexed to the Four hundred pounds—made to said Town by the Court of their Sessions begun & held in July, 1711, the money hereby granted shall be repaid into the Province Treasury and Twelve months are allowed sd. town to the performing the conditions of this grant,

T. Cushing, Speaker.

In Council rec'd and concurred.

(Vol. 72, p. 664, Massachusetts Archives.)

I am sorry to be obliged to state that the "conditions" referred to as "annexed" I have not yet found, nor have I learned the purpose for which the appropriation of four hundred pounds was made by the Court of Sessions, in 1711, but presume it had reference to the fortification built in 1712, according to date of Willis, which I have quoted. Rev. Thomas Smith, however, makes no allusion to the matter, but his notes of that period as printed are meager and somewhat disarranged by the first compiler; but the Rev. Mr. Smith's entry, dated May 19, 1712, lets in a little light upon the matter under consideration. He says:—

We had a town meeting to see if the people would receive the £1600 the General Court voted us. By reason of opposition from Purpoorduck, nothing was done. Again on the 27th he records: The people voted to-day to receive the money.

March 1, 1736, for a consideration of twenty pounds Benjamin Larrabee conveyed to John Wait, coaster, James Milk, shipwright, and William Cotton, tanner, all of Falmouth, "A certain gore of land on the Neck where the town is now settled,"<sup>1</sup> commencing the bounds of the lot seventy-six and a half links from Larrabee's dwelling, the "gore" then described being the point of land — since somewhat enlarged — upon which the soldier's monument is located in Portland. The object of the parties in making the purchase was evidently the construction of a place of defense in case of Indian invasion; the grantees were not, however, town officials, nor can I learn that they acted, in making the purchase, in any official capacity. Ten years after the date of purchase, Rev. Mr. Smith, June 13, says: "The neighborhood are now building a block-house near Mr. Larrabee's for common defense."

October 15, 1753, the grantees above named transferred the lot "with the Block House standing" to the county of York, "for the soul use, benefit, and behoof of the said county for a prison house."<sup>2</sup>

The mode of warfare as conducted by the Indian of the time here noted was peculiar and demoralizing to the white race. Rev. Thomas Smith's journal is replete with notes. October 6, 1747, he says: "I prayed with the Court. Justice came drunk all day." The

<sup>1</sup> York Deeds.

<sup>2</sup> For description of this lot, and matters connected with it, see Collections Maine Historical Society, Series II, Vol. III.

next year, January 9: "There is no standard; but every man is getting what he can."

In addition to places of refuge provided by the general government there were those provided by the individual citizen. Isaac Hsley had a garrisoned house; he lived at Back Cove, where Lorenzo P. Hawkins' shoe factory now stands. Major Charles Frost, known in our local history as Justice Frost, had one on the opposite bank of the river, against Stroudwater.

The descendants of Captain Samuel Skillings, at Long Creek, point to the spot where the "watch-box" stood. At the parting of the highways, a half-mile westerly of Stroudwater, the old well that furnished water for the blockhouse that stood there, and still remembered by our aged citizens, is even now to be seen.

A deposition, from which I here present an extract, tends to show somewhat of the feeling of insecurity at Cape Elizabeth:—

I, Esther Knight, wife of George Knight, testify and say, that I am sixty years of age. My father John Bootman, moved my mother with myself and five other children from Purpoobuck side over into a house standing near Anthony Brackett's orchard, called John Bayley's house, and by his leave we lived in it about six months; then my father moved us back again. Said moving was in consequence of fear of Indians. I further say that forty-three years ago my present husband, George Knight, bought the house of John Bailey and took it down.

Given at Gray Feb. 11, 1897.

(Volume 51, page 279, Cumberland County Deeds.)

Ruth E. Knight, born April 30, 1818, residing with her brother Nathaniel at Auburn, this state, both of

whom are unmarried, is a great-granddaughter of Nathaniel Knight. To her I am indebted for the use of the manuscript paper, of which the following is a copy: —

This Indenture made the 30th Day of August Anno Domini 1746 By and between Samuel Waldo of Boston in the county of Suffolk & Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England Esq<sup>r</sup> of the one Part & Nathaniel Knight, Gentleman, & James Babb, Farmer, both of Falmouth in the County of York & Province afores<sup>d</sup> of the other Part, Witnesseth, that the sd. Samuel Waldo for & in Consideration of the Rents & Covenants hereinafter made and reserved, hath & hereby doth Lease out and to farm Lett unto them the sd. Nathaniel Knight & James Babb for & during the Term of Three years next ensuing the first Day of October next a certain message or Tenement in which James Avery late of Falmouth aforesaid, Farmer, dwelt, together with the Cornfield & Pasture & Wood Land thereto adjoining, containing about Thirty seven Acres be it more or less, & is bounded as follows, beginning at a stake on the Road leading to Stroudwater Falls, being near the head of a Gully by a Large pitch pine tree & running North 48<sup>d</sup> East Eighty Rods to a Creek near Capisie marsh, then South 42<sup>d</sup> East Sixty Eight rods to a Stake upon a point of upland, then South 48<sup>d</sup> West Eighty-Eight rods to the road, thence to run to the Stake first mentioned leaving the Breadth of a three rod highway on the Northerly side of the land lately sold by said Waldo to Joseph Small . . . . The whole to be exclusive of Marsh, And as Rent for the Premises the aforesaid Nathaniel Knight & James Babb do hereby bind & oblige themselves, their Heirs, Executors, Administrators to pay to the sd. Samnel Waldo four Pounds new Tenor p. Anum, & to erect within Three months & maintain during the Term afores'd a good and substantial and sufficient Logg fence round the whole of the sd. Tract & more sspcially next adjoining to sd. Waldo's Marsh at Capisie, which shall there be at least four feet & a half in Height besides the Top Rider, so as that the same shall sufficiently keep off Swine

or any Cattle from entering upon the sd. marsh thro' any of the hereby leased Land & Premises, & leave the sd. Logg Fence at the end of the Term of Three years in good Repair. And the sd. Nathaniel Knight & James Babb do further bind and oblige themselves that the Loggs of the whole fence shall be of suitable Subsistence so as to be servicable for Eight years at least, and to build within six months next ensuing on the premises near the High Way or Road aforementioned a good & substantial Log House of Forty feet in Length & Eighteen Feet in Width at the least, with two Flankers, two Stories in Height, Twelve Feet Square well adapted to defend. And the sd. Samuel Waldo hereby covenants with the said Nathaniel Knight & James Babb, that in Case at the Expiration of this Lease He, the said Waldo, his Heirs, Executors or Administrators, shall not pay them the appraised Value of sd. Garrison House, they the sd. Nathaniel & James shall & hereby have free Liberty & full Power to remove or carry off the Same from the Premises. And the said Nathaniel & James do hereby further Covenant & agree that they will not plant or sow above six Acres of the same in any one year and they thereafter lay down sd. Tillage Land in a good Husbandlike manner and sow it with good English Grass, and spread upon the sd. Land all the Dung which their Stock during the whole time may make. And further it is agreed that in Case the sd. Nathaniel Knight & James Babb shall not within two months next ensuing erect the Fence on the rear of Leased Premises effectually to secure on their part the Salt Marsh as afore proposed that this lease and every part thereof shall be void and of no more Effect, and any thing afore going to the Contrary notwithstanding. Also that the sd. Samuel Waldo if he see meet may clear & improve for Tillage or Grass any part of the Rough or Wood Land within the Leased premises which is not now or has not heretofore been cleared, without prejudice to this Lease or being subject to Payment of any part of the Charge that may arise by making the Fence aforesaid. And at the End of the Term of this Lease or the Expiration of the present War, if it sooner happen, deliver up to sd. Samuel Waldo or his Heirs quiet & Peaceable Possession of the Premises. For

the true Performance of all & Every Article of & in this Lease the Parties do hereby bind themselves, their several and respective Heirs, Executors or Administrators Each to the Other in the Penal Sum of one Thousand pounds Lawful Money of New England. In testimony whereof they have hereunto interchangably set their Hands and Seals the Day & year first mentioned.

Signed sealed & Delivered

in the presence of vs

Samuel Moody

Isaac Ilsley

A piece of the paper upon which the agreement was written is cut out where the signatures should appear.

Whether or not the four foot and a half fence independent in measurement of a log top rider, or the great log house, with its two-story flankers, was actually built, I have in my researches found no proof. The site was admirably chosen on the hillock situated northwesterly as Stroudwater is entered from a north-easterly direction.

One entering the ancient village with a love for natural attractions cannot fail to notice the situation. From the top of the elevation the landscape view is one well calculated, at full tide of Fore River, to repay the beholder. From the base of the adjacent "mountain" flows in great abundance pure, cool water. The supply is truly wonderful. A fourth of a mile in a southerly direction stood the Stroudwater mills—a paper mill by a dam near the present bridge, its location noticed in two or more records—and a double and single saw mill by another dam a few rods above, according to Alfred court records, in case of *Waldo vs. Trickey*, 1758. A fourth of a mile easterly



from the site of the place of proposed location of the log house and flankers stood the Capisie saw and grist mill and two dams.

The water of little Capisie Pond and Stroudwater River turns the water wheel of to-day as it did at the time to which I now allude, and the earth's surface surrounding the places remains unchanged, but all traces by landmarks of the mills and dams, and fortifications, and Indians, have departed, and the true story of the same can never be told in detail. The shrewdness, if not craft, however, of Waldo, is plainly visible in the copy of the instrument above presented.

The place selected as a place of defense and as a place of earthly subsistence for those too brave or too poor to leave when molested by the sly, artful, treacherous savage is now known as the Dole farm, and the site chosen for the proposed great log house and flankers for protection was near the present mansion house built in 1770 by Capt. Daniel Dole, and is still owned by possessors of the name who occupy the premises.

---

## THE FIRST MENTION OF PEMAQUID IN HISTORY.

BY REV. HENRY S. BURRAGE.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, September 7, 1894.*

PEMAQUID, historically considered, first comes into view in connection with Waymouth's voyage to the coast of Maine in 1605. Sir Ferdinando Gorges, in

his Briefe Narration, says that Waymouth, "falling short of his course, happened into a river on the coast of America, called Pemaquid." According to Gorges, Waymouth in this voyage had been employed by Lord Arundel of Wardour "for the discovery of the Northwest passage." An earlier voyage made by Waymouth had reference to such a discovery, and Gorges, who wrote his Briefe Narration about half a century after the voyage was made, doubtless had in mind this earlier enterprise. The voyage made by Waymouth in 1605, however, unquestionably had its inspiration in the voyages of Gosnold and Pring, and was undertaken for further exploration, with a view to the colonization of some part of the New England coast visited by them.

Gorges, in the statement cited, however, evidently does not mean that the river which Waymouth discovered was called Pemaquid, although the language he uses would naturally be so understood, but that this was the name of the tract of country<sup>1</sup> through which the river flowed. This is the view of the late Dr. Edward Ballard,<sup>2</sup> who refers to Capt. John Smith's statement, that Waymouth's (Rosier's) Relation described "Pemaquid."<sup>3</sup> J. Wingate Thornton, in his *Ancient Pemaquid*<sup>4</sup> doubtless uses the word with the same signification when he says, "Waymouth seems to have sailed from Pemaquid directly for Eng-

<sup>1</sup> Capt. John Smith in his *Generall Historie of Virginia, etc.* (Richmond, 1819), Vol. II, page 173, says, "This part of America (between the degrees of 38 and 44) hath formerly bene called Norumbega, Virginia, Muskoncus, Pemaquida, Cannada, and such names as that ranged the coast pleased."

<sup>2</sup> Popham Memorial Volume, page 3E.

<sup>3</sup> Capt. John Smith's *Description of New England* (Veazie Reprint), page 22.

<sup>4</sup> *Collections of Maine Historical Society*, Vol. V, page 156.

land." There is no evidence that Waymouth's vessel was at Pemaquid except in this general sense of the word. He sailed for England from Pentecost Harbor. There is, however, a connection of Waymouth's voyage of 1605 with Pemaquid, meaning the peninsula now bearing that name, which Rosier's Relation brings into view.

Identifying the Pentecost Harbor of Waymouth's anchorage with the present St. George's Harbor, I will briefly give the facts stated by Rosier which connect Waymouth's voyage with what is now known as Pemaquid.

While Waymouth's vessel, the *Archangel*, was in Pentecost Harbor, some Indians in canoes approached, and finally were induced to come aboard. Other Indians "from the maine" subsequently joined their companions, and all were kindly treated by Waymouth and his men. After several days, friendship having been finally established, the Indians by signs expressed a desire that their new white friends should go with them "to the maine" in order to traffic. With about fifteen of his men Waymouth accompanied the Indians thither, but for prudential reasons landed only one of his men at the point where the Indians were assembled, and Rosier adds, they "would have drawn vs further vp into a little narrow nooke of a river, for their Furses, as they pretended."

Dr. B. F. DeCosta (Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, Vol. xviii, page 101, note) says: "That this 'little nook of a river' was Pemaquid River appears from the fact, as Strachy says, Waymouth dis-

covered not only 'the most excellent and beneficial river of Sagadahoc,' but 'that little one of Pemaquid.'” Rosier gives no name to the river discovered by Waymouth, and no mention of “this little nooke of a river” can in any way be magnified into a discovery. He gives it no such prominence. It seems more than probable, however, for reasons that will appear later, that the point where the Indians were assembled when Waymouth approached the main land was on the peninsula of Pemaquid, but at the entrance of New Harbor, and that the “little narrow nooke of a river” was the creek at New Harbor, on the southern side, near the point at the entrance.

Subsequently, while at Pentecost Harbor, Waymouth kidnaped five of the Indians with whom he had traded, and carried them to England. Rosier gives their names as Tahanedo, “a Sagamo or Commander,” Amoret, Skicowaros, Maneddo, “Gentlemen,” and Safacomoit, “a servant.”<sup>1</sup> “They were all of one nation,” says Gorges, “but of several parts and several families.” From them Gorges, Popham, and others interested in American colonization, obtained much information concerning the country. Indeed, these Indians, in this way, as Gorges tells us, were “the means, under God, of putting on foot and giving life to all our Plantations.”

In August, 1606, Gorges fitted out a vessel, under the command of Capt. Henry Challong, for further exploration of these shores. Two of the natives brought over by Waymouth were placed on Challong's

<sup>1</sup>Johnston, Popham Memorial, page 294, note, says this is a misprint for Sassacomoit, as the Abuaki Indians never used the letter f.

vessel, and he was instructed to keep a northerly course to Cape Breton, and then to follow the coast southward "till they found by the natives they were near the place they were assigned to." But the captain was taken sick not long after leaving port, and the ship's course was then shaped for the West Indies. There the vessel was captured by the Spaniards, and with other losses Gorges includes "both of my natives."

Not long after Challong's departure, Sir John Popham sent hither another vessel, of which Thomas Hanham was commander and Martin Pring, master. They were to assist Challong in the proposed exploration. At least one of the Indians, Tahanedo, accompanied the expedition. The vessel reached its destination in safety. Not finding Challong, however, Hanham and Pring made "a perfect discovery of those rivers and harbors" to which their attention had been directed by Gorges, and then, in the autumn, possibly in April, 1607, leaving Tahanedo, the Indian chief, they returned to England. It was "the most exact discovery of that coast that ever came to my hands," wrote Gorges.

Hanham and Pring prepared and probably published a Relation of this voyage. The Brief Relation of the "President and Councell for New England," published in 1622, refers to Hanham and Pring's Relation. Rev. Samuel Purchase had a copy of this Relation about 1624, but it disappeared and has not reappeared.<sup>1</sup>

The report brought back to England by Hanham and Pring made such an impression on Sir John Pop-

<sup>1</sup>Brown's *Genesis of the United States*, Vol. I, page 99.

ham, Gorges and their associates, that the Popham colony was sent out in the summer of that year.

The earliest mention of Pemaquid in history occurs in connection with the narrative of the Popham colony found in the summer of 1875, in the library of Lambeth Palace, London, by Rev. B. F. DeCosta, D. D., of New York.<sup>1</sup>

Two vessels, the Gift and the Mary and John, brought the Popham colonists to our shores. The first to arrive on the coast was the Mary and John, August 6, having sighted the Camden Hills — “three heigh mountains that Lye in upon the Main Land near unto the ryver of penobskot.” Capt. Gilbert stood in toward them until noon. Changing his course then to the west, he sighted the three islands of the Matinicus group. The narrative then continues:—

From hence we kept still our Course West & Weste by North towards three other Illands that we Sawe Lyenge from these Illands beffor spoken of 8 Leags and about ten of the Clok att nyght we recovered them & havinge Sent in our bott beffor nyght to vew ytt for that ytt was Calme a to Sound it & See what good ankinge was unler ytt we bor in w<sup>th</sup> on of them the w<sup>ch</sup> as we cam in by we still sounded & founde very deep watt<sup>r</sup> 40 fethom hard aboard of yt. So we stood in into a Coue In ytt & had 12 fethom watt<sup>r</sup> & thear we ankored untill the mornynge. And when the daye appeared we Saw we weare environed Round about with Illands yo myght have told neare thirty Illands round about us from aboard ovr ship this Illand we Call St. Georges Illand for that we hear found a Crosse Sett up the w<sup>ch</sup> we Suppose was Sett up by George Wayman.

Gilbert's course, after leaving the Matinicus Islands, was evidently toward the St. George Islands. Monhe-

<sup>1</sup>See the reprint in “The Sagadahoc Colony,” with an introduction and notes by Rev. Henry O. Thayer, and published by the Gorges Society, Portland, 1892.

gan is a single island, as seen from Matineus, while Gilbert sailed toward three islands, and about ten o'clock at night "recovered them," language not applicable to Monhegan. Moreover, in the morning, the colonists found themselves "environed about with islands," an impossible statement if Gilbert anchored his vessel near Monhegan.

The nearest are Allen's and Burnt, full six miles distant north-easterly. In fine weather there are four small ones, scarcely separable from the mainland, which can be made out by a practiced eye, stretching on the left toward Pemaquid. In the clearest weather Seguin, Metinic and Matineus can be discerned. But an ordinary observer, a stranger, would at first notice only two, Allen's and Burnt, while a sharper eye in the best weather might add six or seven more. But to regard these far-away islands as environing the ship is wholly forced and absurd. But to an anchorage among the St. George islands the description would accurately apply.<sup>1</sup>

There are more than thirty islands in a radius of ten miles.

The Gift, Capt. Gilbert's consort, came to the same anchorage on the following day, an indication of a previous agreement on the part of the commanders of the two vessels. In other words, here was the chosen rendezvous.<sup>2</sup>

The finding of the cross which the colonists supposed was erected by George Waymouth, in 1605, is significant. Rosier tells us that Waymouth, while his vessel was at anchor in Pentecost Harbor, "set up a crosse on the shore side vpon the rockes." According

<sup>1</sup>The Sagadahoc Colony, by Rev. H. O. Thayer, page 51, note.

<sup>2</sup>Sir Ferdinando Gorges confirms the statement. He says in his Briefe Narration (Maine Historical Society Collections, Vol. II, page 21) "They arrived at their rendezvous the eighth of August."

to Rosier only one other cross was set up by Waymouth, and that was on the bank of the great river discovered by Waymouth and at a considerable distance from its mouth. Capt. Gilbert unquestionably had with him a copy of Rosier's Relation, and hence his identification of the cross as the one set up by Waymouth. He had brought his vessel into Pentecost Harbor. The Waymouth anchorage, and the anchorage of the Popham colonists as they came on to the coast, were unquestionably the same.

Capt. Gilbert had with him Skicowaros, one of the five Indians kidnapped by Waymouth at Pentecost Harbor in 1605. Very naturally Skicowaros desired to return to his people at once. The narrative continues:—

This night followinge about myd nyght Capt. Gilbert caused his ships both to be moued & took to hemselffe 13 other my Selffe beinge on, beinge 14 persons in all & tooke the Indjan skidwarres w<sup>th</sup> us the weather beinge fair & the wynd Calme we rowed to the Weste in amongst many gallant Illands and found the ryver of Pemaquyd to be but 4 Leags weste from the Illand we call St Georges whear ovr ships remained still att anckor. hear we Landed in a Lyttell Coue by skyd warres Direction & marched over a necke of the Land near three mills So the Indyan skidwarres brought us to the Salvages housses.

This is the earliest mention of Pemaquid<sup>1</sup> in history so far as I am aware. Gilbert, guided by Skicowaros, who was in haste to reach his old home and

<sup>1</sup>Purehas, in His Pilgrimes (Volume 4, page 1873), published in 1625, inserted a description of Mawooshen, which he had found among some papers that once belonged to Hakluyt, who died in 1616. "Mawooshen," says the narrative, "is a cuntry lying to the north and by East of Virginia." In it are nine rivers which are mentioned by name. Of these the second is "Pemaquid, a goodly Riuer and very commodious all things considered; it is ten fathom's water at the entrance and forty miles up there are two fathoms and a half at low water. It is half a



companions, evidently landed at New Harbor, on the east side of the Pemaquid peninsula, as requiring less time than to row around Pemaquid Point, and marched across to the west side. The narrative requires this view of the first landing of the Popham colonists at Pemaquid. Two days later, however, Capt. Popham of the Gift, in his shallop, with thirty men, and Capt. Gilbert in his ship's boat, with twenty men, guided by Skicowaros, sailed round Pemaquid Point, and so reached "the river of Pemaquid" without the wearisome march across from New Harbor. Here on the west side, at "the river of Pemaquid" was the Indian camp. Here they found the chief, Tahanedo (styled in the Popham narrative as Nahanada), who had been returned to his people in the preceding year by Capt. Hanham. At the time of the second visit Skicowaros left his English friends, and they returned to their ships without him. Certainly, in this account of the return of Skicowaros, there is more than a hint as to the point on the mainland visited by Waymouth, while his vessel was in Pentecost Harbor. Nothing could have been more natural than for Skicowaros, on his return from England, to proceed forthwith to the very place, whence, with his companions, he made his way to Pentecost Harbor at the time he was captured.

Early in September Tahanedo and Skicowaros, with about forty men, women and children, visited the Popham colonists at the mouth of the Kennebec, and

mile broad," etc. As the eighth river mentioned in this description — he is giving the rivers in their order down the coast — is the Sagadahoc, the reference cannot be to a river in the vicinity of Pemaquid as now designated; so that even if it were known that this document found among Hakluyt's papers belongs to an earlier date than the narrative of the Popham colony, we have not an earlier mention of Pemaquid than that which the Popham narrative contains.

while there promised to accompany Capt. Gilbert "to the ryver of penobskott whear the bashabe remayneth." On account of contrary winds Gilbert was not able to reach Pemaquid at the appointed time, and when he came "into the ryver of pemaquid thear to call nahanada & skidwarres as we had promyste them but beinge thear aryved we found no Lyvinge Creature they all wear gon from hence the w<sup>ch</sup> we perseavinge presently deputed towards the ryver of penobskott." This, however, they were unable to find.

The narrative makes it plain, therefore, that in 1607 Pemaquid was inhabited only by Indians. No evidences of an earlier European civilization were discovered by these earliest settlers upon our coast, and no report concerning any European colonization at this point came to them through the Indians.

---

## BEGINNINGS AT PEMAQUID.

BY REV. HENRY O. THAYER.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, September 7, 1894.*

YESTERDAY we were tracing out the dimmed paths of eager, restless men — explorer, trader, settler, warrior, ruler — who made history. Of that history, it is our pungent regret, only fragments exist, yet they furnish broken outlines of the whole. By their aid the visitor can view the changing scenes at Pemaquid, — primitive forests, seamen and their ships, fisher boats, brush shelters, rude dwellings, shops, warehouses, busy

wharves, forts, and next their ruins, assault and cannonade, groups of men, the tawny and the white, their leaders Nahanada, Madockawando, Castine, Shurt, Phips, Iberville, Dunbar and the rest. Fancy can take what exists, a page fully written here, a line, a word there, a relic, the scarred soil, and reconstruct according to her mood and knowledge.

A century had passed from Cabot's voyage, four-score years since Gomez sailed out from the Penobscot by Monhegan, and still not a hamlet of Europeans north of Florida. A new century opened, marked by the accession of the Stuarts to the throne of England. It was to be a century of new-world settlements. In its first quarter are comprised the beginnings of Pemaquid's history.

A few words will outline events therein definitely known:—Weymouth's ship and visit; visits of Popham's men; trading-ship of Francis Popham; Capt. John Smith's alliance with Nahanada; patent issued to John Pierce in 1621; trading and fishing ships in 1622-23; purchase of the soil in 1625. Also events closely associated, and persons who came near or visited the Pemaquid Peninsula, deserve mention:—Pring's voyage of 1603; Champlain's quest in 1604 ending and his shallop put about near by, and again ranging past the next summer; Hanham and Pring's search in 1606; Biencourt and the Jesuit Biard in 1611; Smith's exploration and map-making in 1614. To these add in the decade following the possible but unknown:—traders, fishers, searchers for sites of settlement, or others who anchored near or bivouacked

on shore, though all is hidden, for as Smith observes of many sailing to this coast, "Their descriptions were concealed or died with their authors." But in the years 1621 to 1625 there can be seen, though dimly, endeavors and enterprises which are taking form in permanent occupation.

The foregoing represents all that history now teaches concerning Pemaquid previous to 1625. Conjecture, assumption, inference, vague belief, may hold to the presence and operations of Europeans in that period or actual entry upon the land, but historical materials thus far discovered give no evidence, rather militate against the fact.

There are, indeed, opinions adverse to so barren a history in that period. However first originated, they have been elaborated and promulgated by various persons, have been supported by sundry considerations with insistence and repetition. They have assumed a place in historical literature, have been frequently set before the public eye in the newspapers, and been enforced on occasion in historical or popular assemblies. It is believed they are quite widely diffused among reading people, and have been accepted partially or fully by many persons interested in the history of the locality or the state.

Skillful weaving in fancies with facts has peopled Pemaquid. It is alleged that Englishmen made seizure of its soil, and introduced colonial life a dozen years anterior to the patent to John Pierce. By rare powers of vision a ship was seen to enter St. John's Bay; a withered colony was landed, planted, and so

nursed and guarded as to maintain life. Errant fancy on wings of theory, gathering dismembered facts, has built up a showy fabric, though unsubstantial. At the basis is laid the conceit that members of the Popham company after the evacuation of Sagadahoc sought out Pemaquid, and there renewed and maintained colonial holdings on our coast. This view, if substantiated, will make a true beginning of settlement in 1608, and give to this place precedence in actual colonization on the North Atlantic.

The question is one of fact: — Did such a colony, even feeble, enter and hold the Pemaquid Peninsula? The main root, whence has grown an affirmative answer, is found in a line of history read and quoted truly; they, the managers at Sagadahoc, “sent back to England all but forty-five.” These, it is conceived, took one ship and turned aside to Pemaquid, and the colony began. The utter failure at Sagadahoc was retrieved.

In examining this opinion it must first of all be asked, why did its promulgators fail to read further and find another line of equal history, — “they all returned.” Two separate departures are the lucid facts of that Sagadahoc enterprise. At the opening of winter a part went, leaving forty-five; in the final disruption the whole remaining colony. Only one writer records the first debarkation; several assert the second in clear and positive terms. Notice the abridged statements by the old writers: — After a winter’s stay they returned; soon deserted and returned for England; colonists returned home; abandoned their en-

terprise and set sail for England; Justice Popham dying, all fell; colony sent out has returned in sad plight. Then more precisely, — all resolved to quit the place and to away; would stay no longer in the country; whole company resolved on nothing but return and to leave the country; they all returned to England in 1608. Except one ask for complete details, more positive evidence of an utter retreat from the coast of Maine cannot be required. Hence the basis of this proclaimed theory crumbles into flimsiest dust. The whole structure falls.

Though the collapse is so ruinous at the first stage, it is desirable to examine the supporting considerations. It is said that Sir Francis Popham's disgust at the failure and protest led to the new scheme; that there were diverse aims, London interest and Bristol interest, a Popham party and a Gilbert party; that the latter wholly retired, but the former, led by Sir Francis, persisted in the occupancy of the country.

But all that is historical is the one fact, Sir Francis would not so give it over, secured the use of the ships and continued trade and fishing on the coast till he was forced to desist. All the rest is assumption, and gratuitous. It is true there were in the outward voyage two ships; Popham and Gilbert were the commanders; when the former died Gilbert became president of the depleted colony, but of divided aims and separate interests at Sagadahoc there is not a word in history. All the chief patrons were chagrined at the weak surrender.

None of them had a thought of this speedy failure

till the disheartened colonists arrived. Francis Popham could in no way have projected the Pemaquid scheme, or led a party thither from the downfall at Sagadahoc. There is no hint that he was ever in America. The colony is shown to have been weak, insubordinate, lacking courage, disgusted with the country.

Yet this flimsy theory requires that a portion of it should seek a new situation, build and fortify in the autumn, dare a new trial, brave another terrible winter. What a foolhardy attempt, when the well-equipped Popham undertaking had failed! What leader of caliber and courage was among them, to lead out a little band on such a venture; what slender handful of men taught by the previous year's experience would take the risks? At every point the scheme seems irrational, and illusive as the disjointed vagaries of a dream. But against such odds of difficulty in the work to be done, defenses built, the supplies secured, the hostile natives repelled, the alleged colony, a transplanted exotic, is supposed to have held on its way.

Still further we need to test the worth of materials used to buttress the unsubstantial structure.

1. In support of this shadowy colony is adduced Spain's protest against intrusion on her possessions. England in reply rests her rights upon discovery and seizure, actual possession taken by Raleigh's deputies, and also by "two English colonies thither deducted, whereof the later is yet there remaining." It was a blind venture to seek evidence in this for a Maine col-

ony existing up to 1613. Indeed, by what reason can this legal averment be restricted to the coast of Maine so that the Sagadahoc failure shall prove continuance at Pemaquid? Might not Jamestown and Sagadahoc be far more reasonably the true colonies deducted? Then it is the latter which disappeared, and any lateral shoot or feeble successor in Maine with it, for Jamestown was well rooted and thriving. But without doubt the true interpretation of the legal phrase concerns Raleigh's enterprises and the abandoned colony at Roanoke.

2. It is asserted that French missionaries report English people at Pemaquid in 1608-09. This is a most obtuse misinterpretation of the Jesuit narration, for the original has no reference to Pemaquid. It was written concerning Sagadahoc, and has most manifest application to the Popham company. Yet the writer did mistake the year.

3. Supposed proof is sought from our historian Hubbard, who, writing of the Popham disruption, remarks, "Then other places were seized and occupied, improved in trading and fishing." Hubbard means what he says, trade and fishing, business prosecuted for years, but he includes no thought of even languid colony life, for he asserts elsewhere in clearest terms, there was none in that period.

4. A clause is cited from a Swedish writer: "After 1612, a number of people went thither." To refer to the work and the paragraph will rob it of all force. This author draws no historical secrets from Scandinavian treasuries, but only from well-known English



sources. These he misapprehends, and so obscurely and feebly writes that the clause has not the slightest value for its intended purpose.

5. We are assured that "French authorities on English colonization assert Pemaquid to have been the first point which was occupied by the English." The citation at the lowest estimate is an astonishing blunder. The original stands in the present tense, not the past — "is occupied," not, was occupied. Monsieur Cadillac, in a trip of inspection of the coast from Passamaquoddy to Boston, in 1690, made report of Pemaquid, — "This is the first point which is occupied by the English." The intent is clear as sunlight; the first point in his tour as he sailed westward, where he found English. His report was made in 1692, when Gov. Phips was building Fort William Henry. The statement in the form cited has considerable force — in the true form, none.

6. Our historian Sullivan is called in as witness, and is said to testify that "there were people at Pemaquid from the time of Sir Humphrey Gilbert," or 1683. The error is incredible under the hands of writers of history. Sullivan has no such statement, nor did he name or intend Pemaquid. He did say generally "People were constantly on the seacoast engaged in trading and fishing."

7. Again a faulty conclusion by this historian has done effective service in the hands of many others in behalf of very early settlements. Sullivan, drawing from a report of Sylvanus Davis, writes that "in 1630 there were fifty families at Sheepscot Farms," and

“eighty-four families, besides fishermen, at Pemaquid, St. Georges and Sheepscot.” Capt. Davis made out, in 1701, a detailed list, and as title or headlines wrote, “English settlements formerly known.” . . . “Sundry fishing places some 70 some 40 years since.” He does not put all of them at the earliest date, 1630, but probably gave the aggregate existing between 1630 and 1660. Sullivan did put them all at 1630, and his dictum has been used all along our history. It is time that Davis’ statement should be estimated at its true value.

8. Still another blundering conclusion has been offered, and repeated, as valuable collateral in the arguments for early occupation of Maine. In more or less clear and definite forms the tale has been told, that tilled fields of Sheepscot and Pemaquid, and granaries at Damariscove, furnished food to the straitened people at Plymouth, in 1622. Hence were there large agricultural operations already that Maine could bestow charity on Massachusetts. Yet the tale was evolved by incredible or unexplained heedlessness in dealing with plain facts. What Winslow and Bradford did write dissipates the fair vision of waving grain, as fog before the sun. Not the products of Sheepscot farms, but bread baked in England’s ovens over the sea, transported in her vessels for use by toiling fishermen about Damariscove or Monhegan, fed the famishing families of pilgrims.

These instances will exhibit the method and quality of the advocacy of this shadowy theory. Yet it should in fairness be said that the originators and defenders

of the bold opinion have skilfully presented the case. By itself it has no inconsiderable force. The treatment of the problem leaves the inference that it admits of only circumstantial and presumptive proofs. The untaught reader is led to believe that he has all the evidence, that none to contravene exists. Hence knowing nothing of the errors and weakness in the items of proof, and nothing of the strong opposing proof, he will accept the conclusion as presumptively established. But the omission to weigh or to hint at conflicting evidence is the weak point. By it the case has become one of specious advocacy, not one of sincere historical investigation and conclusion. The presentment has taken the character of a historical *ex parte*. I have not found that the conclusive proof of the complete extinction of the Sagadahoc colony, the return of its last fragment to England, the entire giving over for a time of plans for new colonies, the evidence against any colonial holdings in Maine for the ensuing decade, have been even mentioned in the discussion. Historical materials, touching these points, have not been considered, their force examined, nor has any endeavor been made to show that they are not inconsistent with, nor subversive of, the promulgated theory. Rather have they been quietly, shrewdly ignored. Many therefore having but slight historical information, and neither means nor aptitude for thorough investigation, have trusted in unsafe instructors, and confidently adopted their conceit of early colonization at Pemaquid.

The transplanting of a Sagadahoc fragment may be

rated as a figment of historical dreamers; it is utterly ruled out by the clear and conclusive verdict of history. But if that be rejected, still other theories may be advanced, as a colony sent back by Popham, by other patrons, or private agency; or Englishmen, one or another at his own option and energy effecting entry at points along shore for business or agriculture; or various forms of slender beginnings which can be esteemed initial stages of colony life. Here we seek what may be fairly deduced from history. If any will dream, or assume, or believe, without proofs, let it be so. This position is taken: history, meager, often disappointing though it be, fails to show such beginnings, whatever were the facts; history also by no weak evidence, strongly discredits such beginnings.

The charter of 1606 gave the two colonies exclusive rights over large territory. None might fish, trade, mine, plant, without their grant or license.

By the president and council of the northern colony a Relation of proceedings was given to patrons and the public in 1622. This narrative exhibits by authority plans, attempts, discouragements in their enterprise in America. It is a trusty witness, though lacking minor details, respecting the course of affairs in preceding years. In it are briefly written the salient facts of the Sagadahoc undertaking. Then is disclosed the frustration of hopes, and the company's utter discouragement by the statement, "So that there was no more speech of settling any other plantation in those parts for a long while after." The narrative further shows that upon new information gained, seem-

ing favorable to their plans, they "determined to try the verity thereof," did make a new attempt, and sent an agent, Captain Hobson, in 1611, to open the way. From hostility of the natives nothing was accomplished. Next is mentioned the sending out of Smith, Dermer and others "to lay foundations of a new plantation." The comprehensive statement carries forward events to 1619, the date of Dermer's voyage. To this time nothing had been accomplished toward their cherished hopes except to explore, to get facts, to prosecute fishery. The company found reliance must be largely placed on the profits from furs and fish to meet expenses of making a settlement. The financial question led them to seek enlargement of privileges by a new charter. Clamorous opposition arose, and a demand to have the coast free to fishermen. Wrangling and popular discontent hindered any efficient steps for two years. Hence the official report shows that by the company's agency no settlement had as yet been effected. Certainly, therefore, no colony had been maintained by Francis Popham for a dozen years, for he was a member of the company, and its report speaks in his name, as it also discloses what he personally undertook.

Having detailed affairs so far chiefly discouraging, the Relation finally indicates that Dermer's action for two years in examining the coast, in making peace between the native tribes, was bearing fruit for the company "who have a peaceable plantation at the present among them where our people doth prosper." Hence not till 1621 or 1622 was any plantation estab-

lished in their limits according to the recital of president and council. No better authority nor more ingenuous statement could be required, for failure might have been concealed, but strong reasons would have enforced mention of success.

The Brief Narration, written by Sir Ferdinando Gorges many years after, traverses the same ground, and is in full agreement.

Capt. John Smith was employed to make a tentative voyage in 1614. It is well known how he fished for whales in vain, got fish and furs in the vicinity of Monhegan, ranged and mapped the coast, examining it with reference to occupation. That no colonists were then there, no settlements yet begun, he testifies explicitly: "When I first went there the northern colony [Sagadahoc] had dissolved and there was not one Christian in all the land." He found no European located anywhere, though he boated alongshore from Penobscot to Cape Cod, entered rivers, sounded twenty-five harbors, and visited some forty native villages. He also tells that it had been intended for him to stay in the country with ten men to keep possession. His glowing report moved the company to action, and he was dispatched again next season, and with a small number of adventurers, sixteen, was to remain and begin a plantation. But storms and pirates assailed him, and that year's enterprise was frustrated. He tells how, in the succeeding years fishing ships made remunerative voyages, but all his endeavors, by distribution of books and maps, and by personal advocacy, availed no more to induce merchants and others to ad-

venture funds to establish plantations "than to hew rocks with oyster shells."

The alleged colonial scheme of Sir Francis Popham is dissipated wholly by these three narrators, the main sources of information. The first relates that Popham, gaining control of the ships of the discouraged company, sent divers times for trade and fishing. The second tells that he could not so give it over but continued to send thither for several years after in hopes of better fortunes. Smith is more accurate, writing, "He sent divers times one Captain Williams to Monhegan only to trade and make core fish." Likewise he asserts that nothing was effected in the way of settlement till some Brownists [Pilgrims] went. These writers, interested parties, knew whereof they affirmed, and clearly relate the attempts, reverses, hindrances, and slow maturing of plans for occupation. They do not introduce a sentence mentioning or suggesting that any persons had gained a foothold on the land until 1622. Biencourt's party coasted as far as the Kennebec in pursuit of Englishmen to whom to make protest for insults to the French, but found none. Smith asserts that up to 1614 there was not a European as inhabitant or planter, and admits failure in their enterprise in following years. He declares that Capt. Hunt, his associate in the first voyage, kidnapped twenty-four savages in order to prevent the proposed plantation, so as to keep the country in obscurity in order to furnish him better chance for trade.

If there seem to be lack of positive disproof, yet various incidentals in these narrations are inconsistent

with the presence of colonists. These matters have an indirect bearing on the question: — benumbed interest of former patrons and general disgust; colonization regarded a task too great for individuals and requiring aggregated capital and endeavors; successive voyages for information; natives formerly decoyed away sent back as guides and assistants in exploration; Hawkins' fruitless voyage; the Jesuit's visit and narrative; Gorges, vexed at failure, sending his own agents and ship, and hiring at high rates men to stay over winter once or more as if to prove it feasible; the refusal of merchants to adventure anything; Smith's representation of healthful climate, fertile soil, grain supply from the natives, all based on his own experience, without a word of better testimony from residents for several years, had there been any; his engagement to stay to hold possession evidently against other nations, needless, if English colonists were there; agreement to locate at Pemaquid in alliance with Nahanada for mutual protection; Somerset's broken English learned from men of the fishing ships about Monhegan, not settlers on shore; the stories of the mutineers and the shipwrecked Frenchmen, and murder of Gorges' men, but not a word of meeting English residents, were any located at various points; the wars of the savages and hostile feeling toward Europeans, such that only colonies of considerable numbers and equipment could have maintained themselves. Indeed, a distinctly colored background in these narrations itself proclaims the non-entry of settlers even in small parties. Those conditions which



repelled occupation by the owners and patentees would be prohibitive of individuals or little handfuls. For they must have means to ensure transportation and subsistence for a time, to meet the hard winters, to make outlay to establish themselves and construct defenses. When peace was established by Dermer this last and great difficulty was removed. In those years Gorges would have eagerly engaged any ready to go and take the risks, if conditions had made entry feasible; but failure followed every attempt. All reports carried to England by shipmasters and agents proclaimed how imprudent and Quixotic to adventure by twos or threes to make homes on that foreign shore. The assumption that a few men here and there held points on the Maine coast in the decade after the Sagadahoc disruption reaches to the height of the improbable or the absurd.

Sir Ferdinando Gorges, energetic and unfaltering, sent over his ship (the Katherine, probably, one hundred and eighty tons), and with it Richard Vines, who remained one winter.<sup>1</sup> In 1618 Capt. Rocrافت sailed in employ of Gorges. He had insubordination on board, and in the late autumn put the mutineers on shore at Saco, furnished with some provisions, in hopes by this forced sojourn they might get information of value. He must have believed there were no settlers on that part of the coast. They made their way to Monhegan, manifestly to the place of most frequent

<sup>1</sup>The year is a matter of inference, 1617-18, or the preceding. It seems to have been subsequent to the native war which was raging late in 1615, and continued two years, or three, as Gorges writes. Drake reckons that the terrible plague which followed the war began in 1617. Vines' sojourn was in the time of the disease, but the date is very uncertain.

visits of ships, where they could hope most readily to find a way to leave the country. They did, however, winter there, "with bad lodging and worse fare," yet in good health, though one sickly man died. A background of color to this incident forces the interpretation that they were alone, and fished and foraged as best they were able. No one would have written this so if any residents were able to supply them.

In the next year Capt. Dermer followed with supplies for Roecraft, which in June he desired to leave at Monhegan. But he could not spare men from his crew to guard them. Evidently there could have been then no residents, nor workmen or agents of Gorges on the island, to whom the provisions could be entrusted. Crews of fishing ships temporarily tarried (the Sampson from Virginia was then there), and ship stores landed would have been very insecure.

In the summer of 1620 five of Gorges' men were assailed by the savages, and three slain. It is most probable that the Nausites from Massachusetts Bay, who killed them, were on a raid eastward, and fell in with the men, perhaps a boat's crew, at Saco or Sagadahoc, or wherever they were employed. Two escaped to Monhegan, but the fact carries no proof of occupation there other than by the ordinary fishing crews. The island undoubtedly had been the chief anchorage station of the ships of Gorges and associates since the voyage of Smith, and its vicinity was "the usual fishing-place," of which he writes. We know that a few years later, 1622, he had a plantation there, which will indicate an established business. In

1623 Capt. West discharged cargo at Damariscove, before calling at Monhegan, where was a plantation of Gorges. Probably it was this one referred to in the Relation as already established in 1622, and the people prospering. Indeed, the president and council relate that by the latter year "they had settled several plantations along this coast and granted patents for many more." Parties holding their grants had begun settlements, and the company also had at the least one, of which their own people gave hopeful report and were loth to leave.

It is well assured that the undismayed Gorges had gained no foothold in the patents, at the time of Dermer's operations. The latter must have returned to the Maine coast from Virginia in 1620, and doubtless died in that year, though statements are obscure and conflicting. Gorges was much troubled at the loss of so valuable an agent. In that and the next year he was soliciting royal favor and managing to secure the largest privileges by the new patent. The public clamor against the monopoly, and resistance in the House of Commons, which Gorges was forced to meet, allowed nothing but preparatory steps toward a new settlement till the summer of 1621. Popular sentiment, now forcibly voiced in parliament, secured for the coast free fishery, so distasteful to the company. Yet it served to turn enterprise thither.

Here we must notice if the patentees, men of wealth and in high stations, had thus far been foiled in schemes for a colony, surely other and weak parties could not have made entries along the coast.

They must have obtained licenses, or risked expulsion, at the loss of expenditures and improvements; must have braved native hostility, as cozening and kidnaping bore fruit. It was Dermer's testimony that almost everywhere, if of any strength, they sought to betray the English. Nor does it seem possible that those undismayed leaders of the patentees, applying themselves with zeal and assiduity in the midst of calamity and impediments, to get a secure foothold in the country, could have published what they did and omitted mention of entry on their lands or of a feeble band located at any point. If private enterprise could have gained such success, the patentees would have been eager to turn it to their own advantage as nucleus of settlement.

So far as the various narratives permit conclusions, Monhegan had precedence in settlement. Its situation favored the fisheries which induced auxiliary occupation of points on shore. Damariscove had equal adaptation, and its curious and secure harbor would have given it preference. Business may have earlier centered there, requiring abodes or storehouses. There are less items in the early writings to exhibit its history.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Of this group Capt. Smith makes the earliest mention, and applies the name Dameril's Isles. Next the outer and important island with its unique harbor wears the designation Damaril's Cove (or in other forms Damirel's, Damerell's, etc.) I have found eleven instances in the writings of that century, though Damarin's and Damaris Cove appear twice as variations. In the next century the latter becomes the chief or only form. One Humphrey Damerill of Boston, dying about 1650, claimed to own part or all of this island. The name and ownership make strong presumption that "Humphrey Damerill Seaman," or another of that name, had used its harbor and shore privileges several years before 1614, so that his name was commonly associated with it as Smith found.

An opinion has derived the name from "Damarine," a mythical and wholly unsupported title of Robinhood.

Operations on these conspicuous and serviceable islands cast light on Pemaquid and adjacent points, and aid conclusions. The islands offered equal or superior advantages to fishermen, and were more secure against native treachery. We assume they were first utilized. Still Sagadahoc had special note in the early years. Anchorage near the main was requisite for lucrative fur traffic. Smith advocated fishing plantations. The name savors less of agriculture than a business plant — a station where all the appurtenances of the fishery were located, and whence the business was conducted. Hence there would be lodgings, buildings for storage of provisions, tackle, boat outfits, for furs and fish and articles of traffic; agriculture would in a degree be pursued, and domestic animals kept. When Jennens disposed of his business at Monhegan in 1626 a large amount of “trading goods” were sold, and also “a parcell of goats.”

The trend of evidence therefore will not warrant the opinion that final effective action for plantations could have been taken by the patentees earlier than 1621. Plans preliminary may have had attention in the preceding year — the order to prepare the patent for the king’s signature having been signed July 23. It is difficult to believe that Pemaquid could have preceded Monhegan. Its harbor, as others on the coast, probably sheltered ships, as the daily catch of fish was cured on shore. Groups of workmen, a little population, changing with every ship, enlivened the islands and chosen localities on the main in the summer; the winter brought back primeval quiet. It would be

gratifying to know when the first company held on during the whole year and built substantial abodes. Gorges may have hired a winter's crew for Monhegan when Vines stayed through at Saco. Winter pioneers must be left wholly to conjecture, excepting Vines' company and Rocraft's seamen.

The temporary and the permanent lie closely, even overlap and interlace. Three stages are separable:— first, trade or fishing by factors and crew, with the ship alone; second, shelters, lodgings, storehouses, occupied in the busy season, and sometimes for a winter; third, permanent dwellings, shops and warehouses, enlarged agriculture, the family. An occasional rover, French or English, bartering knives, fish-hooks, trinkets, may have visited Pemaquid, and no chronicler left name or date.

Two decades of the century of settlement touch very lightly the peninsula, by the voice of records extant. Waymouth's flag at the Georges in 1605 drew Pemaquid's untamed sons to his ship, whose curiosity and fears showed slight or no knowledge of visitors from beyond the sea. Every presumption will say that Chief Justice Popham's agent, Capt. Thomas Henham, keenly surveyed the advantages of harbor and peninsula. The visits of the Sagadahoc colonists a year later need no mention. The French leader from Port Royal, in 1611, and his exploring crew and boat drew to land here quite surely. We can conjecture that New Harbor was the "porte" where Francis Popham moored his ship in successive years, and gathered up the furs of Nahanada's skilled trappers. This

sachem's acquaintance with Capt. Smith indicates that the adventurer became familiar with Pemaquid. For the next half-dozen years we can trace no person nor ship to its vicinity, but the increase of fishing craft warrants belief that some came hither.

In June, 1621, was written the grant to John Pierce, cloth-worker, of London, nominally for himself, really for the Cape Cod pilgrims. Could we know when he or his agent entered upon it, that would furnish a positive bound of beginning in the history of Pemaquid. All that precedes is transient or misty. Obscurity wholly covers the entrance of Pierce to his patent. His misfortunes render his coming hither doubtful, but if at all it was early in 1622 or previously. An agent, or a person of a similar name, may have begun the alleged plantation. The tradition may be error.

Who explored and set the bounds of his grant is beyond conjecture. Indeed, Smith's map could have offered sufficient information. A Barnstable ship, *The Eagle*, Witheridge master, made this his station for trade in 1623. Others, of course, came unrecorded, for Levett found in that year more than thirty sail on the coast. He learned that Pemaquid had already been granted.

A definite stage of Pemaquid history begins with purchase, with legal forms, from the honored Somerset, or Samoset, and Unnongoit, Sagamores, in 1625. The purchaser, whose name enters this pioneer conveyance of New England soil, had already been so long resident as to be styled John Brown of New Har-

bor. His name stands first among known and actual residents. Of his associates and neighbors at that time the page is blank. Curiosity will ask and get no answer, in what year, earlier or later than Brown's, had a nucleus of settlement been formed on the west side of the peninsula, at or near the spot where such momentous events afterward transpired, as pirate and chief and warrior, governor, plumed leader, armed ships, came for conquest or vengeance. This westerly hamlet grew apace, gained importance, and by 1630 had its protecting fort.

These are the known and inferred beginnings of Pemaquid. From this time onward its history is fairly well outlined.

A somewhat vague opinion has currency of a pre-historic stage in Pemaquid history. Pavements, relics, excavations, have excited surprised inquiry, nor gained wholly satisfactory explanation. Desirable and demanded is the gathering and record of all assured and reputed facts, vigorous sifting and weighing, and thence conclusions as the result will warrant.

The inquiry will arise, if here are traces of an unknown and buried settlement, how did they escape notice by early explorer and visitor? It seems impossible but that some word of mention would find record. Many chroniclers then sought for the marvelous as much as to write the simple and actual. There is an entire blank without a hint of ancient works, suggesting a former people and civilization. The void has weight as evidence. Certainly pavements hidden un-



der many inches of soil witness to no greater antiquity than similar buried stones at Castine or Fort Richmond. No inscriptions have come to light having any force whatever to prove great age of settlement. No relics bear marks to prove their origin in an unrecorded period of history. The present can emphatically repeat the former opinion of Prof. Johnston, historian of Pemaquid, whose cautious and judicious handling of the matter wins confidence, that on the question of mooted earlier settlement "the answer is decidedly in the negative."

---

## SKETCHES OF THE LIVES OF EARLY MAINE MINISTERS.

BY WILLIAM D. WILLIAMSON.

*Presented to the Maine Historical Society, with an Introduction by Joseph Williamson, December 10, 1891.*

[CONTINUED.]

### REVEREND BENJAMIN STEVENS.

REV. BENJAMIN STEVENS, Harvard College, 1740, A. B.; 1785, D. D.; was ordained May 1, 1751, colleague pastor with Reverend Mr. Newmarch, the second settled minister at Kittery point. His ancestors were among the early settlers of Andover, and his father was the Reverend Joseph Stevens of Charlestown, Massachusetts, who was a distinguished scholar, and fellow of the university, and who died in 1722, leaving his son Benjamin, a child of two years old. But he proved himself to be worthy of so pious and talented a father. Possessing strong intellectual powers, he engaged with

great ardor and diligence in the pursuits of science, and became truly distinguished for his learning. His intelligent conversation rendered his society exceedingly engaging, and in his compositions he shone to the greatest advantage, for by them he showed himself always in his own orbit. Though his voice was strong, it was neither clear nor musical, therefore, he wanted the graces of delivery. One says that in him were united "the grave divine, the cheerful Christian, the laborious pastor, the faithful friend and the tender parent;" and that he held a high place in the esteem and affection of his brethren. Another speaks of him as eminent for piety. But another remarks that though his society was flourishing when he was settled, and his ministry was continued forty years, there was "no special revival of religion" in that time, the church declined, and at his death but few male members were left. Surely he was a man of God, given to fasting and prayer for the conversion of souls, and waiting anxiously to see the consolations of the gospel showered upon his people; great must have been his regrets to have perceived his ministry crowned with no more ample success. But he, in his day, witnessed great changes in the people and place of his pastorate. Trade declined, elegant houses deteriorated, and most of his early friends had gone to the grave before him, leaving him in the midst of a new-born generation.

Dr. Stevens closed his earthly career, May 18, 1791, in the seventy-first year of his age, having bequeathed his library which was large and valuable, to the use of the Congregational ministers of Kittery

and York. His epitaph: The grave contains the feeble, moldering clay; the spirit triumphs in eternal day.

### REV. EPHRAIM CLARK.

REV. EPHRAIM CLARK, the successor of Rev. Benjamin Allen, was installed May 21, 1756, the second settled minister in the Purpooduck parish, the present town of Cape Elizabeth. He had the year previously, been dismissed from the pastoral care of a church in Boston. Great opposition was made to his settlement by a formidable, energetic minority; some afterwards assailed his reputation, and as many as twenty-four of the number refusing to pay their rates were committed to gaol in the same year. Indeed, the controversy was of such an aggravated character and carried to such a reprehensible height, that the disciples of religion mourned, and the ministers in the neighborhood kept a day of fasting on the occasion of these contentions. Such were the ravages of a mere spark, smitten from the flint and steel of hardened hearts; a spark which religion could easily have extinguished. For though it be true, as the foes of Mr. Clark alleged, that he was "a man of small talents, and those not cultivated by a liberal education," he certainly proved himself a bold and persevering champion in war, as he fought a successful fight and won the victory. It is sometimes wise to resist turbulent, abusive spirits to the utmost. To contend for right is lawful. Too much forbearance often emboldens ill treatment, and excites suspicions of one's innocence.

At length, the parish became quiet; those who were disaffected withdrew or seceded, and Christian charities, which disputes so effectually paralyze, appeared to revive. Mr. Clark died December 11, 1797, without issue and there can hardly be a juster commentary on the usefulness of his ministry, than that it was protracted to the great length of forty-one years and six months. Perhaps his former trials made him more humble, more dependent on God, and also strengthened the attachments of friends.

### REV. GIDEON RICHARDSON.

REV. GIDEON RICHARDSON, Harvard College 1749, was ordained February 27, 1754, the eighth minister of the old parish in Wells; being the successor of the Rev. Mr. Jefferds. He was a descendant of ancestors who were among the most ancient, and respectable families of New England. He was a minister, and of considerable abilities, and of sound faith, and though he spake not with the inspiring tongue of an angel, he taught the truth. In the revival of 1756 which took place soon after the great earthquake,<sup>1</sup> he became much engaged in the ministerial work; himself and his people, like those in many other places, being greatly aroused by that alarming providence. The result was exceedingly interesting, for as Rev. Jonathan Greenleaf<sup>2</sup> informs us, "in the course of one year, forty-one persons of the parish made public profession of religion," Mr. Richardson was from Sudbury, Massachusetts, where he

<sup>1</sup> Earthquake of 1755.

<sup>2</sup> Ecclesiastical History, p. 24. Mr. Greenleaf was afterwards minister of the same parish.

lived while acquiring his education. His ministry was short. He deceased on the seventeenth of March, 1758, about thirty years of age. He was one whose last days were his best, and his last comforts the brightest.

### REV. SAMUEL LANGDON.

REV. SAMUEL LANGDON,<sup>2</sup> Yale College, 1747, was ordained July 3, 1754, the third pastor of the second church in York, the successor of Rev. Samuel Chandler. He was a native of Farmington, Connecticut, born in 1723, probably a kindred, and perhaps a second cousin of Samuel Langdon, born the same year, and subsequently the president of Harvard College. The subject of this notice was introduced to the people of his after-pastorate by the instrumentality of Rev. Isaac Lyman of the same town. From his first visit and discourse to them, they were greatly prepossessed in favor of him; nor did he afterwards in any particular disappoint their expectations, for he was "truly an evangelical preacher, a pious, diligent, faithful minister, much esteemed and greatly beloved." Yes; happily for his worth and memory, it is reported that "he was an accurate scholar, a very close student, and an exemplary and devout Christian." During the extensive and ever memorable revival of religion in 1756, his graces glowed with peculiar ardor. Warmed and illumed with the same flame, the people of his charge were subjects of powerful divine influences upon their hearts; some going to his house late at night for the benefit of his conversation and prayers. Such is the

<sup>1</sup> Erroneously spelt "Lankton" and "Langton" but in the catalogue of his class in college it is "Langdon."

life-giving minister : his labors are both blessed in time, and held in everlasting remembrance.

At the advanced age of seventy-one, he was taken with a bleeding at the lungs, and died very suddenly, December 19, 1794. A memoir of this excellent minister may be perused in the first volume of the *Piscataqua Ecclesiastical Magazine*. Such was his distinguished reputation as a scholar and divine, that Harvard University, in 1792, conferred on him the honorary degree of master of arts.

#### REV. JOHN MORSE.

REV. JOHN MORSE, Harvard College, 1751, was the first settled minister in the second parish of Berwick. The residue of the original town was incorporated February 12, 1814, into the present South Berwick. The above mentioned second parish was established in 1751, and a new meeting-house was erected in the north-westerly part of the old town, on what was called "Blackberry Hill." This section now constitutes Berwick, the northeasterly part having been incorporated, March 12, 1831, North Berwick.

The professors of religion within the limits of the second parish virtually declared what their real sentiments were, by applying to the Boston presbytery for a supply. But failing in their request, and free from rigid sectarianism, they concluded to be organized into a church on Congregational principles ; and on the thirteenth of March, 1755, were embodied accordingly. About the same time, they were so well pleased with Mr. Morse, who had been pursuing his theological stud-

ies with Rev. Mr. Jefferds, that they invited him to settle with them, and he was ordained April 30, 1755. He was a grave, and godly man, a faithful undershepherd; in his heart was pure love for his charge and on his tongue, truth and sweetness. In return, Mr. Morse, as might be anticipated, was much beloved by his people, and his early death in November, 1764, was deeply lamented.

### REV. JACOB FOSTER.

REV. JACOB FOSTER, Harvard College, 1754, was the third settled minister in the present South Berwick. His predecessors were Rev. Moses Wade, and Wise. Mr. Foster was ordained in September, 1756; a young man of good genius, pleasant manners, and engaging eloquence. His meeting-house, constructed with a stately steeple, was a spacious one for his time, though not now occupied, it being more than a mile from the present village on the easterly side of Great Works River.

Mr. Foster's forefather emigrated from Exeter, England, and settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts. He had five sons, Renols, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, and William. The son of Renols, was Isaac, whose sons were seven; Joseph, Isaac, Nathaniel, Benjamin, Jacob, Jonathan, and David: the sons of the last mentioned Jacob, were William,<sup>1</sup> who married Hannah, daughter of William Durkee, of Hampton, Connecticut; Jacob,<sup>2</sup> the subject

<sup>1</sup>William's children were Mary, William, Hannah, Beulah Sheffield, (maiden name of his father's mother), Dan, Abel, Sarah, Thomas, Jacob, Abigail; all born in Canterbury, Connecticut.

<sup>2</sup>Jacob had sons: Jacob, settled in Charleston, Massachusetts; Henry, in Walpole, New Hampshire, and others, and daughters. Hepzibah married David Raynsford, Canterbury Connecticut, and others.

of this memoir, who married in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and Isaac,<sup>1</sup> who settled and died in Gorham in this state. Each of the last mentioned three, had large families, sons and daughters. So that the Rev. Jacob Foster, who was the minister of Berwick, was of the fourth generation from the emigrant ancestor to this country, a native of Ipswich, born 1733.

Few ministers, individually, enjoy more happiness with their people than fell to the lot of Mr. Foster. Possessed of a heart replenished with excellent principles, and a mind stored with divine knowledge, he was a faithful minister of the New Testament, who loved his studies and his flock. His compositions were scriptural, evangelical, and lively, and as a speaker, he was ready and prepossessing. Though his stature was not of usual height, it was of good size, and well proportioned; his countenance was fresh, expressive and handsome, and, on the whole, his person was comely and commanding. But in familiar intercourse his pleasantry was apt to be too facetious for a minister: and in times of trial, too prone to be discontented. He continued with his charge twenty-one years; till finding it difficult amidst the war of the revolution to support his family, he asked for a dismissal in 1777, which was granted. Being a high-toned patriot, he immediately became a chaplain in the army. Still he was better pleased with the office of a parish minister; and in 1781, he was installed at Packerfield, Cheshire County, New Hampshire, and was dismissed from this parish in ten years. He afterwards dwelt in Walpole,

<sup>1</sup> Isaac's children settled in Gorham: one, William, justice of peace in Argyle Co., Penn.



New Hampshire, troubled at times with mental aberrations. He died before, or about the age of seventy years. His relatives and friends always considered it a mistake in his life to have left Berwick, believing he ought to have staid and suffered with a suffering people where he was so well beloved.

### REV. ELISHA EATON.

Rev. Elisha Eaton, Harvard College, 1729, was the first settled minister of Harpswell. This town, incorporated in 1758, embraces the Merryconeag peninsula, the two Sebascodigan Islands, and others. In 1682, the Colony of Massachusetts, by virtue of their purchased right to Gorges' Province of Maine, granted the peninsula to Harvard College, and it was inhabited about 1720. In 1750, it was, with the Islands, set off from North Yarmouth, and made a "precinct." Rev. Mr. Eaton was installed on the second of October, 1753, and at the same time a church was embodied. The first preacher in the place was Richard Pattershall, Harvard College, 1735, who ministered to the people three years, and taught school. The next was Mr. Packard, who was with them a shorter period.

Mr. Eaton was a settled minister in Braintree, Massachusetts, before he came to Harpswell; a man of diligence and economy, well calculated for a young and indigent plantation formed principally, or partly, of fishermen. Though he was for a long time afflicted with a cancer in his lip, which brought him to the end of his days yet he only failed to preach during the last three months of his life. He died April 22, 1764, after living happily with his people about eleven years.

## HALLOWELL RECORDS.

COMMUNICATED BY DR. W. B. LAPHAM.

[Continued from page 438.]

Samuel Nelson, son of Samuel and Sally Nelson, was born in Milford, Massachusetts, October 17, 1789. Married Cynthia, daughter of George and Mary Aldrich, of Mendon, Massachusetts, December 1812. Came to reside in this town July 4, 1815. Their children are:—

Albert Gallitin, May 15, 1814, in Milford.

Charles Henry, b. Oct. 13, 1815, in Hallowell.

Caroline Amelia, b. Oct 9, 1817.

Horatio, b. Oct. 16, 1819.

Samuel Newell, b. Feb. 19, 1822.

Mary Barstow, b. Mar. 13, 1825.

Mary Louisa, b. Dec. 26, 1828.

George.

William Hayden, son of Ezra and Lydia Hayden was born in Scituate, county of Plymouth, Massachusetts, October 28, 1779. Married Mary Perry Harrington, daughter of Henry Harrington of Lexington, Massachusetts. Came with his family to this town, May 25, 1802. Their children are :

William Harrington, b. Feb. 14, 1802, in Boston.

Mary Jane, b. Jan. 5, 1804.

Anne, b. Mar. 5, 1806.

Amity, b. June 8, 1807.

Caroline, b. Jan. 1, 1810.

Elias Bond, b. Mar. 15, 1812.

Deborah, b. Aug. 8, 1814.

Susan, b. Dec. 16, 1816.

George Henry, b. Dec. 16, 1817.

Harriet Newell, b. Jan. 13, 1820.

Elizabeth Jane, b. Feb. 19, 1822.

Elisha Nye, son of Stephen Nye and Maria, his wife, was born in Sandwich, April 22, O. S. 1745. Married Lucy, daughter of Eliakim Toby, of Sandwich. Their children are :—

Alvin, b. May 22, 1768, in Sandwich.  
 Ancil, b. Dec. 7, 1769, in Sandwich.  
 Maria, b. Mar. 25, 1771, in Sandwich.

Mrs. Lucy Nye, died September 22, 1775, and Mr. Nye married Mehitable, daughter of William Robinson of Falmouth, county of Barnstable. Their children are:—

Elisha, b. June 8, 1776, in Chelmark; d. Dec. 3, 1813.  
 Lucy, b. Jan. 1, 1778, in Chelmark.  
 Abigail, b. Dec. 25, 1780, in Falmouth.  
 Susanna, b. Jan. 5, 1783, in Hallowell.  
 Eunice, b. Sept. 26, 1784.  
 Mehitable, b. May 30, 1786.  
 Charles, b. Feb. 4, 1788.  
 Stephen, b. Aug. 25, 1791; d. Feb. 1817, at sea.  
 William, b. July 3, 1793.  
 Robinson, b. Mar. 9, 1796.

Mr. Nye came with his family to this town, May 5, 1781.

James Smiley, son of William and Hannah Smiley, was born in Haverhill, county of Essex, March 7, 1780. Came to reside in this town April 3, 1803. Married Susanna, daughter of Peter and Abigail Ladd, of this town. Their children are:—

Abigail Ladd, b. July 24, 1805.  
 Hannah, b. Sept. 13, 1807.  
 Elizabeth, b. Nov. 6, 1809; d. May 22, 1837.  
 Sarah, b. Mar. 20, 1811; d. Sept. 13, 1813.  
 Sarah, b. Aug. 17, 1814.  
 Susan, b. Aug. 15, 1816.  
 Frances Ann, b. Sept. 3, 1818.  
 Mary Ellen, b. Aug. 29, 1820; d. Sept. 4, 1821.  
 Mary Ellen, b. July 28, 1822.  
 James William, b. Sept. 15, 1825.

Ezekiah Goodale, son of David and Dorothy Goodale, was born in West Boylstone, county of Worcester, September 24, 1780. Came to reside in this town, October, 1802. Married Betsey, daughter Alpheus and Lucretia Stone, of Oakham, in said county. Their children are:—

Elizabeth Stone, b. Mar. 31, 1805.  
 Lucretia Nye, b. July 28, 1807.  
 David Henry, b. July 1, 1810.

Adeline, b. Dec. 17, 1812.

Ezekiel Newton, b. Aug. 12, 1818; d. Dec. 13, 1822.

Thomas Lakeman, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Lakeman, was born in Newbury, county of Essex, August 16, 1777. Married Elizabeth, daughter of James and Elizabeth Lord, in said county. Came with his family to this town, May 19, 1794. Their children are:—

Thomas, b. June 9, 1791.

John, b. Oct. 21, 1792; d.—

Anna, b. Aug. 12, 1794.

James, b. Oct. 2, 1796.

Moses Bradstreet, b. Dec. 7, 1798.

Daniel Dodge, b. Dec. 20, 1800.

Hannah Elizabeth, Apr. 9, 1807.

Brown, b. Mar. 8, 1809; d. Jan. 1810.

Mrs. Lakeman died May 11, 1862, aged 94.

John Odlin Page, son of Benjamin and Abigail Page, was born in Exeter, state of New Hampshire, March 22, 1772. Came to reside in this town, November 30, 1790. Married Sarah, daughter John and Mary Kilton, who was born in Providence, state of Rhode Island, February 15, 1772. Their children are:—

Emeline, b. Dec. 12, 1802.

John Odlin, b. Feb. 11, 1806.

Loisa, b. Apr. 16, 1809.

Mr. John O. Page died in London, in the parish of St. Michaels, and was interred in the vault bottom, south aisle, March 3, 1811, as by a certificate from the clerk of said parish, entered in Mr. Page's family Bible will appear.

Asa Robinson, son of Asa and Margaret Robinson, was born in Andover, county of Essex, February 1, 1763. Married Lois, daughter of Abner and Lois Hardy, of Bradford, in said county. Came to this town, with his family, May 19, 1794. Their children are:—

Abner Hardy, b. June 15, 1785, in Bradford; d. Sept. 4, 1809.

Aaron, b. May 16, 1786, in Bradford; d. May 4, 1817.

Rebecca, b. Jan. 30, 1788, in Bradford.

Mehitable, b. Jan. 27, 1790, in Bradford.

Zilpha, b. Dec. 28, 1794, in Hallowell.

Margaret, b. Oct. 20, 1798.

Elizabeth, b. Sept. 25, 1801.

A son, b. Aug. 4, 1804; d. same day.

Benjamin Guild, b. July 25, 1806.

Mrs. Lois Robinson died Sept. 1842.

William Dorr, son of Ebenezer and Amey Dorr, was born in Roxbury, Mass., July 13, 1757. Married Jane, daughter of Thaddeus and Jane Partridge, of said Roxbury, March 30, 1779. Came with his family to this town, October, 1788. Their children are : —

Richard Montgomery, b. Dec. 31, 1779, in Roxbury.

William, b. Feb. 3, 1782, in Roxbury.

Ebenezer, b. Dec. 13, 1787, in Bath.

Joseph, b. Oct. 9, 1789, in Hallowell.

James, b. June 17, 1792.

Ann Plympton, b. July 25, 1795.

Jehn, b. Jan. 21, 1799.

Jane, b. Mar. 5, 1801.

Daniel N. Dole, son of Nathaniel and Mary Dole, was born in Newburyport, November 22, 1775. Married Nancy, daughter of Ebenezer and Prudence Gore, of Edgcomb. Came with his family to this town ———. Mrs. Dole died October 6, 1844. Their children are : —

Ebenezer G., b. Sept. 28, 1805, in Wiscasset.

Mary, b. Aug. 16, 1807, in Wiscasset.

Emeline, b. Apr. 16, 1809, in Wiscasset.

Elizabeth, b. May 7, 1813, in Hallowell.

Nancy Gore, b. Mar. 1, 1819,

Danforth, b. Dec. 6, 1823; d. Nov. 8, 1843.

Samuel Greenleaf Ladd, son of Dudley and Bethia Ladd, was born in Concord, state of New Hampshire, April 14, 1784. Came to reside in Hallowell, November, 1795. Married Caroline, daughter of John and Susan Vinal, of Boston, October 3, 1815. Their children are : —

Mary Caroline, b. Aug. 21, 1816.

Samuel Greenleaf, b. Apr. 13, 1818.

Francis Dudley, b. May 20, 1820.

Ellen Susanna, b. Feb. 19, 1822.

Julia Maria, b. Aug. 16, 1824.

Theodore, b. Nov. 20, 1826.  
 Ann Louisa, b. Nov. 15, 1829.  
 Martha Augusta, b. Sept. 1, 1831.  
 Charlotte Sewall, b. Jan. 8, 1833.  
 Henry Walter, b. Mar. 24, 1834; d. at Farmington, Jan. 26, 1841.  
 Horatio Oliver, b. Aug. 31, 1839.

John Couch, son of George Adam and Mary Couch, was born in that part of Pownalborough which is now Wiscasset, October 24, 1760. Came with his father's family to this town, May, 1772. Married Jane, daughter of Shubael and Mary Hinkley, of this town. Their children are:—

John, b. Sept. 3, 1786.  
 George, b. Feb. 26, 1789  
 Abigail, b. May 29, 1791.  
 Elijah, b. July 16, 1793.  
 Henry, b. Dec. 23, 1796; d. Nov. 2, 1797.  
 Henry James, b. Sept. 3, 1798.  
 Catharine, b. Nov. 3, 1800.  
 Polly, b. Mar. 21, 1803.

Mr. George Adam Couch was a native of Germany. Mr. Couch d. ——. Mrs. Couch died May 21, 1851.

Ephraim Lord, son of James and Elizabeth Lord, was born in Ipswich, county of Essex, Massachusetts, August 11, 1771. Came to reside in Hallowell, February, 1792. Married Salome, daughter of John and Salome Dennis, of Litchfield, but formerly of Ipswich. Their children are:—

John Dennis, b. July 15, 1797.  
 Ephraim Brown, b. Feb. 4, 1799.  
 Murtha Dennis, b. Mar. 11, 1801.  
 Joseph, b. Nov. 25, 1802; d. Oct. 21, 1805.  
 James Fuller, b. July 15, 1804.  
 Joseph Dennis, b. Mar. 7, 1807; d. Oct. 6, 1883, in Sacramento, Cal.  
 Elizabeth Brown, b. Oct. 17, 1810.  
 George Washington, b. July 28, 1812.  
 Sarah Mary, b. June 21, 1814.

Enoch Greely, son of Andrew and Mary Greely, was born in Kingston, New Hampshire, August 1, 1754. Married Dorothy, daughter of Ebenezer and Dorothy Bachelder, of said Kingston. Came with his family to this town, May 26, 1789. Their children are:—

Dolly, b. June 24, 1780; d. Oct. 1, 1845.

Mary, b. Mar. 30, 1782.

Ebenezer Bachelder, b. Oct. 8, 1733.

William, b. Jan. 29, 1785.

Joanna, b. Oct. 2, 1786; d. Oct. 6, 1801.

Enoch, b. Jan. 30, 1789; d. Jan. 14, 1843.

Betsey, b. Feb. 18, 1791.

Nancy, b. June 18, 1693; d. Nov. 1, 1795.

Mr. Enoch Greely died February 28, 1815. Mrs. Dorothy Greely died April 27, 1843.

Ebenezer Bachelder Greely, son of Enoch and Dorothy Greely, above mentioned, married Susanna, daughter of Daniel and Susanna Davis, of Belfast. Their children are:—

Joanna, b. July 22, 1807.

William, b. Dec. 2, 1809.

Samuel Henry, b. Dec. 9, 1811.

Dolly Elizabeth, b. July 5, 1814.

George Davis, b. July 3, 1817.

Artemas Leonard, son of Joshua and Hannah Leonard, was born in Rayham, county of Bristol, Massachusetts, July 25, 1783. Married Betsey, daughter of Thomas and Lucy Coolidge, of Livermore. Came with his family to this town, May, 1810. Their children are:—

Elizabeth Coolidge, b. Apr. 23, 1808, in Livermore.

Caroline, b. July 16, 1809, in do.

Charlotte, b. May 2, 1812, in Hallowell; d. July 3, 1850.

William Artemas, b. Oct. 22, 1822.

Mrs. Betsey Leonard died October 25, 1841.

Ebenezer S. Warren, son of Ebenezer and Ann Warren, was born in Foxborough, County of Norfolk, Massachusetts, September, 11, 1779. Graduated at Harvard College, July, 1800. Admitted to the practice of law, September 7, 1803. Came to reside in this town, September 19, 1803. Married Abiah, daughter of William and Tryphena Morse, of this town, June 9, 1809. Mrs. Abiah Warren died March 22, 1841. Their children are:—

Ann Tryphena, b. Nov. 14, 1810.

John, b. Sept. 20, 1816.

Aaron Hinkley, son of Shubael and Sarah Hinkley, was born in Brunswick, District of Maine. Married Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel and Lois Tibbets, of Woolwich. Mrs. Hannah Hinkley died April 3, 1814. Their children are:—

- Polly, b. Apr. 3, 1786, in Woolwich.  
 Tibbets, b. Oct. 18, 1788, in Woolwich.  
 Lois, b. May 10, 1790, in Woolwich.  
 Sally, b. Mar. 18, 1802, in Hallowell.  
 Jane, b. June 10, 1794.  
 Leonard, b. Apr. 11, 1796.  
 Richard, b. Mar. 31, 1798.  
 Benjamin, b. Apr. 18, 1800.  
 Abiah, b. June 10, 1804.  
 Phoebe, b. July 11, 1807.

---

13-0: SIR WILLIAM PHIPS BEFORE QUEBEC: History of a Siege. By Ernest Myrand: Press of L. J. Demers and Brother. Office of *The Écécument*, 1893.

THE history recounted in this book of more than four hundred pages does not constitute a pleasant chapter in New England annals, and hence it has not been very diligently dwelt upon among us. The more thanks to Mr. Myrand for bringing the matter to our attention toward the end of the nineteenth century, when we are capable of an impartial sympathy both with New England's bitter disappointment and with the triumphal rejoicings of New France.

Had the expedition of 1690 resulted in accordance with the hopes of the English colonies, the drama of Phips and Frontenac might have anticipated that of Wolfe and Montcalm. The enterprise was one of extraordinary magnitude, a mighty outlay for colonial altars and hearths as well as for British supremacy on American soil. The forces embarked, and in what way the enterprise failed:—this is what Mr. Myrand's documents set before us with remarkable fulness and force of evidence.

It will be seen that this is a documentary history of a peculiar sort, not one in which proof is sought as to particular facts and illustrative incidents in an extended series of events, but one in which the action is definitely limited in its very nature, and is of such peremptory importance and historic unity that all eyes are turned toward it, so that the testimony of each actor or onlooker must needs take account of the whole, no matter with what special shading from the personal point of view.

Accordingly the nineteen reports and appreciations which Mr. My-



rand's zeal and research have brought together have severally the effect of an independent estimate of the same facts. Each one is a little history by itself, and the comparison of these short sketches with one another is so impressive with respect to both coincidences and divergencies that any attempt at a judicial summing up of their contents would be simply impertinent. We want no interference with that electric illumination, which, flashing from many individual testimonies upon one center of action, is reflected at various angles over the broader theater of events, and so becomes a search-light, discovering what the leading nationalities and religious parties of Christendom had at heart.

The author, in an introductory way, remarks: "This book is not a romance, which I regret for the book's sake, and still more for my own; for its vogue, if its success with the public should ever reach the point of justifying the use of that word, will always be confined to a narrow circle of antiquaries, archivists and archaeologists."

No doubt Mr. Myrand will easily content himself with his chosen public; yet when we consider what weak dilutions of historic reality are sometimes offered us in literary fiction, may we not commend his work to at least two classes of general readers, those, namely, who do their own poetizing or romancing in the fields of history, and those who in the same fields are working at romance or poetry for others? For, in whatever manner the history may enter into the thought or literature of the future, here, at least, are the fundamental facts — the personages and depositions to be studied first of all — and, as is most justly suggested, with no cost to the future in money or fatigue of seeking out in the four corners of the realm, often ineffectually, these same testimonies.

The ordinary inquirer need ask little or nothing, perhaps, beyond the nineteen relations, namely, of Frontenac, of Monseignat, his secretary, of Sir William Phips, of John Walley, his lieutenant, of Major Thomas Savage, and, passing over a number of interesting and noteworthy names, of Cotton Mather, of Father Michel Germain de Couvert, of Monseigneur de Laval, of Silvanus Davis, Simon Bradstreet, Thomas Hutchinson and Charlevoix.

But Mr. Myrand has devoted costly and elaborate researches to what we may perhaps designate in general as the verification of details. He desired to know the forces engaged, the names enrolled, the losses sustained, on one side and on the other, the facts about the killed and wounded, about the exchange of prisoners, about the medical reports; and as the illustration of his work by maps and pictures is an affair of moment, a chapter is given to inquiries with regard to a false portrait of Frontenac, as well as one to the picturesque story of Sir William Phips' flag.

When, therefore, we consider that he found an embarrassment of riches in the French archives, and a greater embarrassment of destitu-

tion in the English, we can but admire the success with which Mr. Myrand has struggled with the difficulties, whether of silence or of utterance, and accord him a meed of recognition considerably beyond the measure of his own modest appeal, that his critics and readers "may agree, after a severe examination, that Sir William Phips before Quebec is a serious archæological study that well deserves the honor of being printed."

E. C. C.

---

## PROCEEDINGS.

JUNE 10, 1892.

A meeting of the Society was held in their library room in Portland, and the Rev. Ephraim C. Cummings read a paper entitled "Historic Hints for a Maine University."

JUNE 22, 1892.

The Annual Meeting was held in the Cleveland Lecture Room at Brunswick, and was called to order at 9 A. M. by the President, Mr. Baxter. Mr. P. C. Manning was appointed Assistant Secretary of the meeting. The annual reports of the Librarian and Cabinet Keeper, the Corresponding Secretary and Biographer, and the Treasurer, were read, accepted, and placed on file.

The Recording Secretary read the annual report of the doings of the Standing Committee, which was also accepted.

On motion of Mr. Charles J. Gilman a committee to nominate a board of officers was appointed by the Chair, and accordingly Messrs. Bradbury, Chapman and Moses were appointed said committee.

The matter of the Field Day excursion for this year

was discussed, and on motion of Mr. Drummond it was voted that the excursion be made to Waterville, Fort Halifax, Norridgewock and Old Point. Messrs. Hathaway, Drummond and King were appointed a Committee of Arrangements.

The Nominating Committee reported through Mr. Bradbury that they had agreed upon the present board of officers for reelection, and accordingly the following board were balloted for and duly elected: —

*President* — James Phinney Baxter, Portland.

*Vice-president* — Rufus K. Sewall, Wiscasset.

*Corresponding Secretary and Biographer* — Joseph Williamson, Belfast.

*Recording Secretary, Librarian and Cabinet Keeper* — H. W. Bryant, Portland.

*Standing Committee* — W. B. Lapham, Augusta; Joseph Williamson, Belfast; Henry S. Burrage, Portland; Henry L. Chapman, Brunswick; James W. Bradbury, Augusta; John Marshall Brown, Portland; Edward P. Burnham, Saco.

*Treasurer* — Philip Henry Brown, Portland.

*Auditors appointed* — Messrs. F. R. Barrett and Henry Deering, Portland.

The Standing Committee reported a list of twenty-five candidates who had been duly nominated for election as resident members, and testified that this list had been forwarded to each resident member of the Society two weeks prior to the annual election.

A ballot was then called for, and the following were declared elected resident members: —

Randall D. Bibber, Bath.

Charles H. Boyd, Portland.

James Otis Bradbury, Saco.

Henry Fiske Blanchard, Augusta.

James C. Chilcott, Ellsworth.

Albro E. Chase, Portland.  
 Lemuel H. Cobb, Portland.  
 Frank Cutter Deering, Saco.  
 Woodbury S. Dana, Portland.  
 Edwin Standish Drake, Portland.  
 Nathan Goold, Portland.  
 Ira S. Locke, Portland.  
 A. K. P. Meserve, Portland.  
 William D. Patterson, Wiscasset.  
 F. O. Purington, Mechanic Falls.  
 Franklin C. Payson, Portland.  
 George Doane Rand, Portland.  
 Thomas H. Rich, Lewiston.  
 Charles D. Smith, Portland.  
 A. C. Stilphen, Gardiner.  
 Walter H. Sturtevant, Richmond.  
 Almon A. Strout, Falmouth.  
 Joseph P. Thompson, Portland.  
 Benaiah L. Whitman, Waterville.  
 Nathan Clifford, Portland.

The following were elected corresponding members:—

Rev. George T. Packard, Philadelphia.  
 Prof. Justin Winsor, Cambridge, Mass.  
 Hon. J. W. Prowse, St. Johns, N. F.  
 Albion K. Parris, Esq., Washington, D. C.  
 Edward Albert Kelley, Esq., Boston, Mass.  
 Dr. Ragnar Turnebldh, Stockholm.  
 Alexander Brown, Virginia.

Mr. Baxter spoke of the work of the Royal Historical Society of Canada, which seeks to promote and foster local societies throughout the Dominion as worthy of imitation in this state. He believed we should make an effort to encourage the formation of these local societies.

On motion of Mr. G. C. Moses of Bath, it was voted that the Standing Committee take into consideration the matter of promoting the study of local history throughout the state, and report thereon through Mr. Baxter at some future meeting.

The proposal of the trustees of the Portland Public Library, offering Baxter Hall, with its fixtures, as an exchange for the Society's Library Room on the first floor of the Public Library Building, was again brought up by the Standing Committee, and was warmly discussed by Messrs. Bradbury, Moses, Burrage, Baxter, Brown, Drummond, and Prof. Chapman.

A vote being called for the result was in favor of the exchange, twenty-one, opposed four, and the proposal was declared accepted.

The question of a change of time and place for the annual meeting was discussed briefly.

Messrs. Drummond, G. C. Moses and H. L. Chapman were appointed a committee on the revision of the By-laws.

Adjourned.

#### FIELD DAY, SEPTEMBER 9, 10, 1892.

The party gathered at Waterville, Friday, and in the afternoon visited Winslow and examined the historic old Fort Hall, a Blockhouse and its surroundings under the guidance of A. W. Paine of Bangor, who is a native of Winslow, and thoroughly acquainted with every spot of historic interest. Mr. Paine had original maps and diagrams of the places visited, which added greatly to the interest of his explanations.

Fort Hill was visited, and the well which supplied the old fort with water was carefully examined. The curved brick and stone which were laid in 1754 were found in a good state of preservation, and water is taken from the well at the present time. The party took supper at the Elmwood, and went from there to Ware parlors, where an audience of Waterville people had gathered to listen to the papers read by Pres. J. P. Baxter and Rev. E. C. Cummings. These were of unusual interest, and related to the early missionary labors of Father Rasle among the Indians at Norridgewock.

Saturday morning the party took the regular train for Norridgewock. Supt. Ayer of the Somerset road and B. P. J. Weston, Esq., and Postmaster Gray of Madison are entitled to the thanks of the party for courtesies extended. The party was composed of the following:—

From Portland came Pres. J. P. Baxter, wife and two daughters and two young lady friends, Dr. H. S. Burrage of Zion's Advocate, ex-Mayor M. F. King and wife, Nathan Goold, H. W. Bryant and wife, Rev. E. C. Cummings, L. B. Chapman, Rev. Dr. Stockbridge and wife, Miss Mary Dalton and Miss Chase, Hon. J. H. Drummond and wife, Geo. D. Rand, Edwin S. Drake. From Waterville came Rev. Dr. Pepper and wife, Rev. Dr. Spencer and wife, Rev. Mr. Seward, J. W. Philbrick, Prof. Hall and wife, Father Charland, Warren M. True and wife, and others. From other places there were Hon. J. W. Bradbury of Augusta, Hon. A. W. Paine of Bangor, Dr. C. F. Allen of Kennebunkport, Dr. Lapham of Augusta, L. D. Emerson of Oakland, Miss Gregory of Augusta, Geo. W. Hammond and wife of Yarmouthville, Mrs. B. F. Hamilton of Biddeford, H. K. Morrell of Gardiner, Prof. Geo. T. Little of Brunswick, A. C. Stilphen of

Gardiner, Mr. and Mrs. A. M. Pulsifer of Auburn, Miss Garland of Winslow, Miss Soule of Bath, Father O'Brien of Bangor, Dr. Lindsey and wife, Mrs. S. D. Lindsey, C. A. Harrington, Rev. C. M. Emery and wife, and I. F. Loring of Norridgewock, Frank C. Deering and Geo. A. Emery of Saco, Prof. William Mathews of Boston, W. M. Smiley of Winslow, W. H. Pearsons of Vassalboro, Marshall Pierce of Oakland, Cal.

Mr. Bryant of Portland had with him Father Rasles' strong box or portable writing desk, and exhibited it on the field from whence it was taken in the year 1721. It was a rare curiosity, and as there is no question as to its authenticity it is very valuable. It is a plain wooden box covered with thin sheets of copper.

The train bearing the party on reaching the point opposite the monument was stopped and all alighted and visited the spot. The monument is of plain granite and bears a cross at the top. It sets in the midst of a large level field in the township of Madison, near the Norridgewock line, and on a point of land around which the river swings most beautifully. The thing which interested the visitors the most was the condition of the land in the immediate vicinity of the monument. Investigation revealed the fact that it was the work of relic hunters, who visit the place in large numbers annually.

After spending an hour most pleasantly in viewing the monument and its surroundings the party repaired to the famous spring near by called Indian Spring, where seats had been arranged. The cool, delicious water was greatly enjoyed. Pres. Baxter called the company to order, and introduced Rev. Dr. Charles F. Allen, a native of Norridgewock, who was present

when the original monument was erected, and who read the following paper: —

The Indians selected beautiful places for their permanent encampments and villages; but none had more attractions than Old Point, the seat of the powerful tribe of the Norridgewocks. The Kennebec sweeping southerly in its course, about one hundred rods below the site of the village, receives the waters of the Sandy River from the west; then turning with a short curve east and northeast, forms a neck of land, containing about a hundred acres of intervalle, including the more elevated plain on the north, where the village stood. A heavy growth of pine surrounded the village on the north and east. The street was laid out in a straight line, parallel with the banks of the river, eight feet wide, worn perfectly smooth, and half a mile long, lined on each side with wigwams. The church was at the lower end of the village, just back from the street. At the upper end of the village was an oratory surmounted with a cross, so that when bands of Indians went forth to hunt in either direction, or to murder the English settlers, they might have opportunity for devotion. A spring of clear, cool water gushes forth from the bank of the river, at the north of the village, which supplied them with abundance of water. The intervalles below the village, and on the banks of the Sandy River just opposite, were the fertile cornfields cultivated by the squaws. A hundred years after the destruction of the village I have plainly seen the marks of the hills which the Indians made in planting their corn. These little hills were covered with turf, that the white man's plow had not leveled. They were not laid out in rows, but were scattered equally distant, as far apart as the squaw could stretch her feet from hill to hill.

As early as the year 1610 two French Jesuits, Massé and Biard, came to the French colony in Canada. Biard came as far as to the Kennebec, preaching to the natives. At the request of the Norridgewocks Gabriel Drouelletes was settled as a missionary at their village, in 1640. He built a rude log chapel, covered with the bark of fir trees, which, twenty-eight years after-



ward, was destroyed by English hunters; and on the return of peace the Massachusetts government, according to the terms of the treaty, sent workmen from Boston to build a new church of hewn timber for the Indians. The governor of Massachusetts offered to send a protestant minister to the Norridgewocks, if they would dismiss their priest; but the natives rejected with scorn the proposal. The brothers Jacques and Vincent Bigot, sons of Baron Bigot, succeeded Drouellettes in the Indian mission in Maine, and Vincent Bigot remained at Norridgewock till the arrival of Rasles.

Sebastian Rasles, or Rasle, was born of a respectable family in Franch Compté, in the year 1685. He was educated in a Jesuit college at Lyons, consecrated as a priest, and set apart as a missionary to the Indians. At the age of thirty, after a stormy voyage of three months, he landed at Quebec, and for two years resided in a village of the Abnakis, about nine miles from Quebec. He spent his time among the savages, learning their language, and accustoming himself to their mode of living. He was then sent to the Hurons and Illinois, a perilous journey of one thousand four hundred miles, in which he suffered extreme privation. After two years' service he was recalled, and sent to take Vincent Bigot's place at Norridgewock. Here he found a neat church and a devoted people, who had been trained up in the rites and ceremonies of the Catholic church.

Rasles was a painter and an ingenious mechanic. He adorned his sanctuary, and made it more attractive by a better preparation for the gorgeous worship of the Romish church. He adorned the walls with sacred pictures, and manufactured candles from bayberry wax to burn upon the altar of his church. Forty neophytes, or young Indians, were trained to chant Latin masses, daily prayers and ehorals. The missionary learned to live as did his flock in food and dress, reserving his black robes for sacred service. He tempered the insipidity of the hominy with maple sugar, and varied his diet of venison, moose and bear meat, with the delicious salmon then abounding in the Kennebec. He accompanied the tribe in their annual excursion to the seashore to procure cod and shell fish.

In the long-continued wars between England and France the colonists in Canada and New England were involved in bitter strife. The French Jesuits thought it highly meritorious to exterminate the English heretics, and exerted all their influence over the savages to make them most efficient allies in breaking up the English settlements in Maine. There were abundant reasons for the hostility of the Indians. The encroachments on their hunting grounds, the perfidy of the traders, and the acts of violence done by those who thought it no sin to kill an Indian, together with the intrigues of French governors and Jesuit missionaries, led to the atrocities perpetrated on the early settlers in our state.

The English determined to capture Rasles, considering him the prime mover in the Indian hostilities. They therefore sent Capt. Westbrook, in 1721, to Norridgewock, to seize the Jesuit priest. But the missionary escaped to the forest, and eluded pursuit, although one of the soldiers came within a few feet of the tree behind which the priest was concealed. Westbrook carried away the strong box, which contained the correspondence between the French governor and the Jesuit, and also the dictionary of the Indian language which Rasles had prepared. This box is now among the archives of the Historical Society. This invasion of their village, and the attempt to seize their priest, inflamed the hostility of the savages, and led to renewed acts of slaughter and vengeance on the settlers along the coast. Two years later, in February, Capt. Harmon, with two hundred men, made another attempt to surprise the Norridgewocks, but the deep snow prevented the soldiers from reaching the village.

In August, 1724, Captains Moulton and Harmon from York, with soldiers sent from Boston, and recruits from the settlements in Maine, guided by three friendly Indians, amounting in all to two hundred and eight men, were sent to destroy this headquarters of savage warriors. They were conveyed up the Kennebec in seventeen whale boats, which they left at Ticonic Falls under a guard of forty men. The soldiers proceeded cautiously up the banks of the river, some twenty-five miles. Before they reached the village their force was divided, Capt. Harmon, with one hun-

dred men, crossing the river to the west side. The rest of the soldiers under Moulton surrounded the Indian village. Many of the warriors were away on an expedition, when the settlement was surprised by the whites. A young Indian discovered the enemy, and gave the war whoop. A few of the savages seized their weapons, and hastily fired upon their foes without any effect. The English reserved their fire till with sure aim they made deadly work. The Indians fled in panic to meet other foes in ambush, or rushed to the river, where men, women and children were shot down in indiscriminate slaughter, or drowned in their frantic efforts to escape. Rasles was shot in a cabin near the church, when he refused to surrender, and his scalp was taken by the guides to Boston, who received a liberal bounty for the trophy. The cabins and church were plundered and burnt, and the standing corn was destroyed. Harmon, after the battle, recrossed the river, having destroyed the crops on the west side. After making the destruction of the settlement complete, the soldiers hastily retired. The scattered savages returned to the ruins of their beautiful home. They carefully washed the remains of their slaughtered priest, and buried him deep beneath the altar, where for thirty-four years he had ministered in sacred things. Rasles was sixty-seven years old when he was killed. Having performed the funeral rites for their slain, the Indians abandoned forever the beautiful place where their village once stood. The Norridgewocks mingled with the Penobscots, Passamaquoddies and other tribes.

Fifty-nine years ago a rude monument was erected, and dedicated by Bishop Fenwick of Boston to the memory of Father Rasles. Bands of Penobscot and Passamaquoddy Indians, Catholics from Canada, and priests, gathered with thousands from the surrounding towns to witness the service. The Catholics gathered in a large booth built by the Indians to celebrate mass. But the curiosity of the crowd to witness the strange ceremony forced them into and against the frail tabernacle, so that this service was interrupted. Bishop Fenwick ascended a rude platform, and delivered an appropriate address. He took for his text a passage from Ecclesiasticus, in the Apocrypha, "The

memory of him shall not depart away, and his name shall be in request from generation to generation. Nations shall declare his wisdom, and the church shall show forth his praise."

Following the reading of the paper the president called for remarks from any one present. Rev. M. C. O'Brien of Bangor was the first to respond, and he spoke upon the high character of the murdered priest. He said all the writings he left showed clearly that he was animated by the highest love and reverence for Jesus Christ.

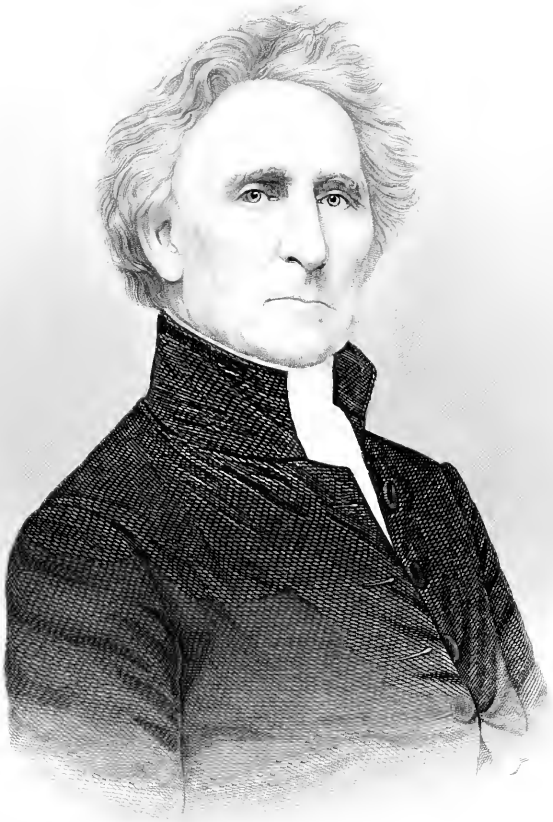
Prof. E. W. Hall called attention to the fact that three gentlemen who were present when the monument was dedicated fifty-nine years ago were present to-day, viz.: Rev. Dr. Allen, Prof. W. Mathews and W. H. Pearson of Vassalboro.

Prof. Mathews made interesting remarks upon the former visit, and Dr. Stockbridge referred to the event as one of greatest importance to the proper and correct history of our state.

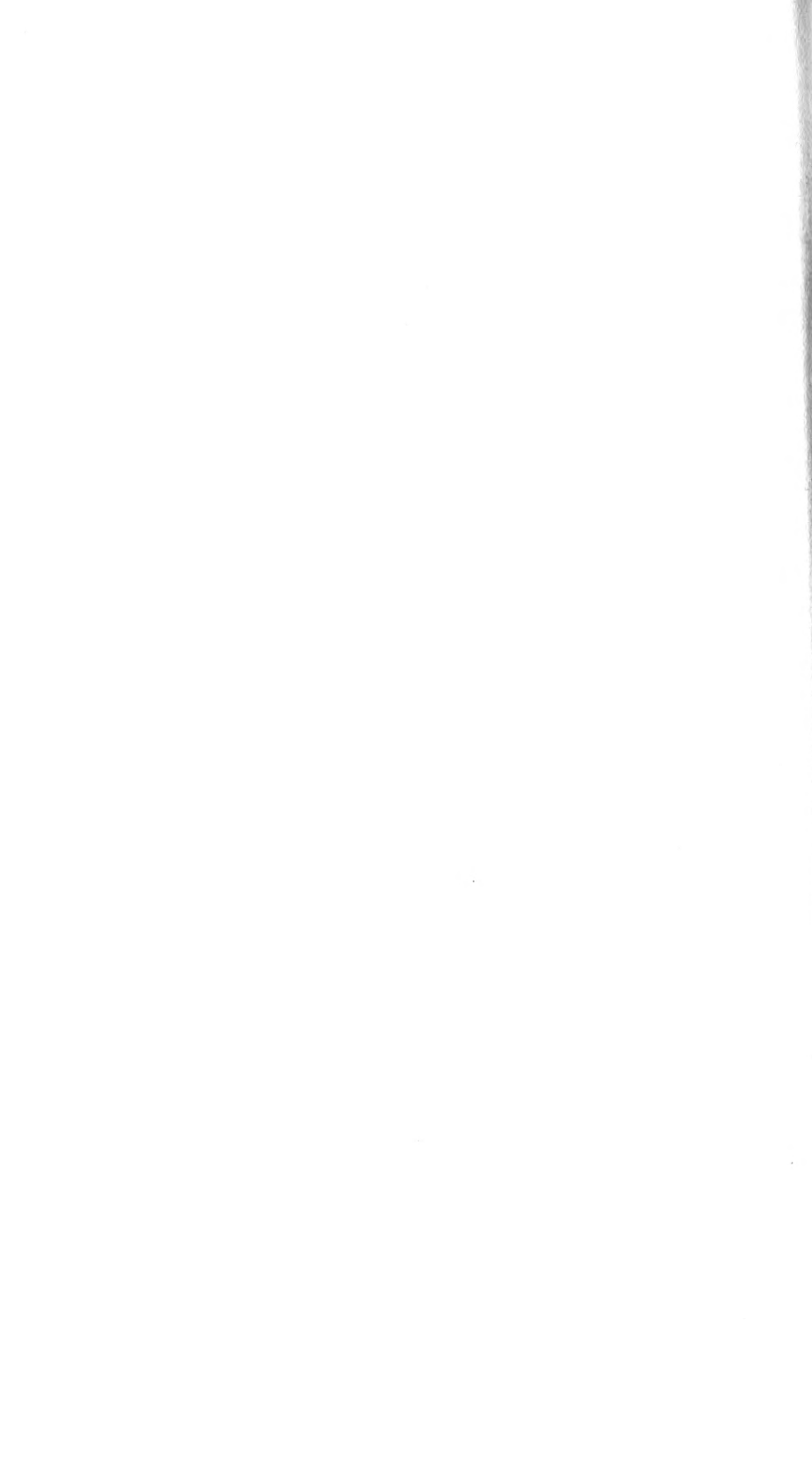
Mr. Baxter, upon being called upon, spoke of the different pronunciation given the priest's name, and concluded with the apt remark that he had found that the different style of pronouncing French names accounted for the various ways of spelling and pronouncing the name.

The strongbox and its contents were eagerly examined and discussed, after which came the dinner.

After dinner Rev. J. L. Seward made one of his charming "talks" upon the early history of this country, and at two o'clock all took the train for home, delighted with what they had seen and heard.



*Joshua Soule*



## THE FIRST MAINE BISHOP.

BY REV. C. F. ALLEN, D. D.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, December 12, 1894.*

REV. JOSHUA SOULE, D. D., one of the earlier bishops of the Methodist Episcopal church, was born in Bristol, Maine, August 1, 1781. His father was a farmer in moderate circumstances, who removed with his family, when Joshua was but four years old, from Bristol to Avon, a frontier settlement not then incorporated, on the Sandy River. Here the tall, spare, sinewy lad grew up amidst the toils, privations and hardships of pioneer life incident to the first settlers, who cleared up farms and made themselves homes in the forests of the Pine Tree state.

Without any schools, and with but few books in the loghouse, and not having the privilege of intercourse with persons of culture and education, it is wonderful how eager was the thirst for knowledge that was early manifested. An aged resident of a neighboring town, many years ago, related to the writer his first interview with the subject of this sketch. When a boy he saw emerging from the forest path that led from Farmington Falls to a remote settlement on the Sandy River, some twenty-five miles away, an awkward lad, clothed in garments of tow cloth, with a fox-skin cap on his head, without shoes or stockings, leading a horse loaded with bags of wheat to be ground at the mill. The rustic appearance of the youth attracted

the attention of those about the mill. While waiting for his grist to be ground this boy took from his pocket a strip of birch bark and a pencil, and busily employed his leisure time in working out arithmetical problems. One so earnest in the pursuit of knowledge under difficulties could not fail of ultimate success. It was a fortunate event in young Soule's life that he was hired out for a time to work on the farm of Mr. Richard Clark, in the neighboring town of Strong, a leading and prosperous citizen among the hardy early settlers, father of the late Dr. Eliphalet Clark, the well-known physician of Portland. The young workman, after the day's labor, eagerly scanned the books he could procure, by the light of blazing pine knots on the kitchen hearth.

While Joshua Soule was a boy the Methodist itinerants penetrated to the remote settlements in the interior of Maine; and their fervent exhortations produced a profound impression among the scattered settlers who enjoyed few opportunities for religious worship.

Jesse Lee, the first Methodist preacher in New England, entered the province of Maine in 1793, and extended his travels through these remote settlements. He formed a circuit embracing all the territory from Hallowell to the Sandy River, called the Readfield circuit, and preached the first Methodist sermon in Avon, June 17, 1794. Soule, then a young boy of thirteen years, heard this distinguished preacher. Two years after Rev. Enoch Mudge, in his travels on this extensive circuit, makes this memorandum in his journal:



“The settlement was new; and his father’s house unfinished. Joshua had a precocious mind, a strong memory, a manly and dignified deportment, although his appearance was exceedingly rustic.” He was an awkward boy, without education, save the scanty training of his rude home and the slightly better facilities he enjoyed in the short time that he was employed in the family of Mr. Clark. The doctrines of the gospel, preached by the itinerants on their occasional visits, arrested his attention, and commended themselves to his opening intellect. After a season of deep conviction, and while praying in the solitude of the forest, he found peace in believing, and a conscious reconciliation with God through the merits of Jesus Christ. Immediately he longed to tell others of the great salvation.

The heroic labors, zeal and energy of the preachers who had brought the word of life to his distant home, kindled a lively enthusiasm in his heart. He eagerly desired to go forth and proclaim the glad tidings to others. Rev. Joshua Taylor, the presiding elder of the Maine district, perceived beneath the rudeness and rusticity of the awkward, untaught lad the elements of intellectual power, which were afterward so signally developed. This judicious leader encouraged him immediately to enter upon ministerial labors.

Soule was then about seventeen. No school or academy was within his reach. The indefatigable habits of study he had formed, without a teacher to guide him, and having few books to consult, were the substitute for school and college discipline. He ac-

accompanied Taylor around the district. As that faithful itinerant went preaching from one settlement to another, the young disciple often exhorted after the sermon by the elder, and sometimes ventured to preach. His youthful devotion and rustic appearance awakened great interest. There was such a striking contrast between his awkward manners and the sublime truths proclaimed: between the incorrect pronunciation, ungrammatical expression, and the vigorous thought, that all readily appreciated the possibilities of his unpolished talents, and predicted a future successful career.

His apprenticeship in ministerial service could not have been under a better master than was the scholarly, courteous and judicious Taylor, who felt the greatest interest in the success of his youthful protégé. At the next conference, on the recommendation of the elder, Soule was received as a preacher and appointed with Timothy Merritt to Portland circuit. The reciprocal influence of these young preachers upon each other, so far as their opportunities of mutual intercourse would admit while they were traveling the same extensive circuit, was of great benefit to each of them. Both were young, ardently pious, thirsting for knowledge and self-improvement, while serving the cause of Christ with unabated zeal in the severe labors and privations of the ministry. Merritt made himself conspicuous as an able and acceptable preacher in large appointments and as a vigorous writer in defense of the peculiar doctrines of Methodism.

Soule, after preaching in several stations in Maine

and Massachusetts, in 1804 was appointed presiding elder of the Maine district, having thirteen circuits under his superintendence. He was now only twenty-three years old; but he had become distinguished as an able preacher — with commanding power over vast audiences. These assemblies were often swayed by his majestic eloquence like the trees of a forest in the storm. He shared fully in the toils, privations and sufferings of the early Maine itinerants. He had to perform long journeys on horseback over rough roads, through vast forests, fording dangerous streams, lodging in exposed cabins and preaching almost daily. For this service he received a pecuniary compensation, scarce enough for traveling expenses and clothing.

At a conference of the Methodist preachers from all parts of the United States, Soule proposed a plan for a delegated General Conference to meet once in four years, which should be the supreme council of the church. He prepared the constitution for this body which was adopted and thus became the discipline of the church. The first delegated General Conference met at Baltimore in 1812, and Soule was one of the delegates chosen from New England. He was also a delegate to the next General Conference in 1816, when he was elected book agent. The Methodist Book Concern commenced in 1789 with a borrowed capital of six hundred dollars, and the republication of a few English religious books was grandly increased under the able management of Soule. He projected the Methodist Magazine of which he was both editor and publisher. The appearance of this periodical was

hailed with delight by the friends of literature and religion, as the harbinger of brighter days for the church. The original articles by the editor exhibited great strength and energy of intellect, with depth of thought, sometimes marred by those minor defects to which self-educated writers are liable however extensive their acquisitions. And the selections were judicious and exceedingly interesting. So popular was this periodical, that ten thousand subscribers were secured the first year of its publication. Besides the magazine he was the general editor of all the books published to meet the growing demands for Methodist literature. I need not say that the Methodist Book Concern with its two branches at New York and Cincinnati, having a million dollars of capital and an able corps of managers and editors, has grown to be the largest publishing house in the country.

At the General Conference in 1820, Soule was elected bishop of the Methodist Episcopal church. By a vote previously taken, this conference had limited the power of the bishops by making the appointment of the presiding elders subject to their election by the Annual Conferences; and ordering that the concurrence of these elders with the nomination by the bishop, was necessary in the appointment of the preachers to the several charges. The new bishop elect refused to accept the office on account of the obnoxious limitation of Episcopal power, which he had strenuously opposed as an unwise and an unconstitutional innovation. So strong was the opposition to this modification of Episcopal prerogative that the

conference by a subsequent vote, suspended the rule for four years and it was finally repealed.

In 1824, Soule was reelected bishop and the obnoxious restriction of the prerogatives of the office being removed, he accepted the election and was consecrated for the especial and sacred duties of a superintendent in the church. He was now in the forty-third year of his life. The twenty-six years of his service in the ministry, so faithfully performed in the different departments of work, had prepared him to enter upon the high and responsible duties of a Methodist bishop. No limited diocese claimed his undivided attention. He was to traverse the continent from Maine to Texas, to preside in the Annual Conferences, to station the preachers, and to perform all the other duties incumbent on this exalted position — and he discharged faithfully the trust committed to him. He was generally regarded as a judicious, acceptable and successful superintendent, while for twenty years he served the united church.

In the great antislavery discussion which led to the rupture of the church in 1844, Bishop Soule having fixed his residence in Tennessee, and being imbued with local prejudices, took part with the Southern faction, and threw all his weighty influence with the seceders, that formed the Methodist Episcopal church South. This was a matter of great grief to his Northern friends and admirers. It hardly seemed possible to them that one born in Maine, whose character was formed in heroic labors in the free air of New England, who had been such a pillar of united Methodism,

and who had been so strong a defender of its discipline, could sympathize with Southern delegates in their separation from the church.

As senior bishop of the church South he had great influence in shaping its polity and promoting its progress. Although he had been a zealous advocate of the plan of separation in the church he did not favor the secession of the state from the national government, and strongly opposed the slaveholders' rebellion. All through the civil war he remained a strong Union man — amidst all the partisan excitement of his Southern associates

Bishop Soule was erect, tall and slight in person, with a dignified movement and stately bearing. His forehead was high, but narrow, and his voice was strong and commanding. In his pulpit delivery he was clear and deliberate. His sermons usually occupied an hour and a half; they were elaborate in their preparation; and his style, though destitute of imagination or figurative illustrations, was strikingly vigorous, as he fortified with strong arguments the main positions of his subject. The dignity of his manner, verging on majesty itself, gave to his discourses, when the subject demanded such gravity, an imposing solemnity. But on less congruous occasions the style sometimes appeared to the fastidious hearer pompous and repulsive. If the discourses sometimes showed more breadth than depth, generally the themes presented by him were those that suited his majestic temperament; and their delivery was overwhelmingly impressive.

In his early heroic ministry he did great service to New England Methodism by his preaching and writings, and his maturer official position strengthened the general work. In his old age, under the adverse circumstances with which he was surrounded, by the results of the civil war, and with increasing bodily infirmities, he performed but little public religious service.

His health continued to decline, till in 1867, at his home, near Nashville, in the eighty-sixth year of his life, he peacefully passed away, in the full assurance of faith.

---

## MACHIAS IN THE REVOLUTION.

BY REV. CHARLES H. POPE.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, December 13, 1894.*

WHEN Gen. Gage attempted the task of reducing the enemies of King George the Third in America, his plan of campaign contained two leading features, the seizure of influential rebels and the equipment of a strong base of operations. In pursuance of the former he sent Smith and Pitcairn with eight hundred foot soldiers to capture John Hancock and Samuel Adams; whence arose the battle of Lexington. For the furtherance of the other design he sent Capt. Moor in the sloop of war *Margaretta*, and Ichabod Jones with a pair of provision laden sloops to Machias, to obtain lumber to build into barracks at Boston; whence arose "The Lexington of the Seas."

As the conflict at Lexington and Concord was not the first affair in which the troops of Great Britain had been withstood by colonists afoot and had fired with fatal effect upon them, so the conflict at Machias was not the first action on the water in the struggle for independence. No sooner had Gage sat down in Boston than he began to send out armed boats in search of food; and the sea-dogs had no compunctions about capturing when they could not buy to their liking. One of these "tenders," the Falcon, Capt. Linzee, soon after the battle of Lexington, became a terror to the inhabitants of the Elizabeth Islands. Early in May two small vessels, owned in Sandwich, fell into the enemy's hand. The owners soon heard of it and went to Dartmouth (New Bedford), and there persuaded Capts. Daniel Egery and Nathaniel Pope, with some twenty-five or thirty men, to go in a sloop and recapture their vessels. Secreting the sailors, the Bedford vessels sailed closely to the unsuspecting prizes, and easily overpowered them, capturing thirteen or fourteen persons belonging to the Falcon, and wounding Capt. Linzee, who "peeped" out from the cover of the cabin of the Falcon. Running swiftly back to their wharf, Egery and his associates were promptly paid the eighteen dollars they asked for their day's work. But a company of influential citizens of Dartmouth and Bedford combined to detain the Sandwich vessels and send an apology to Capt. Linzee.

This took place Sunday, May 14. "Verbal information" of this affair was made to the Provincial Congress at Watertown two days later, and a committee



appointed to consider it. They reported the next day that "the inhabitants of Dartmouth be advised to conduct themselves with respect to the prisoners they have taken agreeably to the direction of the committee of inspection for that town. After a long debate it was moved that the consideration of this matter should subside, and the question being put it passed in the affirmative, and the matter accordingly subsided."

June seventh Congress voted:—

That the four prisoners brought to this Congress on the second day of June instant, said to be taken at Dartmouth, since the nineteenth of April last, viz: Richard Luckus, mate of the ship Falcon, John Dunkinson, surgeon's mate, Johnathan Lee and Robert Caddy, be sent to Concord to the care of the selectmen of said town, to be by them secured and provided for agreeably to their rank, at the expense of this colony, until they receive some further order from this or some other Congress or house of representatives of this colony.

It is evident to a careful student that this was a "commercial transaction," largely; since the Sandwich vessels were first captured without resistance, and then recaptured by men employed by the owners. Probably Egery and Pope and their men felt some patriotic thrill while snatching back the stolen vessels and capturing their prisoners; but their town did not indorse them, and the Congress of the Province found no ground for a single word of thanks to them, while the Falcon continued to annoy Buzzard's Bay.

But the Machias business was a far weightier affair, and involved a whole community. For Machias was a remote settlement, only thirteen years old, the principal part of whose inhabitants had gone from one sec-

tion in York county; it had attracted additional settlers from other points, several of whom had intimate relations with prominent people about "the Bay." The pastor of their young church was a graduate of the college of New Jersey, and had talent and public spirit. The very distance which separated them from other Massachusetts communities stimulated their independent thought, while it strengthened their patriotism. So they met and chose a "Committee of Safety and Correspondence" at an early date.

The Journal of Congress gives the following list of the Machias Committee of Safety and Correspondence at this date:

Machias — James Lyon, Chairman.  
George Stillman, Clerk.  
Jeremiah O'Brien.  
Benjn. Foster.  
Sam'l Scott.  
Manwaring Beal.  
Nath'l Sinclear.

They heard the report of the Concord minute-gun in an incredibly short space of time, considering their distance, and swiftly gave allegiance to the provisional government. We have in the archives of Massachusetts a document which expresses this allegiance strongly; and though it is a petition for aid, it asks only a credit, promising prompt payment in that wooden currency which was their only wealth — the product of their lumber mills. And the very poverty of their little colony is an important fact, as it formed the basis of the terrible "temptation" which was soon to come to them in their "Wilderness."

*To the Honorable Congress of the Massachusetts Bay:—*

GENTLEMEN:— With the highest satisfaction we now consider you as the guardians of this extensive and wealthy Province; and, relying on your wisdom, the wisdom of the Continental Congress, the Justice of our cause and the tender mercy of our Father's God, we promise ourselves, in due time, a happy deliverance from the Iron Chains of tyranny which were forming for us, and from servitude equal to Egyptian Bondage.

As a part, therefore, of your charge, we, the distressed inhabitants of Machias, beg leave to approach your presence, & to spread our grievance at your feet. We dare not say we are the foremost in supporting the glorious cause of American Liberty, but this we can truly affirm, that we have done our utmost to encourage and strengthen the hands of all the advocates for America with whom we have been connected: that we have not even purchased any food of those persons whom we suppose to be inimical to our Country, except when constrained by necessity: and that none on the continent can more cheerfully risque all that is dear to them on earth in support of the precious privileges which God and our venerable ancestors have handed down to us a most valuable legacy.

We must now inform your Honours that the Inhabitants of this place exceed one hundred families, some of which are very numerous; and that Divine Providence has cut off all our usual resources. A very severe drought last fall prevented our laying in sufficient stores; and had no vessels visited us in the winter we must have suffered. Nor have we, this spring, been able to procure provisions sufficient for carrying on our business. Our laborers are dismissed, some of our mills stand still, almost all vessels have forsaken us, our lumber lies by us in heaps, &, to compleat our misfortune, all our Ports are to be shut up on the first of July next.

We must add, we have no country behind us to lean upon, nor can we make an escape by flight; the wilderness is impervious, and vessels we have none.

To you, therefore, honored gentlemen, we humbly apply for relief. You are our last, our only resource. And, permit us

again to say, you are our guardians, and we rejoice and glory in being subjects.

Pardon our importunity! We cannot take a denial, for, under God, you are all our dependance, and if you neglect us we are ruined. Save, Dr. Sirs, one of your most flourishing settlements from famine & all its horrors. We ask not for charity. We ask for a supply to be put into the hands of Messrs. Smith & Stillman or any other person or persons your wisdom may point out, who shall obligate themselves to pay the whole amount on demand in lumber, the only staple of our country.

That God may long preserve you, & make you happily instrumental in his hand, in restoring all the sweets of peace & liberty to this much injured country, & even to Great Britain herself, is the constant and fervent prayer of, gentlemen, your most Humble Petitioners.

Machias, May 25th, A. D. 1775.

Jona. Longfellow.	Ezekiel Foster.
Abraham Clark.	Solomon Littlefield.
James Flinn.	Jacob Libby.
Amos Boynton.	Ladwick Holway.
Eray D. Underwood.	Micajah How.
John Sinkler.	Benjamin Getchell.
William Chaloner.	Stephen Young.
William Albee.	William BoDwin.
Daniel Hill.	John Chaloner.
Nathan Longfellow.	Benjamin Gooch, jr.
Jas. Lyon.	Jonathan Brown.
James Elliot.	Joseph Cliffore.
Timothy Young.	Joseph Sevey, jr.
Bradbury Merill.	George Seavey.
Samuel Milbery.	John Chase.
John Watts.	Ephraim Chase.
Samuel Burnum.	Beriah Rice.
James Colbroth.	Israel Andrews.
Jonas Farnsworth.	Joseph Holmes.
Eleazer Hatheway.	Aaron Hanscom.
Daniel Babb.	Joseph Libbee.
Timothy Andrews.	Ezekiel Libbee.
Samuel Thompson.	Morris, Obrien.
Silvanus Seavey.	Dennis Obrien.
James Wheeler.	Jeremiah Obrien.

Samuel Rich.	Job Burnum.
Benj. Foster.	Francis Miller.
Joseph Sevey.	Wm. Tupper.
Wooden Foster.	Enoch Sanborn.
John Foster.	Jabez West.
Robert Thompson.	Daniel Hoit.
John Wooden Foster.	Jonathan Knight.
Benjamin Foster, jr.	David Longfellow.
Amaziah Hammond.	John Morrison.
Jabez Huntly.	Stephen Parker.
Jacob Claford.	Benjamin Pettegrew.
Wallis Foulson.	John Gooch.
Wm. Cotton Warren.	James Gooch.
Benjamin Gooch.	Joseph Munson.
John Thomas.	Joseph Munson, jr.
Abraham Lovitt.	Silvanus Scott.
Samuel Scott.	John Manchester.
Simeon Scott.	George Thompson.
Bethuel Wood.	Ephraim Andrews.
Daniel Brooks.	

The committee of the Provincial Congress to whom this petition was referred, reported June 7, 1775, that this Congress recommend to the Committee of Correspondence of Salem, or to the like committee of any other town in this province, "to supply Messrs. Gardner<sup>1</sup> & Smith of said town of Machias" one hundred bushels of Indian corn; ten bbls. pork and beef; one cask of molasses; and one cask of rice; and take in return for the same, wood, or such other payment as the said Gardner<sup>1</sup> and Smith may be able to make: and in this case they, or their constituents, the above-said inhabitants, should not make satisfaction for the same in a reasonable time, it shall be allowed and paid out of the public treasury of this province, and the said inhabitants shall refund the same as soon as may be." They also proposed that this Congress should recom-

<sup>1</sup>Probably mistaken for Stillman.

mend to the government of Connecticut to allow the inhabitants of the Eastern part of the colony to purchase and carry home such provisions as they might need when producing certificates from committees. This report was adopted.

Meanwhile the British war vessels were sailing up the Maine coast, piloted by the coast-trading captain, Ichabod Jones. He was a man of energy. He had early entered into the scheme of the Machias plantation, and had turned many a penny through the trade of its people. They owed him respect for obtaining the formal deed of their township; his nephew Stephen was their "squire;" another kinsman, John Coffin Jones, was largely interested in the neighborhood. He thought he held the borough. Now he was loyal to his king, and aimed to deliver his cargo of provision to the people in exchange for lumber which would cover the soldiers who slaughtered colonists! Were his calculations shrewd? No portion of the history of the Revolution is covered by a finer description than this chapter, which shows us how people of noble, free soul, resisted loyalist temptations and repelled the force which came to back up the tempter. The sloop of war and the lumber vessels were soon in the hands of Machias patriots.

A letter from George Stillman of Machias, to Col. Joseph Otis, member from Barnstable, giving information of the capture, was read in Congress June 24, and referred to a committee, and in the afternoon the following letter to Congress was received, and referred to the same committee. This document must be termed

THE OFFICIAL REPORT OF THE MACHIAS COMMITTEE OF CORRESPONDENCE TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

*To the Honorable Congress of the Massachusetts Bay.*

GENTLEMEN:— We, the faithful and distressed inhabitants of Machias, beg leave, once more, in the most respectful manner, to approach your presence, & spread before you a just and full representation of our very critical situation.

On the 2nd instant Capt. Ichabod Jones arrived in the river with two sloops, accompanied with one of the King's Tenders. On the 3rd instant a paper was handed about for the people to sign, as a prerequisite to their obtaining any provisions, of which we were in great want. The contents of this paper required the signers to indulge Capt. Jones in carrying Lumber to Boston, and to protect him and his property at all events. But, unhappily, for him, if not for us, it soon expired after producing effects directly contrary in their nature to those intended. The next effort, in order to carry those favorite points, was to call a meeting, which was accordingly done. On the 6th the people generally assembled at the place appointed, and seemed so averse to the measures proposed, that Capt. Jones privately went to the Tender, & caused her to move up so near the Town that her guns would reach the houses, & put springs upon her cables. The people, however, not knowing what was done, and considering themselves nearly as prisoners of war, in the hands of the common enemy (which is our only plea for suffering Capt. Jones to carry any lumber to Boston, since your Honors conceive it improper), passed a vote that Capt. Jones might proceed in his business as usual without molestation, that they would purchase the provisions he brought into the place, and pay him according to contract.

After obtaining this vote Capt. Jones immediately ordered his vessel to the wharf & distributed his provisions among those only who voted in favor of his carrying lumber to Boston. This gave such offence to the aggrieved party that they determined to take Capt. Jones, if possible, & put a final stop to his supplying the King's troops with anything. Accordingly they secretly

invited the people of Mispicka & Pleasant River to join them; accordingly a number of them came & having joined our people, in the woods near the settlement; on the 11th they all agreed to take Capt. Jones & Stephen Jones Esq. in the place of Worship, which they attempted, but Capt. Jones made his escape into the woods and does not yet appear. Stephen Jones Esq. only was taken & remains as yet under guard.

The Capt. & Lieut. of the Tender were also in the Meeting House & fled to their vessell hoisted their flag & sent a message on shore to this effect: "That he had express orders to protect Capt. Jones; that he was determined to do his duty whilst he had life; & that if the people presumed to stop Capt. Jones vessells he would burn the town."

Upon this a party of our men went directly to stripping the sloop that lay at the wharf, and another party went off to take possession of the other sloop which lay below & brought her up nigh a wharf, & anchored in the stream. The Tender did not fire, but weighed her anchors as privately as possible, and in the dusk of the evening fell down & came to within musket shot of the sloop which obliged our people to slip their cable & run the sloop aground. In the meantime a considerable number of our people went down in boats & canoes, lined the shore directly opposite to the Tender, & having demanded her to SURRENDER TO AMERICA received for answer, "fire & be damn'd:" they immediately fired in upon her, which she returned, and a smart engagement ensued. The Tender, at last, slipped her cable & fell down to a small sloop, commanded by Capt. Tobey, & lashed herself to her for the remainder of the night.

In the morning of the 12th she took Capt. Tobey out of his vessel for a pilot, & made all the sail they could to get off, as the wind & tide favored; but having carried away her main boom, and meeting with a sloop from the Bay of Fundy, they came to, robbed the sloop of her boom & gaff, took almost all her provisions, together with Mr. Robert Avery of Norwich in Connecticut, and proceeded on their voyage.

Our people, seeing her go off in the morning, determined to follow her.



About forty men, armed with guns, swords, axes & pitch forks, went in Capt. Jones's sloop, under the command of Capt. Jeremiah O'Brien: about twenty armed in the same manner, & under the command of Capt. Benj. Foster, went in a small schooner. During the chase our people built them breastworks of pine boards and anything they could find in the vessels, that would screen them from the enemy's fire. The Tender, upon the first appearance of our people, cut her boats from her stern, & made all the sail she could; but being a very dull sailor, they soon came up with her, and a most obstinate engagement ensued, both sides being determined to conquer or die; but the Tender was obliged to yield, her Capt. was wounded in the breast with two balls, of which wounds he died next morning: poor Mr. Avery was killed and one of the marines, and five wounded.

Only one of our men was killed and six wounded, one of which is since dead of his wounds.

The battle was fought at the entrance of our harbour, & lasted for near the space of one hour. We have in our possession four double fortified three pounders, & fourteen swivels, and a number of small arms, which we took with the Tender, besides a very small quantity of ammunition &c.

Thus we have given your honors as particular an account of this affair as possible. We now apply to you for advice and for a supply of ammunition & provisions (the latter of which we petitioned your honors for recently) which if we could be fully supply'd with we doubt not but with the blessing of Heaven we should be prepared to defend ourselves. We propose to convey the prisoners to Pownalborough Goal<sup>1</sup> as soon as possible, there to await your orders.

We are, with deference, your Honors most obedient Humble Servants.

By order of the Committee,

JAS. LYON, Chairman.

GEORGE STILLMAN, Clerk.

Machias, June 14, 1775.

<sup>1</sup>Goal, i. e. jail.

This thrilling account was received by the Congress Saturday afternoon, June 24, nine days after the battle of Bunker Hill. Promptly on Monday morning, the twenty-sixth, the committee, to whom it had been referred, presented the following resolution, which was at once passed: —

*That the thanks of this Congress be, and they are hereby given to Capt. Jeremiah O'Brien, and Capt. Benjamin Foster, and the other brave men under their command, for their courage and good conduct in taking one of the tenders belonging to our enemies, and two sloops belonging to Ichabod Jones, and for preventing the ministerial troops being supplied with lumber; and that the said tender, sloops, their cargoes, remain in the hands of the said captains O'Brien and Foster, and the men under their command, for them to improve, as they shall think most for their and the public advantage, until the further action of this, or some future Congress, or house of representatives; and the committee of Safety for the Western parish in Pownalborough be ordered to convey the prisoners taken by the said O'Brien and Foster, from Pownalborough jail to the committee of safety or correspondence for the town of Brunswick; and the committee of Brunswick to convey them to some committee in the county of York, and so to be conveyed from county to county, till they arrive at this Congress.*

July 13, 1775, the Congress ordered that "Lieut. Ely Styles be paid six pounds twelve shillings in full discharge of the money he has expended in bringing a number of prisoners from Machias to Watertown." These prisoners were then disposed of thus: —

It is ordered that Thomas Skinner, a seaman, William Nurse, a marine, John Burrows, a seaman, Nicholas Durham, a marine, Peter Larcher, a sailor, Thomas Crispo, Joseph Temple, sailors, William Bishop, a sailor, and John Pardra, a marine, all taken on board the armed schooner, called the *Margaretta*, commanded

by Matthew Moor, near Machias, be all sent under proper guard to the common jail in the county of Worcester, and the jail keeper is hereby directed to receive them therein and provide for them and detain them there till further order of this Congress or House of Representatives of this colony.

Thus, on the eastern border of the colony of Massachusetts, an effective stand was made against foreign oppression. How daring were the men who went to work "stripping the sloops" at the wharf while the gunship was only a few rods away; and what abandon was displayed by those who swarmed like bees about the "tender," compelling her to shelter behind a vessel owned in the vicinity and to slip off under cover of night! Then see the energy of the sixty heroes who, in their lumber crafts, chase the enemy down stream, out to the mouth of the bay, and grapple, board and capture one of the king's own navy, representative of the discipline and the arts of war!

The motives for the action, it must be conceded, were not unmixed with personal feeling. When the citizens in the mass meeting of June 6, "considering themselves nearly as prisoners of war," voted by a bare majority to allow Capt. Jones to "proceed in his business as usual without molestation, that they would purchase the provisions he brought into the place, and pay him according to contract," the more patriotic felt that they were obliged to yield for the time. If Capt. Jones had then been gracious, it is not unlikely that he might have succeeded in overawing them, until he could discharge his vessels, load them with what Gage needed, and sail off triumphantly. But his spirit was revengeful; and he would let no food go to those who

had voted against him, although they were the better portion of the community. This circumstance was fresh argument for the leaders of the party of Revolution, as showing the determination of the loyalist party to ruin those they could not rule; and they determined to buckle their waistbands tighter, and resist tyranny at the risk of starvation.

Now the little settlements not far to the west were notified "secretly," and trusty freemen came to the rallying point. Tradition loves to linger among the woods on "Dublin side," the home of the O'Briens, where the intrepid company met on Sunday, June 11, 1775; and search for the particular brook across which that veteran of Louisberg, Capt. Benjamin Foster, sprang, in a motion for instant attack, followed swiftly by the whole troop. Tradition has grouped the settlers in the place of worship, with Parson Lyons' negro servant by the window, where his impulsive ejaculation at sight of the great body of men coming up toward the church alarmed the British officers in season for them to jump, and run, and escape in their boats. Tradition also represents the East Machias schooner which Capt. Foster commanded as grounding afar from the place of conflict, and leaving all the close fighting, and the glory of the capture, to John O'Brien and Joseph Getchell and those who followed them on to the Margaretta's deck. Nor has tradition stopped short of attributing to the citizens a romantic motive, a *nebula* to envelop all charitably, and lead the minds of students entirely away from a loyalist plot to an excitement over a liberty pole. Ambitious descendants have

constructed lists of the warriors who overpowered the "tender" altogether too large for the capacity of the vessels which carried them, and so on; all problems of great interest for the historian of Machias.

But the student of the Revolution in its national aspects is content with the official report already quoted, and the few additional particulars of which there is documentary or other good evidence. William Bartlett Smith, Esq., in the Centennial Memorial of Machias, records the names of those he had been led to believe took part in the capture of the *Margaretta*, as follows: —

Capt. Jeremiah O'Brien and Capt. Benjamin Foster; Edmund Stevens of Addison, Lieut.; Gideon, John and William O'Brien and Richard Earle, a negro servant; Samuel Watts, Jonathan Knight, — Steele of Pleasant River; Josiah Weston, John Merrit, John Berry, Isaac Taft, James Cole, James Coolbroth, — McNeil, Nathaniel Crediforth, John Hall, John [Joseph?] Wheaton, William Fenlason, Joseph Libbee, Ezekiel Foster, Simon Brown, Joseph Clifford, Beriah Rice, Jonathan Brown, Samuel Whitney, Josiah Libbee, Elias Hoyt, Joseph Getchell.

He adds that McNeil was killed in the battle, and that James Coolbroth died the next day of wounds there received; that John Berry was wounded by a ball which "entered his mouth and came out behind his ear," but that he long survived the shock. Isaac Taft and James Cole were also wounded, he adds, and were under surgeon's care for a long time.

Only one man's name, of six heroes wounded, comes to us through the archives, and that is "Ebenezer Beal," for whom Benjamin Foster, James Noble Shannon and James Lord petitioned in the autumn following that he might be placed in some hospital

But meantime the capture of the *Margaretta* had been reported far and wide, and before poor Beal's wounds had done aching, the people of the thirteen colonies had been cheered by the news in their struggle for liberty, and the tyrant of England and the officers of his navy as well as those of his army had received a profound impression of the bravery and prowess of the men who were hurling defiance in the teeth of the proudest sovereignty on earth. If unorganized citizens could so defend their homes and cripple their invaders, what might be expected from regular soldiers, properly officered and equipped? *Machias* had responded to *Lexington*, and the Revolution was well begun.

Immediately after the capture of the *Margaretta* the Committee of Safety with the approval of the Congress fitted the *Unity*, one of Jones' confiscated sloops, armed her with the equipment taken from the *Margaretta*, placed Jeremiah O'Brien in command, and sent her on a cruise along the coast. Capt. Stephen Smith was placed in charge of a force of guard boats, which kept watch among the islands about the mouth of the river. July 14, he was able to capture the *Diligence*, an English schooner of eighty tons burthen, armed with four four-pound guns, and her tender, the *Tatmagouch*, of fifteen tons burthen, as they came to investigate the rumor of the *Margaretta's* capture!

O'Brien and Smith and their daring comrades went up the Bay of Fundy also, and captured and destroyed so much property of the enemy about St. John that the Halifax government, in great trepidation, ordered special guards set "against *Machias* pirates."

These movements and the correspondence of Rev. Mr. Lyon led to the organization of an attack upon Fort Cumberland, near the head of the Bay of Fundy, at the close of 1776, and stimulated the new republic to authorize Col. John Allan to win the Indians of Eastern Maine and Nova Scotia to our side: a move of inestimable value to the colonists and a decided help to the interests of the country at large.

But this series of events, enacted in or closely linked with Machias, gave the Nova Scotians and the commanding officers of the British forces in America profound respect for the little town. In consequence of this feeling Sir George Collier came with the frigates *Rainbow* and *Blonde*, forty-four gun ships, the *Mermaid* (28) and the *Hope* (18), and anchored in the lower harbor of Machias, August 13, 1777. He expected to capture ammunition, provisions, clothing and other stores, which were said to be collected at Machias for the invasion of Nova Scotia. In the little *Hope* the selected bravery of the fleet led by Capt. Dawson, set out for "The Falls," confident of an easy expedition.

But the watchful citizens had stretched a log boom across the river at the "Rim," and awaited the *Hope* in rude earthworks there under command of Capt. Benjamin Foster. The invaders dislodged this force, cut the boom, burned a couple of houses and a guard house and swept up the stream with the tide. But at White's Point, just above the mouth of Middle River, Capt. Stephen Smith with a larger force withstood their advance. A bold shot from the musket of Francis

Joseph Neptune, a Passamaquoddy chief, was the signal for general firing; and the invaders fled in a panic.

Major George Stillman led a third band of patriots on the south side of the river, who increased the consternation of the Hope's despairing crew until darkness shielded them, just as they were left aground by the ebbing tide. After an uneasy night they ran the gauntlet of Capt. Foster's force and rejoined the fleet. They reported officially that they had three killed and eighteen wounded. Of the Machias people James Foster, a young man, was killed and Jonas Farnsworth was wounded.

Sir George Collier soon after issued a proclamation to the people of the coast, referring to the "lenity and moderation" he had shown! But Machias received no subsequent visit from the foe.

From 1779 to 1781 the Penobscot region was held by the royal troops. But never did they venture to approach Machias! At length came the triumph of the young republic; and the Treaty of Paris set its eastern boundary line at the St. Croix, whereas the limit — if one had been gained — must have been within sight of the White Mountains, had not tyranny met such manly, dauntless resistance from the patriotic citizens of Machias.



## JOHN FAIRBANKS — HIS JOURNAL.

CONTRIBUTED BY HERBERT HARRIS.

THE PRIVATEER WASP JOURNAL 1782.

- July 1 Sayled to Sandy bay.  
 2 Stayed at Sandy bay.  
 4 Sayled to Old York.  
 5 Sayled to Casco Bay.  
 7 Sayled to New Casco.  
 9 Sayled to Mouth of Kennebec.  
 10 Sayled to Townsend.  
 11 Sayled to Round Pond.  
 12 Sayled to St. Georges River.  
 13 Stayed in the River four days.  
 17 Sayled to Owlshead.  
 18 Sayled to Fox Islands. Saw two Vessels.  
 19 Sayled to Deer Island and saw a fishing schooner by  
 the Way in Eggmoggin Reach.  
 20 Sayled to Cranby Island and there cooked dinner.  
 Saw a ship at Nalgig point. In the afternoon  
 sayled as far as Seoduck.  
 21 Sayled as far as Mrs Peck Reach there cooked dinner  
 and then sayled to Machias.  
 22 Stayed at Machias and there two of the men left the  
 boat.  
 23 Sayled to Pasmeguoddy.  
 24 Sayled round to Head harbor.  
 25 Sayled to Musquosh Cove and there cooked supper  
 and then sot sale and it was sun down then sayled  
 as far as Crives harbor.  
 26 Sayled to Quawcohead.  
 27 Stayed to Quawcohead was rainy.  
 28 Sayled to Cape Seconector and there cooked supper  
 and then sayled to Ramshorn Creek.

- July 29 Sayled to Partridge Island and on the way came  
acrost the Antelanter and she gave us 10 shots.  
Sot sale after Sundown and sayled to a crick that  
is at the mouth Winsor River.
- 30 Stayed at the Crick.
- 31 Stayed in the Crick and at night set out for Wiusor  
and went within two miles of the town and there  
was a guard and then Capt Harts men would not  
go any further and then all returned back to mouth  
of the River.
- Aug. 1 Returned to Partridge Island and there cooked dinner  
and at Sundown went to Fox bay.
- 2 The Vollentier Boat left us.
- 3 Nothing remarkable.
- 6 After it was night roed to Black head.
- 7 Roed to applriver and there cooked dinner and then  
sayled Grinstone Island, that night went into a  
crick.
- 9 Two men entred aboard the Boat that desarted from  
halifax at eleven o'clock roed to Black head at Se-  
conector met 7 Deserters from halifax.
- 10 Roed to Fox bay and stayed that day and that night  
roed to West Bay at Partridge Island, Rainy night.
- 11 Killed a fat ox and after it was night roed up to the  
five Islands.
- 12 Roed to Mr Mosher and stayed that day. Took a  
pilot at night.
- 13 In the morning against the Village Hid the boats and  
stayed in the woods that day.
- 14 In the morning Lient. Hindly took the Command of  
14 men and went and disarmed the inhabitants and  
pressed a pilot and marched through the woods 4  
or 5 miles and took a trunk of goods out of a store  
and took some sugar and butter and then went  
aboard of the boats and roed as far as the Cove  
that is before they Come to Mr Mosher.
- 15 In the morning roed to Mr Marshes and Cooked breck-

fust and diner and then roed to the Cove that is before they come to Partridge Island and there stayed that night.

- Aug. 16 In the morning left the bason and saw a schooner against Partridge Island & against Fox bay Saw the Antelanter tender and under Spencer's Island saw the Antelanter and then we roed to the east shore and stoped that day.
- 17 In the morning saw the Antelanter after the boats which made us hurry away and roed along the shore a peas and then hawled the boats into the brush. The Antelanter went down the bay, this day gave the boats a tallor bottom. In the afternoon roed along the shore.
- 18 In the morning saw the Antelanter and then we roed along the shore by Noplas and stayed at Potect passage that night.
- 19 Roed to the grand passage. Saw a number of fishing Vessels and stayed there that night and was foggy.
- 20 Stayed at the grand passage.
- 21 Very foggy and roed to the Cape St. Mary Bay by twelve and roed 3 Leigs further that day.
- 22 Roed to Cape Persue and saw a schooner in the harbour that belonged to Salem.
- 23 Sot out from Cape persue with a fair wind Saw two private tiers standing eastward. Stayed 4 miles within Shag harbour and their killed a pig.
- 24 At daylight saw a shalop from Liverpool which took and let go after taking some English out of her. Saw two private tiers in Shag harbour. Stayed in East passage.
- 25 Went into Portleton and took 2 sheep and Presd a Pilate and then went to the ragged Islands and went from there to Jones harbour.
- 26 Saw a Privatetier a going east. Six men went by land to Port Bare and there was 2 Private tiers in the harbour. Took some fish and potatoes.

- Aug. 27 Saw in the morning 5 sales and with a fair wind we sailed to ye Eastward. In the afternoon we saw one boat and 2 sholops in portemetune that night sailed to the Eastward. In the morning saw 3 boats which we drove ashore and they fired upon us we ransomed one Boat for 36 Dollars. Cooked on the Island that morning and then roed to Ironbound Island and there stayed that night.
- 29 Took a Prize that was bound to Halifax from Chester and went into a house and the stores was out and their was a Larm fired soon.
- 30 Took a schooner and let her go again Stayed at Ironbound Island.
- 31 Saw two sales. Stayed at Ironbound Island that night.
- Sept. 1 Sailed East. Drove a boat into Prospect harbour, then sailed to Penant Point and as we was a cooking three Sambra men fired upon us and killed Joseph Printis and wounded Ebenezer Robbins and Samuel Thompson and Capt Thompson and Capt. Perry with 5 men took one of the men prisoner after picking up all the tools and went and buried Prentis on an Island in Pennant bay then roed westward as far as Dover harbour.
- 2 Saw in the morning the observer Brig and in the Mattagash fleet in the latter part of the day. Left Dover and roed to Malegash Island.
- 3 Saw the Brig and a shallop on this day, very windy.
- 4 In the morning windy and a boat with three men came on the Island In the afternoon took a shallop which took some goods and let her go and then roed to the westward and there was a Larm fired and there was a Brig and a schooner hove in sight and then roed back to the Island that is called Croo Island there cooked supper and at night sot out west and that night roed past Cape Lehance.
- 5 Sot out to go a shore but was stoped by the inhabi-

tants firing then roed to Port Metway and stayed ashore.

- Sept. 6 Sot sale in the morning airly Spied three sales going to Liver Pole took two of them and came as far as Cape Negro Spied a schooner which we took and poot three men aboard and there orders was to come under Cape Negro.
- 7 Sailed to port Letore and left the Pylate and then sot sale and nothing to be heard of the Schooner that we took the night before. Came acrost the Schooner at the west passage there was three private teers we dismissed one shallup and then sailed as far as Shagharbor.
- 8 Sot sail the wind was scant we came too under an Island. Some foggy in the morning. In the afternoon there was a schooner went in to Argile.
- 9 The wind ahead two boats came to us as they went by.
- 10 Set sail with a fair wind and sailed to the grand passage and on our way met a private tier from Cape Ann and arrived to the grand passageway and then heard that Simon was castaway.
- 11 The weather foggy and the prisner ran away.
- 12 Robbin bled at his wound in the afternoon sot sale and crossd the bay of funday to Grand menan.
- 13 Sot sail from Grand Menan after twelve and arrived at head harbour after darek.
- 14 Roed from head harbour round to Quoddy harbour in the morning Saw Fitch in the mouth of head harbour. Took in some fish and we had a rainy night.
- 15 Sailed over to Chases other side.
- 16 Took in fish and then sailed over to Woodward's took in Ebenezer Robbins and sailed to Mrs. Peckes Reach, this day windy and Copper Run aground. At night poot Robbins aboard fitch. This day heard that Captain Savage was drowned.
- 17 Sot out with oars Took a Vessel that was agoing into Chaud'er River that was laded with Rhum,

- sugar and grane and other articles and sailed as far as Beales and their was Captain Perry.
- Sept. 18 At 12 o'clock sot sail and in the morning was against Mount Desart. Sailed as far as Nosegay Point and there was lost in the fog the great parte of the day. Arived at the outered part of Dear Island that night.
- 19 That day very foggy.
- 20 Sayled to Fox Island. Took in our provision at Mr Coppers this night stayed Wosters.
- 21 Sailed to Ash Point and there got Breckforst, saw two sail of at sea. Sayled to Whitehead and there saw Capt. York then roed to Capt. Thomas Thompsons. Arrived to Georgis after a cruce of 83 Days. John Fairbanks of Starlinton Plantation in the County of Lincoln of the State of Commonwealth of the Massachusetts.

---

## THE RASLES DICTIONARY.

BY REV. E. C. CUMMINGS.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, December 12, 1894.*

HISTORY offers us few enterprises of higher personal motive or more fruitful in examples of heroic personal sacrifices, than the Indian missions, Catholic and Protestant, in North America. These missions have shared the fate of the savage tribes, whose welfare they sought. They have passed away with them. Even the men engaged as missionaries have their memorials for the most part as factors in the great history which has outlasted its primitive and special phases. The elder Edwards is not much celebrated as a mis-

Je le nourris, lui fournis bonne nourriture. nié mangé.

Les nombres.

nié abstract.	nié concret.	nobilis.	nié cœlesti.	ignobilit.	3 <sup>e</sup> quæstio
1. pézeké. — pézeké.			pézekén. — pézekéda.	metris.	
2. niss. — nissak.			nissén. — nisséda.	nissén. — nisséda.	
3. nass. — nissak.			nissén. — nisséda.		
4. xéxi. — iévak.			iévakén. — iévakéda.		
5. baccénoké. — nainnissak.			nainnissén. — nainnisséda.		
6. negédainis. — negédainiskéssak.			negédainiskéssén. — negédainiskésséda.	negédainiskéssén. — negédainiskésséda.	
7. taibacéais. — taibacéaiskéssak.			taibacéaiskéssén. — taibacéaiskésséda.	taibacéaiskéssén. — taibacéaiskésséda.	
8. ntsaïsek. — 2 fois de caestis.					
9. ntsiisi.					
10. mtata.					
11. negédainkáo.					
12. nissainkáo.					
13. nassainkáo.					
14. iévakainkáo.					
15. nainnissainkáo.					
16. negédainkéisssainkáo.					
17. taibacéaiskéisssainkáo.					
18. ntsaïsekéisssainkáo.					
19. ntsiisi-kéisssainkáo.					
20. nissinéké.					
21. nissinéké taïba pézeké.					
22. nissinéké taïba niss.					
30. tsinéké.					
31. tsinéké taïba pézeké.					
40. iéssinéké.					
50. nainnissinéké.					
60. negédainiskéssinéké.					
vt.					
100. negédalagúé.					
200. negédagúé.					
1000. negédamkéisssak.	2000. nissamkéisssak.	3000. nassamkéisssak.			
10000. negédalagúékéssamkéisssak.					

combien y a-t-il de cela w.g. de syllabes.  
Késsainis?  
L. A. iéssiniss. 3 nharis. etc.

7<sup>ts</sup> sont deux cent quæstions w.g.  
nissatagúésséssé.

1 FROM A PAGE OF FATHER RASLES DICTIONARY

<sup>1</sup> Thanks are due to Justin Winsor, LL. D., Librarian of Harvard University whose ready and practical concurrence with our wishes has enabled us to give this interesting illustration.





sionary to the Indians, or as the biographer of David Brainerd, an earlier missionary to the Indians. These missionary labors were memorable episodes indeed, but vanishing incidents in the larger record of the times. The monument to the memory of the friendly Indians at Stockbridge is also a memento of the elder Edwards' brief experience as their religious teacher.

Yet I suspect that the real teacher of the Stockbridge Indians of that day was not the elder but the younger Edwards. It is the younger President Edwards, who, in offering some "Observations on the Language of the Muhhekaneew Indians," gives an engaging account of his early association with these people. He says: —

When I was but six years of age [1751], my father removed with his family to Stockbridge, which at that time was inhabited by Indians almost solely; as there were in the town but twelve families of whites or Anglo-Americans and perhaps one hundred and fifty families of Indians. The Indians being the nearest neighbors, I constantly associated with them, their boys were my daily schoolmates and playfellows. Out of my father's house I seldom heard any language spoken but the Indian. By these means I acquired the knowledge of that language and a great facility in speaking it. It became more familiar to me than my mother tongue. I knew the names of some things in Indian which I did not know in English; even all my thoughts ran in Indian; and though the true pronunciation of the language is extremely difficult to all but themselves, they acknowledged that I had acquired it perfectly; which, as they said, never had been acquired before by any Anglo-American. On account of this acquisition, as well as on account of my skill in their language in general, I received from them many compliments applauding my superior wisdom.— [Works, Vol. 1, page 469].

What is very remarkable, President Edwards retained

this skill acquired in childhood to mature age, when his occupations had naturally estranged him from all practical use of it. Thus he marks a transition from the study of Indian languages as living speech, which was of course the missionary method, to the philological study of them in the literary monuments which the missionaries had left — from the study which produces translations, grammars and dictionaries, to the study which compares and appreciates such works with a scientific regard to their quality and relations — from Eliot and Rasles to Duponceau and Pickering.

We cannot imagine a more venerable work than Eliot's translation of the entire Bible into the language of the Massachusetts Indians. Add to this his grammar of their language and we have the most remarkable literary monument of missionary labor which our history affords. But among memorials of Indian languages Father Rasles' Abnaki (*Abenaki*) dictionary is of special importance; and as a memento of the life-long study of one who was regarded as the mortal enemy of the New England settlements in our Maine territory, carried away from the little Indian village on the Kennebec as the prize of war, it has a pathetic interest. It becomes a symbol of the reconciliation of mankind in the communion of a common speech and a common faith, and is well worthy of the honor in which it is held in the Harvard library. In every regard it is a singular treasure.

Finding myself in Cambridge on the twenty-second of June last, in compliance with the invitation of a young relative of the Harvard graduating class to the

exercises of class-day, I determined to save an hour for Gore Hall and the Rasles Dictionary. Entering those precincts of treasured wisdom, I am sure that I breathed nothing, if not "the still air of delightful studies." The treasure I wanted to see was locked up; but my request was entertained with that air of disciplined and universal good-will which raises an individual desire to the level of a public obligation, and is apt to be most reassuring in the greatest institutions. I was asked to sit down and then I waited in hope till the venerable relic was brought; and after leaving my name, I was invited to take it into the reading-room, where I could make the best use of the hour which I could give to the study of it.

Father Rasles' dictionary is an autograph manuscript, as is well known, and is kept in a box about ten inches long by eight inches wide, I should think, which is made after the fashion of a book bound in calf, with some ornamentation, and with its title on the back. The dictionary itself is substantially bound in a manner corresponding with the appearance of the box that holds it, and on the back the same lettering — Rasles' Abnaki Dictionary.

On one of the fly leaves, bound with the original manuscript, there is this writing in a clear, bold hand :

Dictionary of the Abnaki Language. By Father Sebastian Rasles. The gift of Middlecott Cooke, of Boston, in 1764. Printed in the Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, New Series: Vol. I, 1833, under the superintendence of John Pickering, LL. D.

Coming to the manuscript itself, one remarks that the volume drops easily into the box that holds it,

and that the covers extend considerably beyond the leaves within. The paper is good, of a rather fine texture, the tint considerably affected of course by age, while here and there part of a page is deeply colored as if by some substance applied for a purpose. The writing is small, generally clear, and occasionally even elegant; though not of that sustained excellence which would indicate favorable conditions and abundant leisure. Parts are of a character to signify weariness, or a falling short of the ultimate aim of investigation, to be repaired possibly by supplementary matter on the blank side of the leaf. As a rule the writing is on one side only. With respect to legibility the difficulty is chiefly in the Abnaki part, not presumably because the writing there is less clear, but because the words and phrases are so peculiarly foreign to our knowledge.

The dictionary's ruling order is French-Abnaki—though the reverse order may incidentally have been found desirable. The dictionary extends from A to Y. Under Y, however, there are only one or two words, with a reference to another page. The paging of the volume is from 1 to 410; and then a subject, *Particulæ*, is treated by itself, and the paging begins anew and goes on from 1 to 49, where the matter ends. The word *Particulæ* standing as a general title is written somewhat large and quite elegantly, as if the Father's mind had reverted for an instant to the painstaking habits and tasteful discipline of student days. The "particles" in question of whatever nature are not treated as single and separate elements of speech,

but generally as occurring in phrases, to whose significance they are essential. The phrase *Incomparablement plus que*, for example, with its Abnaki equivalent, indicates the method. And throughout the volume it is very likely to be phrases in distinction from single word elements for which equivalents are found. Or if the starting point is a single word the word is exhibited in many relations by means of many phrases; so that it would be naturally inferred that the approximations of the savage dialect to a developed language must have been found to a great extent in meanings, such as experience makes common to mankind, and which are apt to be embodied in collective expressions. An extensive vocabulary with an elaborate apparatus of inflections suited to nice analytical judgments in a wide range of abstract ideas is what the savage speech could not be expected to possess.

Just as "particles" constitute a class of verbal elements to be treated by itself, so in the body of the work a class of things may be given a place and treatment by itself. For example, the parts of the human body — *les parties du corps humain* — including among many particulars *tête, le dessus de la tête, front, ma face*, etc., are brought together in a sort of *conspectus*, as having a peculiar importance. On the same principle verbs, each standing for action admitting of numerous modifications of sense in a great variety of connections, are presented in phrases that illustrate their use.

Among the first expressions given in the dictionary,

for instance, is *j'abandonne* followed by objects of personal possession — *cabane. robbe.* etc., or by objects of pursuit — *poisson. oiseau.* or again, *je l'abandonne, je le quitte* : — *j'abandonne mon corps a la mort, — mon fils — le laissant aller en guerre.* Such expressions are likely to have been peculiarly germane to Abnaki experience. Similarly the phrases *je le mets a l'abri — du soleil, du vent, — je fais cache, on a visité ma cache, je me cache, je le lui cache,* imply equivalent locutions in Abnaki, to which the missionary would naturally be introduced at an early day, and whose significance he would render as exactly as possible by means of his own language. The dictionary was to serve his Abnaki disciples through its service to himself in mastering their speech. It was part of that arduous labor of communication, through which the gospel was to be made known, and brought into common life.

The dictionary has no formal title page, but instead the simple record of its beginning : —

1691

*Il y a un an que je suis parmi les Sauvages, je commence a mettre en ordre en form de dictionnaire les mots que j'apprens.* (It is now a year that I have been among the savages, I begin to set in order in dictionary form the words which I learn.)

This was very much effaced, so that I was able to make it out proximately by the aid of a lens furnished me by the librarian, and was happy to verify my reading afterwards by a reference to Pickering's edition. The date is of special importance as showing how long this work may have given occupation and companionship to its author in moments of seclusion amid the overpowering solitudes of the new world.

Underneath this record of Father Rasles is another:—

Taken after the fight at Norridgewock among Father Rasles' papers, and given by the late Col. Heath to Elisha Cook, Esq.

And then, together with some pencil writing, apparently unimportant, the title:—

Dictionary of the Norridgewock Language.

And finally this note:—

S in this dictionary represents the guttural *ou*—see *Lettres Edifi.* xxiii.

The editing of Father Rasles' dictionary by John Pickering, LL. D., is a work of most painstaking study and remarkable faithfulness to the original in every detail. I have not seen the work in a separate volume, but found it in the Athenæum Library, Boston, among the "Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, New Series, Vol. I., Charles Folsom, Printer to the University, 1833." Its title page reads:—

"A Dictionary of the Abnaki Language in North America by Father Sebastian Rasles. With an Introductory Memoir and Notes. By John Pickering, A. A. S.

Of course, the introduction had to mention the expedition of Col. Westbrook in 1821, which resulted in the capture, not of Father Rasles, but of his box, containing with other papers the dictionary, which was finally deposited in the Harvard College library, and so came to the attention of Mr. Pickering and other students of comparative philology.

But what Mr. Pickering did to make Father Rasles' work not only accessible but appreciable was not so

much in historical or critical annotations as in the bringing out of the text itself. The toil of decipherment resulted in various signs to facilitate examination by bringing to view, as far as possible, the *ipsissima verba* of the manuscript. There were passages, we are told, which at first defied the keenest eyesight, and were afterwards made legible by the application of a tincture of nut-galls; and in the case of a doubtful word not wholly legible a note of interrogation is placed immediately after it in brackets. And, what is much more important, the leading word in a succession of phrases, the word which marks the alphabetical arrangement, is placed in brackets at the head of the list. The "dictionary form" contemplated by Father Rasles is in this way made obvious to the eye at the first glance. Otherwise it might often require considerable attention to trace it. Thus we possess the Rasles dictionary not only in the original manuscript but in a printed edition. The Abnaki, like other savage languages, doubtless furnishes curious locutions and suggestive analogies to the student of comparative philology, but having no reason to survive its colloquial use, it can, upon the whole, have but little significance in the history of the human mind.

But, as Dr. Holmes, the last star to set of a glorious constellation, recently said of William Cullen Bryant, "in singing of death he has won the prize of immortality," so we may say of Sebastian Rasles, — by embalming in his dictionary the speech of a transient people he has left a work which holds a place of honor among the books of the immortals.



## CAPE PORPOISE, OLD AND NEW.

BY HENRY F. KNIGHT.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, May 3, 1894.*

To a student of the local history of early Maine, Cape Porpoise presents features of unusual interest. Its very insignificance is in its favor. For it was insignificant, as all who are familiar with it know, but its inhabitants were none the less vigorous, and none the less worthy of our notice than those of its more prominent sisters. One turns to this little fishing village, then, with a sort of unique attention, which is only increased when he learns that it is probably older than Plymouth. It is needless to repeat the history of Cape Porpoise at length; that has already been done.<sup>1</sup> It will be sufficient, therefore, to touch briefly on the main points, enlarging, perhaps, on new evidence and on later investigations.

The credit of discovering Cape Porpoise undoubtedly belongs to Bartholomew Gosnold. The "Northland," the "out-point of woody ground," and "Savage Rock," so quaintly named in those early days of May, 1602, will be found, on investigation, to correspond almost exactly to Cape Elizabeth, Cape Porpoise and Cape Neddock. From this time onward the coast of Maine was never deserted for any considerable period. We have lists of almost continual voyagers down to 1620, and there were probably many who left no traces of

<sup>1</sup>Charles Bradbury. *History of Kennebunkport*. Kennebunk, 1837.

their journeys. Pring saw Cape Porpoise in 1603, and in 1605 Champlain cast anchor under the sheltering lee of its islands.<sup>1</sup> He probably entered Folly Harbor, for he calls it "Port aux Isles," from the three islands which protect the anchorage. He stayed there some time, and left a good description of the place.

It must have been visited again before 1610, and Smith was there in 1614. The name Cape Porpoise has commonly been supposed to date from this last visitor, who, it is said, found a great number of porpoises off the harbor, and thus was led to give the place its present name. But this is a myth. The Simancas map, made for King James I. in 1610, and discovered a few years ago,<sup>2</sup> gives a very good outline of the coast hereabouts, and puts down the locality as "Cape Porpas." It must, then, even at that early date, have been a place of some importance — doubtless fishermen came here every summer.

This brings us directly to the question of settlement. This is a complicated matter, and one on which inferential statements alone can be made. Bradbury, the local historian, thinks 1620 is the date, and Hubbard speaks as if that might be correct.<sup>3</sup> Bourne<sup>4</sup> says that Vines made several voyages to England, and transported colonists just after 1617, some of whom are admitted to have made a settlement within the present Cape Porpoise. Even Bancroft admits settlements about Saco and Monhegan between 1616 and 1626.<sup>5</sup> Williamson and Sullivan cite apparently

<sup>1</sup> Me. Hist. Coll., Series 1, Vol. 7, 261.

<sup>2</sup> Brown. Genesis of U. S., I, 457.

<sup>3</sup> Bradbury, p. 18.

<sup>4</sup> Popham Memorial Volume, p. 173.

<sup>5</sup> Chamberlain's Maine: Her Place in History, p. 47.

authentic tables, giving a considerable population for Maine in 1630.<sup>1</sup> Not the least important district in these tables is that between Piscataqua and Saco. With Wells and York not yet founded, Cape Porpoise must have been flourishing in 1630, a fact which, in the slow growth of the times, points to a much earlier beginning.

The New England charter, granted in 1620, tells that Gorges and his friends had "already settled some of our people in places agreeable to their desires in those parts," places which we are led to believe were Little River, Monhegan and Pemaquid.<sup>2</sup>

On the other hand, Levett, who was here in 1623, says no settlement was then made at Cape Porpoise, a fact, however, which, from the fog and the location of the early village, he would hardly be in a position to know.<sup>3</sup> Folsom and Williamson agree in fixing the date as 1623, which I think too late, for I believe in view of the facts already mentioned, that one is justified in placing the settlement of Cape Porpoise at least as early as Plymouth. This is a state of things well worthy of notice, for it enables one under the sometimes taunting attitude of Massachusetts writers, to point to a past at least as ancient, if not as prominent, as that of our sister state. Maine was not so boisterous as Massachusetts, she did not plunge so recklessly into Quaker and Antinomian persecutions, but her settlement was none the less real.

This introduces a subject that has given trouble to many. Not long ago many early records were dis-

<sup>1</sup>Chamberlain's Maine: Her Place in History, p. 47.

<sup>2</sup>York Deeds. Book I. Introduction, p. 31.

<sup>3</sup>Me. Hist. Coll. Series 1, Vol. 2, pp. 80, 81.

covered in England, and among the grants made by the Council for New England was one of two thousand acres on the south side of Cape Porpoise in 1630, to John Stratton. A settlement, says Doyle,<sup>1</sup> called Cape Porpoise was formed on this grant. This at first sight seems to point to an entirely different origin from that usually ascribed to the town; but I see no reason for accepting this view. Maverick in 1666, in his account of New England, tells us Wells was the place thus settled; it can't have been Cape Porpoise, for no record of Stratton is found there and nothing more is known of his grant. As he also received certain islands to the eastward, where he is found later, it seems probable that Stratton found a settlement already established on his grant, and so relinquished it for the unsettled part of his possessions.

The village grew slowly and we may suppose a few ventured their homes from the first site on Stage Island across to the mainland at Montague's Neck. Year after year their quiet, monotonous existence rolled along, prosperity and adversity being mixed with the traditional caprice of the fisherman's lot. In 1641,<sup>2</sup> the West India business, destined later to be the great source of prosperity to the town, began. The government of Maine was in an unsettled state from this time until 1653, when Massachusetts established her jurisdiction over Wells and Cape Porpoise. Much ill-feeling has resulted from this, but I think a fair-minded observer can only admit it was the best step under the circumstances. In the first place

<sup>1</sup> Puritan Colonies, I. app.

<sup>2</sup> Bradbury, page 25.

it substituted a firm rule for anarchy, and it gave the town many privileges she otherwise would probably not have obtained. Moreover, Massachusetts acted consistently, for she always contended that the clause in her charter, defining her boundary as three miles north of the Merrimac in every part, meant an east and west line three miles north of the source of that river.

In 1653, as I have said, Cape Porpoise submitted to Massachusetts, receiving certain privileges in return. Military affairs were at once put on a sound basis, and it was ordered that the "Serjeants of Wells should" go by turn and drill the Cape Porpoise militia.<sup>1</sup> In September, two months after the submission, Massachusetts proclaimed her jurisdiction.<sup>2</sup>

With this, Cape Porpoise seems to sink out of sight, doubtless being busy with matters of internal growth, building mills and allotting lands. It was so small that an old writer does not seem to consider it worth mentioning in an inventory of the towns in Maine about 1665,<sup>3</sup> none of which, he tells us, have over thirty houses, a description which Josselin fills out by saying that the houses are scatteringly built, and that the people are lazy, drunken and shiftless, working only enough to ward off starvation and to procure drink.<sup>4</sup> This was the ebb-tide of Cape Porpoise, when she was considered little more than an adjunct of Saco.

A bright spot occurs in 1660,<sup>5</sup> even though caused

<sup>1</sup> Baxter Manuscripts, p. 91.

<sup>2</sup> Baxter Manuscripts, p. 97.

<sup>3</sup> Documents Relating to Maine, 72, *et seq.*

<sup>4</sup> Me. Hist. Coll. Series I, Vol. 1, p. 236, *et seq.*

<sup>5</sup> Bradbury, p. 32, *et seq.*

by a dispute. It is not necessary to elaborate the claims of Cape Porpoise to the Mousam River, or of Wells to the Kennebunk. The commissioners of the two towns met and fairly agreed to call the Kennebunk the dividing line. Cape Porpoise was naturally angry, and the story, which probably started in some vindictive brain, has at last become history. Tradition has it that the commissioners were detained by a storm and managed to contract a heavy hotel bill. Wells, being wealthy, agreed to pay the bill if her claims were acknowledged; a fact which some stern Puritan of a later day wove into a story as a warning to his children of the dangers of "wine when it is red."

Little of importance happened now until the outbreak of the Indian wars. It seems probable that the Indians vexed the settlers more or less, for in 1671 seven hundred soldiers were distributed throughout Maine, eighty being stationed in Wells and Cape Porpoise.<sup>1</sup> As will appear later, the fort was probably built about 1660, though the first recorded trouble with the savages was in 1688, when two families were taken prisoners and carried to Teconnet. Troops were soon stationed at the fort; but when Gov. Andros left the province they all deserted, and the inhabitants had to face the Indian raid of 1690 as best they might. The settlers, on being attacked, gathered in the fort on Stage Island, from which they were compelled to flee to the point behind the fort. Here they were sorely pressed, and had even cut up their bullets to

<sup>1</sup> Folsom, Saco, pp. 152, 153.

fill out the charges when help arrived from Portsmouth, and took them away — whither, we do not know. Probably no one lived here until the resettlement, ten years later

Not many, probably, who could leave the town before the attack were here in 1690, for we have every evidence that the inhabitants were apprehensive of trouble as far back as 1680. A correspondent of Governor Cranfield, of New Hampshire, mentions receiving a letter from Cape Porpoise in 1683, signifying suspicion of plots from the Indians.<sup>1</sup> And in 1681 a thanksgiving was proclaimed throughout all the provinces of Maine, in order to avert God's evident displeasure.<sup>2</sup>

What became of the inhabitants after 1690 is not known. They probably dispersed through the richer and stronger towns, and in 1699, when things began to assume a more peaceful aspect, they wandered back to their old homes. Everything had been swept away, and the settlement had to be begun entirely anew.

Only a few of the more venturesome came back, and these had hardly cleared their lands and erected new houses when the famous attack of August, 1703, fell like a blight on Maine. The story of that time has been too often told to need repetition here. Cape Porpoise was so insignificant as only to provoke a passing remark — "Cape Porpoise, being inhabited only by a few unshielded fishermen, was wholly laid desolate."<sup>3</sup> And this is all we can find of the fate of

<sup>1</sup> Documents Relating to Maine, p. 85.

<sup>2</sup> Me. Hist. and Gen. Recorder, Vol. IV, p. 221.

<sup>3</sup> Bradbury, p. 53.

the town. Other accounts of the Indian wars are either taken from Penhallow, the author of the above, or else ignore the matter altogether. We are left to conjecture the fate of the inhabitants from a few scanty notices. Probably they were few in number anyway, and doubtless had anticipated the affair in large measure by removing. We know there was a great fear of the Indians at the time,<sup>1</sup> and we have record<sup>2</sup> of a petition from John Wheelwright of Wells, in 1702, for leave to erect a garrison because of danger from the savages.

Where the settlers went is also matter of conjecture. The Indians after devastating Cape Porpoise evidently followed along the shore, for they destroyed a sloop in the Kennebunk River.<sup>3</sup> They may have followed the tracks of the fleeing fishermen, who in that case took refuge with Storer's garrison at Wells.

Besides setting back the material growth of the town, these Indian attacks had a distinct effect on it historically:— they caused the loss of the early town records. In 1690 these were in the possession of the town clerk, John Purington.<sup>4</sup> At the resettlement of the town in 1714 diligent search was made for them, but in vain. They were undoubtedly destroyed, and only a few leaves of what would otherwise be a most valuable historical manuscript now remain.

Gradually, after being away for eleven years, the settlers came back, as the Indians grew less demonstrative. One by one the deserted cabins were inhab-

<sup>1</sup> Whipple, Acadie, p. 77.

<sup>2</sup> Me. Hist. and Gen. Recorder, Vol. VII, p. 53.

<sup>3</sup> Me. Hist. Coll., Series I, Vol. III, 348.

<sup>4</sup> Bradbury, p. 89.



ited, one by one the mills were repaired, and slowly new houses sprang up. 1714, besides being the date of this second settlement of the town, is also the time when the site of the village was removed from the larger Stage Harbor to the safer Folly Harbor.

In 1716<sup>1</sup> the town petitioned Massachusetts to be incorporated: the request hung fire for a time but was granted in 1719, the name being changed to Arundel. Kennebunkport was substituted in 1821.<sup>2</sup> From 1720 on the history of Cape Porpoise is of little interest, being merely the tale of a succession of ministers, and of growth in that material prosperity which enabled the town to take the prominent part it did in the Revolution.

And yet there are some things which one cannot pass unnoticed. This was the period of the labors of John Eveleth, Thomas Prentice and John Hovey, ministers of whom any town might be proud. This also was the time of the rapid development of that lumbering and West India business that did so much, later, to make Kennebunkport famous.

Indian troubles were at first severe and, until 1750, frequent. Several of the villagers were killed before 1730, one being at the fort. Troops were frequently sent to garrison the town, but it is doubtful if they long continued to use the fort, which had become difficult of access when the location of the village was changed.

1763 is worthy of note, as it is to this year that we date the inferiority of Cape Porpoise to Kennebunk-

<sup>1</sup> Bradbury, p. 56.

<sup>2</sup> Bradbury, p. 196.

port—the two villages in town. Formerly the Cape had been the richer of the two, the meeting-house was there, and there town meetings were held. But the 'Port was steadily growing, and the dissatisfaction at being so far from the center of local life led, it is thought, to the burning of the old meeting-house. In the controversy which ensued over a site for the new one, the 'Port carried the day; since then the Cape has been a mere adjunct of its more prosperous sister. It is hard for one who to-day visits the busy old town of Kennebunkport, and sees its long lines of wharves, its hotels crowded with summer visitors, and its general air of busy life, to realize that in the old days the present sleepy village of Cape Porpoise was the only settlement, and was the focus of all that local excitement now absorbed by its neighbor.

The old town seemed to take new life in the Revolution; in fact, this is the golden age of Cape Porpoise. It is with somewhat of pride that the local historian turns over the records and finds,<sup>1</sup> more than a month before the passage of the Declaration of Independence, this vote, "That if the Honourable Congress should, for the safety of the colonies, declare themselves independent of the kingdom of Great Britain, we, the inhabitants of Arundel, do solemnly engage, with our lives and fortunes, to support them in the measure." And literally was the pledge fulfilled, for the men of Arundel saw service on every revolutionary battlefield, and many gave up their lives for the cause. Fortunes, also, were not lacking. Vote after vote of

<sup>1</sup> Bradbury, p. 168.

money is recorded with astonishing liberality, until one wonders that a town of eleven hundred and forty-three inhabitants<sup>1</sup> could accomplish so much. Nearly thirty thousand pounds in all were raised.

Cape Porpoise itself suffered little direct damage during the war. Not until 1782 did a hostile vessel visit the town. In that year two British men of war entered the harbor, and anchored just inside of Goat Island. They managed to do some damage to the shipping before the inhabitants could collect on Trott's Island. Thence the Americans moved over to Goat Island, taking a position not far from the site of the present lighthouse. The English were compelled to withdraw with severe loss, having killed only one American and wounded one.

The war of 1812 was a repetition of the Revolution. The town had meanwhile grown considerably, and now took an active interest in affairs. As Kennebunkport was actively engaged in shipping, all efforts centered there, and the part of Cape Porpoise proper in the war was to aid in building the small battery on Kennebunk River, and in fitting out a few privateers.

Since that time the history of the village has been a story of quiet existence. It has seen its sister town grow to be the second in wealth in Maine, it has seen it decline, and, during the last twenty-five years, rise to new prominence from its success as a watering-place; all this time Cape Porpoise has been busy with its fishing, or with the few summer boarders that seek quiet in its quaint retreats. At present it gives indications of

<sup>1</sup> Bradbury, p. 168.

becoming prominent as a watering-place, two hotels having been built during the last few years. Fishing is almost the only business now pursued, the West India trade having died out as lumber became scarce. The town is prosperous, but the desire to live in the city keeps population almost at a standstill.

This sketch of the history of Cape Porpoise cannot be closed without a short account of the "Eastern claims," evidence apparently overlooked when the town history was written. The book of Eastern claims, now among the Massachusetts archives in the State House, was made about 1700, and was the claims of men dispossessed by the Indians.

From this it appears<sup>1</sup> that the land always known as Huff's Neck used to be called Batson's Neck. Ferdinando Huff had a deed of it under that name as early as 1674. He probably moved here soon after, as his name appears on the town records within a few years. He is last mentioned in 1686, but as the Eastern claims were made in Boston about 1700, Huff doubtless left the town when it was deserted in 1690 and did not return. It is interesting thus to be able to throw light on his career, as he is the ancestor of the many families of Huffs now living in the village.

Light is also thrown on the history of the Islands, going to show that they were of much more value in the early days than now, doubtless because safer from the Indians. No title to Redding's Island has formerly been known of an earlier date than 1732.<sup>2</sup> The "Eastern claims," however, show it was deeded to

<sup>1</sup> Me. Hist. and Gen. Recorder, Vol. iv, p. 105.

<sup>2</sup> Bradbury, p. 210.

Thomas Kemble by Henry Peas in 1673. Peas probably had it laid out to him as early as 1650, about which time the other principal islands were allotted.

Information is also given of the location of the Stepping Stones which ought, with a plan of the town at the present, to lead to a map of the old settlement, much as it was before 1700; for it has been said that, if Halibut Point could be located, one could, with Beaver Pond and the Stepping Stones, plot out the old grants. Now Halibut Point was the present Montagues' Neck, while the Stepping Stones, it seems probable, were near the present Stepping Stone Creek, Beaver Pond being not far off.

There are many relics of settlement on the islands. Projecting from Milk Island out to the channel is the ballast of a wharf where the Indiamen used to discharge their cargoes. This has not been disused more than forty years, as mention is found of it in Blunt's Coast Pilot in 1857.<sup>1</sup> There were also, no doubt, houses on Redding's Island, and on the northwest end of Trott's Island, though evidences of these latter are now confined to tradition. On Vaughn's Island, however, principally on the northern side, may still be seen rude outlines of foundation ridges. Like the older cellars on Montague's Neck, soon to be described, these are mere mounds of earth, not so large as the rooms in many modern dwellings. They are usually square, occasionally oblong, and in rare cases the regularity of the walls is broken by a rude bay-window. On either end of the creek that separates Vaughn's Island

<sup>1</sup> Page 238.

from the mainland may still be seen the timbers of old wharves, which, with the cellars, point to a settlement so old as to have been lost to remembrance when the town history was written, sixty years ago.<sup>1</sup>

But it is in Stage Island that the interest in old Cape Porpoise centers. On this island was the first settlement, and on the northwest end was the old burying ground, now washed away. Its name "Old" was given to distinguish it from the one on the mainland. As the latter contains stones dating back to 1727, the former could reveal many matters of interest if only it had escaped the ravages of the sea.

There were houses on Stage Island as late as 1662, for we know of one Bryan who was living there in that year.<sup>2</sup> Probably a large number of the inhabitants continued to reside there as late as 1690, for the fort, which would be placed convenient for the greatest number, was on the southeast end of the island. The townsmen probably did not all move to the mainland till towards the middle of the last century, for fears of the Indians lasted until 1750.

There are evidences of cultivated fields on all parts of the island, and one may here find many weeds that spring up only after human occupation. A well and some vestiges of cellars may yet be discerned in the central and northern parts. Pasturage is the only use for the locality now.

Here, as I have said, was the old stone fort. It is impossible to assign a definite date for its erection, though I am inclined to think 1660 may not be wrong.

<sup>1</sup>1837.

<sup>2</sup>Bradbury, p. 94.

In the first place we have already seen that there was a local militia as early as 1653, and we know that a cardinal policy with Massachusetts was to provide for the military. In 1671, also, we have seen that seven hundred soldiers were distributed in Maine, eighty being sent to Wells and Cape Porpoise. It seems as if they must have had a fort to go to. It was standing, in part, within the memory of persons now living, though we are left to our investigations to supply the details of its appearance.

It was a nearly square building, one hundred by fifty-five feet, its width being in its line of direction, northwest and southeast. At the southeast and southwest corners were watch towers, round, and connected with the main building. The lower part was built of stones, but there must have been an upper story and roof built of wood, as the soil below the surface is full of charred pieces of timber. Countless nails are also found, ranging in size from the small shingle and board variety to the great timber spikes. These are all of the old fashioned hand-made type with pyramidal heads; their greatly rusted condition testifies to their age.

It was in this old fort that I found the curiosities I have here. The list is too long for detailed description; some of the more important articles alone can be mentioned. These were all found about eight inches below the surface, most of them around what seemed to be either a grave or an old fireplace, though some came from the watch-towers. Intermixed with these are quantities of the charred wood already mentioned.

There is an Indian arrow-head in good condition except that the point is broken off, perhaps from striking the stone walls. It is about two and one half inches long and three fourths of an inch broad, made of a kind of flint.

Many pieces of lead, both in strips and bullets, have been found. There are a few solid oblongs of lead about an inch in length, and some strips. These were evidently cut up ready to be melted, though they may have been the charges the settlers were forced to cut up to eke out their ammunition when attacked by the savages in 1690. Except a few buckshot perhaps of later origin, the bullets are all flattened — a significant fact.

Equally sanguinary are the gun-flints. There are several of these, some of them of almost perfect shape; all have seen much usage. Some pieces of flint seem to have been started for gun-flints, but, not chipping right, they were abandoned. Numbers of these chips are picked up, with occasionally whole nodules ready to be worked. As I have been unable to find any flint in the neighborhood these must have been brought from a distance, but whether the settlers bought them of the savages or not is uncertain.

Besides the nails already mentioned there are pieces of iron of various shapes and sizes. One appears to have come from the bottom of a kettle, another seems to have been part of a gun-barrel, while others suggest locks and knives. There is a large iron spoon with only a part of the bowl missing, also a nickle spoon handle, so corroded, unfortunately, as to make



it impossible to determine whether it is an apostle spoon or not.<sup>1</sup>

Other household articles are a copper teapot nose, a small gold-covered glass bead and a great deal of pottery and glass. The latter shows traces of fire action. Most of it seems to be fragments of bottles, and some of it even now bears traces of beautiful gilded decorations. A few pieces of blue and of green pottery remain, but it is impossible to tell their use.

Not so with the brown and red pottery. The former seems to have been part of a teakettle and of small bowls, while the latter evidently formed large bread bowls or soup dishes. The brown is not found in great quantities, and resembles the cheap earthenware of today, the red is very common, apparently being the ordinary variety of crockery. Neither the brown nor the red have any decorations, but evidences of figures appear on the blue and on the green.

It is not so easy to account for the teeth. The tusks doubtless belonged to the swine the settlers brought with them, but it is difficult to dispose of the horses' teeth without imagining the inhabitants richer than other evidences prove. A rather gruesome suspicion attaches to the human teeth, and leads one so suspect that a grave of one of the victims of the savages had been unearthed. The teeth are canines and molars, some of the latter of unusual size. They are rather brown, and in some instances worn almost to the gums.

But the most interesting thing found in the fort is the pipes. Pipe stems are very numerous, all broken,

<sup>1</sup> An apostle spoon was found on Vaughn's Island a few years ago.

and in sections from one to three inches in length. Many of these have carving in a ring about them — considered by authorities to have been used for balancing the pipe. One or two stems have the letters W. E. in the midst of the ring. This is evidently the maker's mark, and may indicate that the specimen was baked by one of the great Evans family at Broseley, England. The preponderance of stems over bowls seems to show that the pipes had longer stems than the clay pipes of to-day — perhaps as long as the old Dutch pipes. These before us may have come from Holland, in which case, as only three complete specimens of this kind are known, they are of great value. While we know that the Dutch traded a great deal on our coasts, I think it out of the question that these are of other than English manufacture, especially since they correspond exactly with the specimens found at Broseley.<sup>1</sup>

The pipe bowls are of two general shapes. First, there is the small bowl, swelling out in the middle, and contracting again at the top. The specimens of these vary slightly in size. Then there is the straight bowl, coming up in a regular curve from foot to top. The former are the older, one, very small, I should date as early as 1600. The second class date from 1640 to 1660. Red and white clay is used, though the red clay occurs only in the later specimens.

It is a curious fact that nearly all the bowls are broken, and but few have any stem attached. Some have the foot entire, on which the mark P. E. occurs.

<sup>1</sup> III Reliquary, Series I, p. 79.

This again is the mark of the maker, as is also a rosette on a specimen I am inclined to date before 1600.<sup>1</sup> This fact that they are all broken, together with the fact that all seem to have been smoked a good deal, makes me think the fort was disused, rather than abandoned, for if it had been suddenly deserted, some whole specimens of pipes or of crockery would certainly have been found. Everything is broken or used up, as if all the good things had been removed when the inmates left—a case only possible in time of peace. I should fix the date about 1730. When it was destroyed, we cannot say, perhaps then, perhaps not until the Revolution. Moreover, the fact that these pipes date back to 1660 seems to confirm my former assertion that the fort was built about that year.

Another relic of the past that still confronts one is the King's Highway. This seems to be at least as old as the submission to Massachusetts in 1653, for in that year the commissioners, who could get no further than Wells for want of a suitable way, ordered Cape Porpoise to lay out a way from house to house fit for foot and cart. In all probability this was located along the seashore, as the comparatively open nature of that part of the country rendered less likely all ambushes from the Indians. Bradbury is also authority for the statement<sup>2</sup> that, although there is no record of it, the road ordered by the Massachusetts commissioners was over the mouth of the Kennebunk River, at the wading place, by the seashore to Cape Porpoise and to Winter Harbor.

<sup>1</sup> III Reliquary, Series I, pp. 79, *et seq.*

<sup>2</sup> Page 130.

This must be the way that Sullivan and Folsom refer to when they tell us the road from York to Saco was on the seashore, and was used until all fear of Indians was passed. It probably started at York, wound along by the sea to Cape Neddock, crossed that barren spot, and then followed the coast to Ogunquit and Wells. There it ran on the beach to Kennebunk, crossing Kennebunk River at the wading place. This was formed by large logs lying on the bed of the river, where the water was not very deep at low tide. It was not far from the present government breakwater. Here was the ferry, and here the tavern so famous in the dispute with Wells.

At low tide travelers drove across, at high tide there was a ferry to transport them. Grants of the privilege of being innkeeper and ferryman occupy a prominent place in the early town books — the office in an undeveloped community is one of importance.

From the wading place the road ascended the high land now known as Ocean Bluff, passing near the present nest of summer hotels. Winding along the ragged rocks and the few scattered houses then situated on the bluff, the road led one to Cleaves' Cove and Turbat's Creek. This part of the road is traceable to-day, being occasionally used for teams. In summer it forms a favorite walk for the visitors as it winds along by the Spouting Horn and the Blowing Cave.

Following Turbat's Creek the road next appears at Cape Porpoise village, where it forms a part of the present Main Street until it branches off into the fields

and winds down to the Stepping Stones. There it crosses the creek and runs along the seashore on Montague's Neck, over Batson's and Little Rivers, to Winter Harbor.

I have said that the King's Highway, or rather the eastern part of it, was laid out in 1653. It was probably the only road used as late as 1725. Other roads were located from time to time and gradually absorbed the travel as greater security from the Indians rendered it less important to follow the longer, though safer route. Still, in the Indian alarms that occurred as late as 1755, the old road must have had frequent use, and even within the memory of persons now living, houses were occupied along the now deserted portions.

To one investigating the history of Cape Porpoise, the most interesting part of the King's Highway is that on Montague's Neck, between Stepping Stone Creek and Batson's River. Here was the early village, and here, after the townspeople moved from the first settlement on Stage Island, the majority of them lived until the resettlement of 1714. Even then this was the site designated by the Massachusetts commissioners for the town, but the superior advantages of Folly over Stage Harbor led the inhabitants to build at the present site. The Neck was not wholly deserted until a comparatively recent date, however, as scattered modern cellars may even now be seen distinctly.

The locality is a rich one for antiquarians. One may see on all sides clear evidences of cultivation and

many vestiges of a former extensive population. For the distance of half a mile from the shore the ground is dotted with the remains of former gardens. There are hills where corn was raised, and long furrows where the land has been ploughed. These traces appear with varying degrees of distinctness, showing that the land was occupied for a long time. The settlers must have bestowed much labor on it, too, for there are a number of piles of stones that were removed when the land was cleared. These are now moss-covered and gray, and have lain in their places so long that the soil has covered the lower tiers, and bushes and weeds have become settled in the crevices. A few wells are not yet filled up, one being used to water the cattle that occasionally pasture there.

Running out about seventy-five feet from the southern point of Montague's Neck are the remains of a wharf. It is so old that all now left is a line of large stones. These were apparently the ballast to the old wharf, the timbers having long since rotted away.

Everywhere are to be seen cellars, in all stages of disappearance, from the three apparently deserted not more than twenty years ago to the number of little square ridges thrown up to rest the log huts on. These latter, for some reason, are further inland. Whether they were also along the shore and have been destroyed by later dwellings, or whether the builders were content to settle on the somewhat higher land farther back is now incapable of decision. At all events these small mounds are very interesting, for they assure one, better than the writings of a dozen

historians, of the true nature of the early settlement. The settlers were poor, and incapable of any extravagance in domestic architecture;—they could only build mere log huts raised on square ridges of earth about a foot high to keep out the surface water. The preponderance of the old over the new cellars goes to confirm the statement that on Montague's Neck was the old settlement, abandoned as the center of the town in 1714, but not wholly disused until recently.

To-day Montague's Neck is mainly a meadow, with here and there a marsh or a lonely tree. Scattered walls remind one of the fact that it is still considered worth owning; in fact, occasional crops of hay and vegetables are raised. Cattle sometimes pasture there, but the main guardian of the old settlement is Silence; its main tenants the crows and the sea-fowl.

---

## MARRIAGES SOLEMNIZED BY OLIVER WOOD, ESQUIRE, OF LINCOLN COUNTY.

*From the Archives of the Maine Historical Society.*

1786.

Sept. 4. Amos Shepardson and Rebecca Winslow, both of Norridgewock.

Nov. 23. Charles Fay and Roany Keith, both of Norridgewock.

1787.

Jan. 1. Seth Spaulding and Judith Richards, both of Norridgewock.

- Feb. 8. Benjamin Kitteridge and Ruth Richards, both of Norridgewock.
- Feb. 19. William Pain and Parmelia Parker, both of Hebron.
- Feb. 22. John Leighton, jr., and Lydia MacGraugh, both of Norridgewock.
- Feb. 26. John Steward of Canaan, and Mrs. Abigail Whitcomb, both of Norridgewock.
- Apr. 18. Henry Beakford and Jane Witham, both of Norridgewock.
- Nov. 8. Jason Russell and Mrs. Rebecca Leighton.
- 1789.
- Mar. 18. John Ireland and Mrs. Sally Hunt, both of Canaan.
- Mar. 25. William Boynton and Mrs. Rebecca Dalton, both of Sandy River.
- Apr. 2. Amos Fletcher and Mrs. Betsy Baker, both of Carratunk.
- Apr. 2. Daniel Foster and Mrs. Dorcas Fletcher, both of Carratunk.
- Apr. 16. Joseph Green and Sally Daniels, both of Sandy River.
- Sept. 27. Amos Gray and Mary Ball, both of Sandy River.
- Oct. 8. Samuel Hineckley and Mrs. Lydia Greenleaf, both of Sandy River.
- Oct. 29. Isaac Albee and Rispha Davis, both of Seven Mile Brook.
- Nov. 12. Jeremiah Chamberlain of Seven Mile Brook, and Mrs. Sally Roberts of Vassalborough.
- 1790.
- Feb. 18. Simeon Cragin and Mrs. Sally McKinnee, both of Seven Mile Brook.
- Mar. 23. Johnathan Russell of Seven Mile Brook, and Mrs. Betsey Nutting of Norridgewock.
- Apr. 29. James Bickford and Mrs. Zeria Piper, both of Norridgewock.
- July 13. Thomas Steward of Canaan, and Mrs. Olive Moore of Norridgewock.
- Sept. 21. Charles Pishon and Lucy Wyman, both of Hancock Plantation.



Sept. 28. James Fairbrother and Rebecca Moore, both of Seven Mile Settlement.

Oct. 12. Joshua Greenleaf and Hannah Williamson, both of Sandy River Settlement.

1791.

Jan. 8. Daniel Homsted and Sybil Oaks, both of Canaan.

Feb. 19. Henry McKinne and Mrs. Betsy Gray, both of Seven Mile Brook Settlement.

Mar. 20. David Wentworth of Sandy River, and Mrs. Betsey Brown of Norridgewock.

June 2. Joseph Russell and Mrs. Betsy Goodridge, both of Carratunk.

June 15. Peter Witham and Armela Braun, both of Sandy River.

July 22. Alpheus Parlin and Polly Spear, both of Carratunk.

Aug. 4. Samuel Fling and Abigail McFadden, both of Seven Mile Brook.

Aug. 18. Samuel Richards and Dorcas Brown, both of Norridgewock.

Sept. 22. Charles McKinnee and Melinda Keith, both of Norridgewock.

Aug. 7. James Smith and Nancy Davenport, both of Norridgewock.

Sept. 8. Eleazer Whipple and Mrs. Alice Peirce, both of Carratunk.

1785.

Apr. 28. Calvin Piper and Zariah Parker, both of Norridgewock.

Oct. 3. Joshua White and Mrs. Margaret Jackin, both of Hancock.

1789.

Apr. 12. James McKinnee and Mrs. Esther Beal, both of Seven Mile Brook.

## PORTLAND PRIVATEERS IN THE WAR OF 1812.

CONTRIBUTED BY CAPT. DANIEL O. DAVIS.

LIST of private armed vessels commissioned from the port of Portland, Province of Maine, from 1812 to 1815 inclusive, with names of owners, commanders and lieutenants:—

Brig Rapid, 190 47–95 tons. Owners, James Jewett, Ebenezer Mayo, William Chadwick, Joseph L. Jewett, Ralph Cross, George Hill, John Alden, Joseph Cross jr., Daniel Manley, Reuben Morton, John Watson, William Cross, Josiah Paine, Nehemiah Cram, Thomas Robinson, Zachariah Marston, William Harper, Thomas Merritt jr., Henry Ilsley, William Evans, Lemuel Weeks jr., Robert Ilsley, William Crabtree, Thomas Roach and John Stockman, of Portland, Thomas G. Thornton of Saco, Frederick G. Bull of Boston, and Ruth Jewett of Portland, all in the state of Massachusetts. Commander, William Crabtree. Lieutenants, Joshua Knight, Joseph Weeks, Wm. Cammett. Date of commission, Aug. 1, 1812.

Schooner Partridge, 11 2–95 tons. Owner, Samuel M. Quincey of Portland, in the state of Massachusetts, trader. Commander, Barnabas Sawyer. Lieutenant, James Sawyer. Date of commission, Oct. 9, 1812.

Schooner Rover, 18 23–95 tons. Owners, Samuel M. Quincey, trader, and Moses S. Herrick, blacksmith, both of Portland in the state of Massachusetts. Commander, James Sawyer. Lieutenant, Joshua Reynolds. Date of commission, Nov. 23, 1812.

Schooner Parrot, 28 25–95 tons. Owners, James Wylie jr., James P. Stetson and Nathaniel Springer, all of Portland, in the state of Massachusetts. Commander, John Webster. Lieutenant, James Wylie jr. Date of commission, Dec. 2, 1812.

Schooner *Mary*, 22 11-95 tons. Owners, Joseph Sturdivant of North Yarmouth, and William R. York of Falmouth, in the state of Massachusetts, mariners. Commander, Joseph Sturdivant. Lieutenant, Reuben G. York. Date of commission, July 7, 1812.

Schooner *Thistle*, 155 tons. Owners, Isaac Barr, jr., Jasper Ward, Abraham Ricker, William H. Ireland, William Majastre, John G. Tardy, Lewis Webb and Joseph Webb, of the city of New York. Commander, Zadoc Crowell. Lieutenant, John Deweese. Date of commission, Feb. 12, 1813.

Schooner *Reaper*, 206 76-95 tons. Owners, Isaac Sturdivant, Solomon L. Blanchard and Greeley Sturdivant, of North Yarmouth, in the state of Massachusetts, mariners. Commander, Ephraim Sturdivant. Lieutenant, Andrew Blanchard. Date of commission, April 20, 1813.

Boat *Razor*, 3 tons. Owner, Joseph Sturdivant of North Yarmouth, in the state of Massachusetts, mariner. Commander, Joseph Sturdivant. Lieutenant, James Poland. Date of commission, April 20, 1813.

Schooner *Pilot* of North Yarmouth, 19 53-95 tons. Owner, Joseph Sturdivant of North Yarmouth, in the state of Massachusetts, mariner. Commander, Joseph Sturdivant. Lieutenant, John Underwood. Date of commission, July 9, 1813.

Schooner *Mary*, 15 77-95 tons. Owner, Samuel Coombs of Bristol, in the state of Massachusetts, mariner. Commander John Prichard. Lieutenants, Richard Sutton and Samuel Coombs. Date of commission, Aug. 27, 1813.

Brig *Dash* of Portland, 220 tons. Owner, Seward Porter, merchant, and William Porter, mariner, both of Portland, and Samuel Porter of Freeport, merchant, all of the state of Massachusetts. Commander, Edward Killeran. Lieutenant, Henry Cobb. Date of commission, Aug. 30, 1813.

Sloop *Revenge*, 18 54-95 tons. Owner, Theophilus Stover of Portland, in the state of Massachusetts, mariner. Commander, Robert Stover. Lieutenants, Cornelius Stackpole, 1st; Robert Lowther, 2d. Date of commission, Sept. 7, 1813.

Schooner *Orange*, 11 42-95 tons. Owners, Robert Hathrens and Ambrose Elliot of Portland, in the state of Massachusetts,

mariners. Commander, Robert Hathrens. Lieutenant, Ambrose Elliot. Date of commission, Sept. 10, 1813.

Schooner *Superb*, 23 23-95 tons. Owner, William Patterson of Portland, in the state of Massachusetts, mariner. Commander, William Patterson. Lieutenant, Lemuel Weeks jr. Date of commission, Sept. 11, 1813.

Boat *Mary*, 17 15-95 tons. Owners, William Titcomb and William Titcomb, jr., of Falmouth, in the state of Massachusetts. Commander, George Titcomb. Lieutenant, William Titcomb, jr. Date of commission, Sept. 20, 1813.

Schooner *Washington*, 24 30-95 tons. Owners, William Cammet, William Malcolm, Henry Cumpston, Stephen Tukey, jr., Edward Ingraham, Benjamin Tukey and Charles S. Motley, of Portland, and Nathaniel Lincoln and Andrew Scott of Freeport, in the state of Massachusetts, mariners. Commander, William Malcolm. Lieutenant, Henry Cumpston. Date of commission, Oct. 21, 1813.

Schooner *Viper*, 13 46-95 tons. Owners, Butter Fogerty, Nathan P. Hood, Samuel B. Graves, William Benson, Samuel Leach jr., Joseph Mogridge and William Fabans, all of Salem in the state of Massachusetts. Commander, Samuel Leach, jr. Lieutenant, David Preston. Date of commission, Aug. 5, 1814.

Brig *Dash*, 222 24-95 tons. Owners, Seward Porter of Portland, Samuel Porter of Freeport, and William Porter of Boston, in the state of Massachusetts, and John H. Howland and Joseph Grinnell of New York, in the state of New York. Commander, George Bacon. Lieutenant, James Ross. Date of commission, Sept. 13, 1814.

Schooner "*Thinks I to Myself*," 44 41-95 tons. Owner, Seward Porter of Portland, in the state of Massachusetts, merchant. Commander, Smith N. Cobb, jr. Lieutenant, Richard Berry. Date of commission, Nov. 1, 1814.

Schooner *Fly* of Portland, 39 38-95 tons. Owner, Richard Sutton of Portland, in the state of Massachusetts, mariner. Commander, Joseph Swett. Lieutenant, Benjamin Rolfe. Date of commission, Nov. 12, 1814.

Schooner *Cumberland*, 111 20-95 tons. Owner, Robert Ilsley

of Portland, in the state of Massachusetts, merchant. Commander, Edward Killeran. Lieutenant, Wm. C. Gardner. Date of commission, Nov. 25, 1814.

Schooner *Armistice*, 143 tons. Owners, Thomas H. Smith and Horton & Woodhull, of New York. Commander, John R. Stanhope. Lieutenant, Anthony Post. Date of commission, Nov. 28, 1814.

Schooner *Lucy*, 25 tons. Owner, John Babson of North Yarmouth, in the state of Massachusetts, mariner. Commander, John Babson. Lieutenant, Percy Drinkwater. Date of commission, Dec. 22, 1814.

Schooner *Fly* of Portland, 39 28-95 tons. Owner, Richard Sutton of Portland, in the state of Massachusetts, merchant. Commander, William Thomas. Lieutenant, Atwood Marwick. Date of commission, Jan. 14, 1815.

Schooner *Cumberland*, 111 20-95 tons. Owner, Robert Hsley of Portland, in the state of Massachusetts, merchant. Commander, Wm. C. Gardner. Lieutenant, Eleazer Crabtree. Date of commission, Feb. 9, 1815.

Schooner *Union*, 35 37-95 tons. Owner, Gamaliel H. Ward of Portland, in the state of Massachusetts, merchant. Commander, Gamaliel H. Ward. Lieutenant, Jacob Barnes.

Brig *Champlain*, 234 4-95 tons. Owners, George Long, Benning Morrill, Langley Boardman and Charles Blunt, merchants, and Henry Sutter, mariner, all of Portsmouth, in the state of New Hampshire. Commander, Henry Sutter. Lieutenant, James Orn, jr. Date of commission, Jan. 4, 1815.

Schooner *Mars*, 25 73-95 tons. Owners, Charles Fox, John Fox, Robert Hsley, Asa Clapp, Joseph Cross jr., Thomas Robison, William Cross and Edward H. Cobb, all of Portland in the state of Massachusetts, merchants. Commander, James Brooks. Lieutenant, Francis Colby. Date of commission, July 7, 1812.

Brig *Lawrence*, 259 tons. (Copy of commission, issued at Baltimore, and surrendered at Portland.) Owners, Richard Douglass, James Bosby, George P. Stevenson, Joel Vickars, John P. Hollins, Charles Givin, Wm. T. Graham, Justus Hoppe and Wm. Smith, of the city of Baltimore, in the state of Maryland. Commander, Edward Veazey. Lieutenant, John Cook. Date of commission, Feb. 26, 1814.

List of private armed vessels belonging to Portland from 1812 to 1815, inclusive, with names of commanders and lieutenants: —

Schooner *St. Michael*, tonnage 54 41-95, No. of guns, 3, No. of men, 30. Commander, James D. Edgar. Lieutenant, Joshua Cousins. Date of commission, July 9, 1812.

Schooner *Mary*, tonnage 22 11-95, No. of guns, 2, No. of men, 14. Commander, Joseph Sturdivant. Lieutenant, Reuben G. York. Commission, July 7, 1812.

Brig *Rapid*, tonnage, 190 47-95, No. of guns, 15, No. of men, 100. Commander, William Crabtree, Joshua Knight, 1st, Joseph Weeks, 2d, and William Cammett, 3d Lieutenant. Commission, Aug. 1, 1812.

Schooner *Partridge*, tonnage 11 25-95, No. of guns, 3, No. of men, 11. Commander, Barnabas Sawyer. Lieutenant, James Sawyer. Commission, Oct. 9, 1812.

Schooner *Rover*, 18 23-95, 8, 25. James Sawyer, Joshua Reynolds. Nov. 23, 1812.

Schooner *Parrot*, 28 25-95, 2, 20. John Webster, James Wylie. Dec. 2, 1812.

Schooner *Mars*, 27 73-95, 1, 20. James Brooks, Francis Colby. July 7, 1812.

Brig *Dash*, 220, 3, 40. Edward Killeran, Henry Cobb. Aug. 30, 1813.

Schooner *Isley*, 143 67-95, 6, 75. Ephraim Sturdivant, Andrew Blanchard. April 20, 1813.

Boat *Razor*, 3, 1, 6. Joseph Sturdivant, James Poland. April 20, 1813.

Schooner *Pilot*, 19 53-95, 2, 8. Joseph Sturdivant, John Underwood. July 9, 1813.

Schooner *Mary*, 15 77-95, 1, 15. John Prichard, Richard Sutton, 1st, and Samuel Coombs, 2d, lieutenants. August 27, 1813.

Sloop *Revenge*, 18 54-95, small arms, No. of men, 7. Commander, Robert Stover. Lieutenant, Cornelius Stackpole. Sept. 7, 1813.

Schooner *Superb*, 23 23-95, 1, 6. William Patterson, Lemuel Weeks jr. Sept. 18, 1813.

Boat Mary, 17 15-95, 1, 15. George Titcomb, William Titcomb, jr. Sept. 20, 1813.

Schooner Orange, 11 42-95, 2, 10. Robert Hathrens, Ambrose Elliott. Sept. 10, 1813.

Schooner Washington, 24 30-95, 1, 15. William Malcolm, Henry Cumpston. Oct. 21, 1813.

Schooner Armistice, 143, 3, 25. John R. Stanhope, Anthony Post. Nov. 28, 1814.

Schooner Cumberland, 111 20-95, 3, 27. Edward Killeran, William C. Gardner. Nov. 25, 1814.

Schooner Fly, 39 38-95, 2, 25. Joseph Swett, Benjamin Rolfe. Nov. 12, 1814.

Schooner Thistle, 155, 1, 12. Zadock Crowell, John Deweeze. Feb. 12, 1813.

Schooner Union, 35 37-95, 20, muskets 20. Gamaliel H. Ward, Jacob Barns. Jan. 11, 1815.

Brig Dash, 222 24-95, 3, 35. George Bacon, James Ross. Sept. 13, 1814.

Schooner Lucy, 25, 1, 26. John Babson, Percy Drinkwater. Dec. 22, 1814.

Schooner "Thinks I to Myself," 44 41-95, 1, 49. Smith N. Cobb, jr., Richard Berry. Nov. 1, 1814.

Schooner Reaper, 206 76-95, 6, 75. Ephraim Sturdivant, Andrew Blanchard. April 17, 1813.

#### REMARKS.

The commissions herein referred to are preserved on file in the custom-house at Portland, Me. They are signed by James Madison, President, and James Munroe, Secretary of State.

SKETCHES OF THE LIVES OF EARLY  
MAINE MINISTERS.

BY WILLIAM D. WILLIAMSON.

*Presented to the Maine Historical Society, with an Introduction by Joseph  
Williamson, December 10, 1891.*

[CONTINUED.]

REV. JOHN WISWELL.

REV. JOHN WISWELL, Harvard College, 1749, was the first settled minister of New Casco, the present town of Falmouth, originally the third parish in that ancient town before it was divided, and Portland, the heart of it, incorporated into a separate town. He was classmate with Rev. Gideon Richardson, of Wells, and probably came to Falmouth in 1752, through his instrumentality. At first he kept a school on the peninsula, and was, at the same time, qualifying himself for the ministry. The parish of New Casco was incorporated in December, 1753; members of the parent church, resident there, became duly embodied, and Mr. David Mitchell and Mr. Isaac Noles were employed occasionally to preach there. But Rev. Mr. Wiswell was the man of their choice, and November 3, 1756, he was in due form ordained. Being afterward a subject of unhappy mental affections, he became deranged in 1762, and continued in that condition several months. In 1764 he changed his religious sentiments, left his pastoral charge without any ecclesiastical formalities, and declared himself in favor of the Church of England.



There had always been Episcopalians in and about the ancient Casco, from its first settlement, and the curacy of Rev. Robert Jordan. Several of that profession, displeased with Rev. Mr. Deane, the colleague of Rev. Mr. Smith, withdrew from his parish in 1763, and in July of the next year were duly organized into a religious society on the Neck. Having adopted the liturgy of the Episcopal church, they invited Rev. Mr. Wiswell to the rectorship, and he accepted. Next he proceeded to England, and was admitted to holy orders, and after his return in May, 1765, he continued to officiate as their pastor, about ten years. But he was in sentiment, with most other Episcopalians, adherent to the royal prerogative in the early periods of the Revolution, and in May, 1775. Capt. Mowat, commander of a British warship in the harbor, his surgeon, and Mr. Wiswell, were seized while walking together, and taken into custody. The two former being discharged on their parole, Mr. Wiswell declared that he was ready to die in a good cause, and he thought the Church of England worth the sacrifice; yet he was no believer in the king's right to tax the colonies, and hence he was set at liberty. But he had lost all favor with the patriots of Portland, and went off May 16, 1775; his parishioners being effectually scattered by the conflagration of the village in October of that year, he ultimately retired to Nova Scotia, and never returned.

Rev. Mr. Wiswell, in 1761, married Mrs. Mercy Minot of Brunswick, and they had several children. In July, 1766, he wrote to the society instituted in

England for propagating the gospel, that his congregation had increased to seventy families and twenty-one communicants, and that within fourteen months he had administered twenty-eight baptisms. As a missionary he received yearly twenty pounds from that society, and his parish also paid him from seventy to one hundred pounds annually. Mr. Wiswell was a subject of vicissitudes; less an Apollos than a son of consolation; worthy of respect, though not a distinguished preacher.

#### REV. MOSES HEMMENWAY.

REV. MOSES HEMMENWAY. Harvard College, 1755, was eighth settled minister of Old Wells, ordained August 8, 1759, the successor of the Rev. Mr. Richardson. His ancestor was Ralph "Hemingway," as he spelt his name, of Roxbury, who died there in 1699, and some of his descendants retain only one m in the name. The subject of this memoir was born in Framingham, Mass., graduated at the age of nineteen, and united in marriage with a daughter of Rev. Mr. Jeffers, former minister of Wells.

Mr. Hemmenway was, while in college, a very close and patient student, eminent for his proficiency "in the Greek and Roman classics, and his acquaintance with theological writers of distinction in the learned languages." According to the Rev. Dr. Buckminster, in his funeral valedictory, he had a great deal of metaphysical acumen, a pristine accuracy in logical investigation, and a lynx-eyed perception of what the force of argument could accomplish. His health was fine,

and his love of research, through a lengthened ministry of more than half a century, introduced him to an ample acquaintance of the "ancient Fathers," and the subsequent reformers. Such was the intellect and piety of this uncommon divine that he could patiently read with profit and pleasure the faithful Justin Martyr, the admired Polycarp, the grave Irenæus, the severe Tertullian, the holy and eminent Cyprian, the scholastic and fanciful Origen, the bold and persevering Athanasius, and the able and sentimental Ambrose. Nor was his capacious mind satisfied with what he learned of these famous teachers. He acquainted himself with subsequent champions of the cross; the reforming Chrysostom, the elegant Jerome, the learned Augustine, the great and godly Gregory, the voluminous Isidore, and the industrious Bede; yes, and not less with the upright Anselm, the good Bernard, the devout Waldo, the solid Bradwardine, and the scientific and argumentative Wyclif, those blessed lights of the dark ages, and still more fully with the great reformers, Luther, Zwingli and Calvin.

As man partakes largely of what characterizes his companions, and breathes in their society what they respire, Mr. Hemmenway became variously imbued with the spirit of the Fathers, and well qualified to disentangle the snarls of sophistry, and expose the arts of error. Nor was he one of those unhappy divines who have knowledge which they have not the heart nor the industry to communicate. On "the obligation of the unregenerate," that great controversial theme in theology, he published seven sermons

and entered into a polemic disputation with the celebrated Dr. Hopkins on the same subject. He also published several other religious discourses, and some labored, anonymous essays. As a disputant he was truly ingenious and dispassionate, it being his purpose to support truth and refute error. In a word, such was "his singular merit that his Alma Mater honored him with a doctorate at an earlier period of life than had been common for that seminary to confer upon its sons."

Dr. Hemmenway was a sincere and pure Calvinist of the old school; fully believed in a spiritual change by the power of the Holy Ghost, and preached the doctrines taught in the Westminster Catechism. In not a few respects was he like St. Paul: in his writings and discourses weighty and powerful, in his bodily presence and speech, imposing. But yet his sermons, though well written and full of matter, were often too long; he was too improvident of his family's education for places of distinguished usefulness, and too indifferent to the style of his personal appearance, and also to the hour of his own appointments. Yet he was among the greatest divines of the age. He died, much lamented, April 13, 1811, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and his wife's decease was in November, 1824, aged eighty-four. Truly sweet is the incense offered to the memory of a pious and learned gospel minister.

#### REV. NATHAN WARD.

REV. NATHAN WARD was the successor of Rev. Alexander Boyd, as preacher to the people of New Cas-

tle; united with the southerly part of Nobleboro (then Walpole) and the westerly part of Bristol, who agreed in January, 1761, to settle him on condition that he preach at New Castle one-half of the time. Mr. Ward had been previously settled in the ministry at Watertown, Mass., and in consequence of a question raised about his dismissal from his former charge, the people of New Castle, in May following, agreed with him to become their minister solely, and took measures for his installation. But the regularity of his course and of his dismissal was questioned in the Council, and the people took a distaste toward him, and he left them for some place, it is believed, in New Hampshire. He was not a man of collegiate education; yet such was his reputation for acquirements and ministerial usefulness as to be honored by Dartmouth College in 1791 with the degree of master of arts. It is worthy of remark that men favored with a classic education are wont to do altogether better in either of the learned professions, especially in the ministry, than those without it. Thorough learning liberalizes and elevates, disciplines and refines, and makes men modestly pretending of their abilities.

#### REV. JOHN MILLER.

REV. JOHN MILLER, Harvard College, 1752, was ordained November 3, 1762, the second settled minister of Brunswick, and successor of Rev. Mr. Dunlap. The church gathered by the latter was Presbyterian, and still rested on the same foundation, consisting of seventy members, of whom seven were deacons. After

the settlement of Mr. Miller, however, it gradually partook of a mixed character, and in 1769 he declared himself a Congregationalist. As this change was of no moment, except in the particular manner of church government, which was always the most consonant with free principles in politics, as well as in religion, the members of the church presently became hearty in the alteration; and for many years the minister, church and people enjoyed a fellowship evincive of mutual happiness. But it seems that Mr. Miller, though a sound preacher, lacked the flaming zeal and lively emotions which so marvelously captivate the common people; a lack that operated as an inlet to lay exhorters, and occasioned trouble to the minister and many others. An altercation ultimately ensued; the leaven of lay preaching was found to have powerfully affected the community; and it was two full years from June, 1786, when the question of his dismissal was first discussed in church and town, before they concurred in an affirmative. This long and tedious agitation and unexpected result probably had a deleterious influence upon his spirits and health, and before a council was assembled upon the subject, Mr. Miller, in the latter part of the year 1788, deceased in Boston.

#### REV. PETER THATCHER SMITH.

REV. PETER THATCHER SMITH, Harvard College, 1753, was ordained September 23, 1762, the second minister settled in Windham, whose predecessor was the Rev. Mr. Wright. At that time there were only thir-

ty-nine families in the whole town. Mr. Smith was the second son of the famous minister, Rev. Thomas Smith, Portland. He moved to Windham in December, 1755, and resided there when he was ordained. He was a man of good abilities, sound in the faith, and sedate in life. At times he exhibited some of his father's ingenuity. For when he preached for his father in Portland, December 10, 1775, after the conflagration of that beautiful village, he selected for his text this striking passage of Scripture: "When he saw the city he wept over it." He continued in the ministry till he was nearly sixty years old, being dismissed in 1790 by mutual consent. He was afterward a respectable magistrate in Windham, where he died in 1827, at the advanced age of ninety-six, leaving a pious life and a good name as pillars of his worth.

#### REV. THOMAS PIERCE.

REV. THOMAS PIERCE, Nassau Hall, 1759, was ordained at Newburyport, by the Boston Presbytery, in the autumn of 1762, the second settled minister of the first parish in Scarborough, his predecessor, Rev. William Thompson, having more than three years previously departed this life. The soul of Mr. Pierce was so enriched and enlightened with the graces of the Master, and he had rendered himself, when previously preaching on probation, so acceptable to the church and people by his superior gifts and qualifications that they cheerfully consented to Presbyterian forms for the sake of sitting under his ministry. A garden like his charge, timely sown with good seed,

and cultivated with pains and prayers, will assuredly bear fruits as well as blossoms. Even the stones and thorns will submit to a removal by persevering skill. The labor and faith of Mr. Pierce are memorials which time has not effaced. In his life, though not a long one, he secured for himself strong attachments, and in his death, which occurred January 26, 1775, he was wept by many mourners.

REV. JOHN FAIRFIELD.

REV. JOHN FAIRFIELD, Harvard College, 1757, was ordained over a church of ten members, the first settled minister of the present Saco, on the twenty-seventh of October, 1762. That town was originally a part of Biddeford, both being united till April, 1752, in all their municipal and parochial affairs. A meeting-house was erected that year, on the east side of the river, not far from the Falls, and finished in 1755, and in 1762, before Mr. Fairfield was settled, the territory and inhabitants on the south side of the Saco were formed into a parish, or district, and on the ninth of June, 1772, incorporated the town of Pepperelborough, a name changed in 1803 to Saco.

Mr. Fairfield probably descended from an ancestor of both his christian and surnames, who died in 1691, at Boston. His grandson, John Fairfield, was elected in 1839 the governor of Maine, a young man who was a lawyer, had been a reporter of decisions, and a member of Congress, highly respected for his talents, firmness and statesmanship.

William Fairfield, the grandfather of our minister,



resided in Windham, near Salem, Mass., represented his town in the general court twenty-seven years, in nine of which he presided as speaker of the House. He died in 1742, at the age of eighty years. His oldest son William settled in Boston, where he died in 1770, leaving six children, the second of whom was he who is the subject of this sketch. Previously to his settlement he preached in the townhouse at Arrowsick Island, in Scarborough, and at Dunstable, Mass.; and on the twentieth of July, 1762, he was married to Mrs. Mary, daughter of Ichabod Goodwin, Esq., Berwick, and widow of Foxwell Curtis Cutts. She died April 16, 1774, leaving a family consisting of a son and five daughters. He was subsequently twice married. He was settled for life, his remuneration being one thousand pounds settlement and six hundred pounds salary, old tenor.<sup>1</sup>

The ministry of Mr. Fairfield continued thirty-six years. "Possessing a thorough acquaintance with the sacred volume, he infused its spirit into his discourses, which were prepared by him with the utmost care, and written in a style not unworthy his reputation as a scholar." But he unfortunately fell, with other ministers of the age, into the half-way covenant, whereby parents made a formal confession of faith, and then had their children baptized, as if that was a saving ordinance. Of this order there were, during his pastorate one hundred and seventy-seven semi-covenanters, and seven hundred and seventy-eight baptisms, while there were only nine admitted to full member-

<sup>1</sup> Equal to \$444.44, settlement, and \$266.66, salary.

ship in the church. He lived always in great fellowship with Rev. Mr. Morrill of Biddeford, they alternately spending every Monday together at each other's house, in religious conversation. It also appears that "perfect harmony prevailed between him and his people." But he preached not sufficiently in demonstration of the spirit. Too late he found the trump of alarm better to break the slumber of sinners than the harp of heaven to lure them thither. The conquests he was instrumental in making under his Master's banner were so few and far between, that he, at his own request, was in July, 1798, regularly dismissed. He was never afterward settled, and his death is recorded December 16, 1819, while he was in the eighty-third year of his age. Of him in connection with his people it is said, "no root of bitterness ever sprang up to mar the pleasures of a constant intercourse, on terms of the strictest intimacy."

#### REV. PAUL COFFIN.

REV. PAUL COFFIN, Harvard College, 1759, was ordained March 16, 1763, the first settled minister of Buxton, nine years before it was incorporated. He was a man of strong mind, and great perseverance, and distinguished piety, and though he entered upon his ministry in an obscure place of only twenty families, he became an eminent divine, as he was always a good scholar. For fifty-four years he performed all the ministerial labors devolving upon him in church and parish; and so ably did he acquit himself as a theologian, that his Alma Mater conferred on him a

doctorate's degree. After he became aged and infirm, however, it pleased his people in October, 1818, to settle a colleague, when he gave up his salary. His life was continued to June 6, 1821, when he died full of years and full of blessings. He had a family, a son Charles and a daughter, who married Dr. Royal Brewster; both settled in the same town.

It is understood that Dr. Coffin was born in Buxton, England. After he graduated he kept school in Kingston, N. H., Kennebunk and Saco, and early in 1761 he began to preach in Buxton (then Narraganset, No. 1). His son Charles, Dartmouth College 1799, is a counselor-at-law. The doctor, fond of a rural, retired life, ventured into the wilderness as a valiant soldier of the crops, and no one labored more toward changing it into a state of culture, while he was untiring in his efforts to give society the bright characteristics of intelligence, morality and religion.

#### REV. EDWARD BROOKS.

REV. EDWARD BROOKS, Harvard College 1757, was ordained the fourth of July, 1764, the third settled minister of North Yarmouth, the successor of the excellent Mr. Loring. He was the descendant of Capt. Thomas Brooks, Concord, Mass., whose son Caleb settled in Medford, and died there 1696. From him branched the family of Gov. Brooks, and Samuel, Caleb's son, it is believed, was the father of our minister, whose son was Hon. Peter C. Brooks of Boston. The wife of Rev. Mr. Brooks was the daughter of Rev. John Brown, ordained in 1719, minister of Haverhill, Massachusetts.

Rev. Mr. Brooks was a very worthy man, perhaps better fitted for labor in the world than in the church. It is no crime to hold rubies if the heart is not set on them. So a minister may love the fleece if he love the flock infinitely better. In a few years dissatisfaction began to germinate, which ultimately overran his whole parish. A council sat upon the case in November, 1768, and though the accusers failed to support their specific charges against Mr. Brooks, the council advised him to accept of fifty pounds legal money, and be dismissed; and in five months afterward he left his parish and returned to Medford, where he died. Happy would it be for men could they know in early life the employment and sphere in which they could acquit themselves to the greatest advantage, and most to the acceptance of their Divine Master.

---

## HALLOWELL RECORDS.

COMMUNICATED BY DR. W. B. LAPHAM.

[Continued from page 100.]

Benjamin Haslet, son of James and Ruth Haslet, was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, April 15, 1787. Came to reside in this town July 4, 1809. Married Sally, daughter of Aaron and Hannah Hinkley of this town. Their children are:—

Caroline, b. June 3, 1812.

George Washington, b. Dec. 2, 1813.

Sarah, b. Sept. 2, 1815.

James Richard, b. May 31, 1817.

The children of John Megroth and Elizabeth his wife:—

Elizabeth, b. Aug. 28, 1801.

John, b. Sept. 5, 1804.

Thomas Heath, b. June 23, 1808.

Sally Ann, b. May 31, 1811.

Mr. Megroth died December, 1813 at headquarters, Plattsburg.

Sullivan Kendall, son of Levi and Sally Kendall, was born in Athol, state of New Hampshire, January 8, 1787. Came to reside in this town April 27, 1807. Married Deborah, the widow relict of Isaac Newton, whose native place was Exeter, New Hampshire. Mrs. Kendall died August 20, 1809, and Mr. Kendall married Susan, daughter of Samuel and Lois Stevens of Readfield, April 3, 1811. Mr. Sullivan Kendall died February, 1853 Mrs. Susannah Kendall died, 1863. Their children are:—

Emeline, b. Feb. 25, 1812; d. Dec. 25, 1812.

Mary Vaughn, b. Feb. 25, 1814.

Julia Ann, b. Sept. 19, 1815; d. Apr. 3, 1845.

William Sullivan, b. Oct. 16, 1818.

Samuel Prescott, b. Mar. 4, 1823.

Levi Newall, b. Dec. 22, 1825; d. 1861.

John Davis, son of Aaron Davis, was born in Lee, county of Strafford, state of New Hampshire, October 9, 1785. Came to reside March 27, 1805, in this town. Married Mary, daughter of Benjamin and Silence White of Hallowell. Their children are:

Thomas Baker, b. Aug. 1, 1808.

George White, b. Mar. 9, 1810; d. at sea July, 1832.

Mary, b. June 5, 1812.

John Hasam, b. July 10, 1815.

Benjamin Franklin, b. May 31, 1818.

Lois, b. Aug. 13, 1820.

Adison T., b. Oct. 12, 1823.

Charles Henry, b. Oct. 7, 1825.

Frances Toesor, b. Nov. 27, 1827.

Samuel, b. Nov. 26, 1830.

Ann Elizabeth, b. Feb. 1, 1832.

Mr. John Davis died January 17, 1863.

Samuel Tenney, son of Enoch and Jane Tenney, was born in Rowley, county of Essex, Massachusetts, September 1, 1787. Married Sally, daughter of Benjamin and Abigail Stickney of Hallowell, November 5, 1809. Came with his family to this town June, 1810. Their children are:—

Enoch Alonzo, b. Nov. 6, 1810.

Abigail, b. Aug. 18, 1813.

Nehemiah Hilton, son of Benjamin Hilton (formerly of Exeter, state of New Hampshire), was born in Parsonsfield, county of York, December 23, 1770. Came to reside in Hallowell 1794. Married Ruth, daughter of Enoch and Mary Crowell of this town. Their children are:—

Charles Augustus, b. Nov. 16, 1800; d. Oct. 7, 1801.

Mary Elizabeth, b. May 23, 1802.

Henry Augustus, b. Dec. 28, 1803.

Nehemiah John, b. Sept. 30, 1806.

Charles Edward, b. Oct. 10, 1816.

Enoch Crowell, b. Apr. 1, 1820.

Benjamin, b. Sept. 13, 1824.

Ancil Nye, son of Elisha and Lucy Nye, married Dolly, daughter of Ebenezer and Susanna Bachelder of Boston, September 10, 1795. Their children are:—

William, b. July 24, 1796; d. Mar. 18, 1861.

George, b. July 15, 1798; d. Mar. 8, 1799.

George Albert, b. Feb. 25, 1806.

Captain Ancil Nye died July 6, 1847.

Page Hilton, son of Benjamin Hilton, by his second wife, was born June 27, 1796, in this town.

Daniel Day, son of Aaron and Sarah Day, was born in Ipswich, county of Essex, Massachusetts, January 3, 1761. Married Sarah, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail Ross, of said Ipswich. Came with his family to this town, July, 1795. Their children are:—

Sarah, b. Jan. 25, 1786, in Ipswich.

Susan, b. Mar. 19, 1789, in Ipswich.

Daniel, b. June 9, 1792, in Ipswich.

Abigail, b. Nov. 20, 1794, in Ipswich.

Joanna, b. Dec. 5, 1797, in Hallowell.

Eliza, b. Sept. 15, 1800.

Mary Ann, b. Feb. 14, 1803.

Martha, b. Jan. 13, 1808.

Samuel Weston, son of Nathan and Elizabeth Weston, was born in Hallowell, November 1, 1785. Married Sarah, daughter of Daniel and Sarah Day of this town. Mr. Weston died January, 1845. Their children are:—

Samuel Bancroft, b. Sept. 22, 1814.

Henry, b. July 29, 1816.

Nathaniel Cheever, b. Feb. 28, 1820.

Peter Currier, son of Seth and Alice Currier, was born in Amesbury, September, 1780. Married Abigail, daughter of William and Hannah Pecker of said Amesbury. Came with his family to Hallowell, July 4, 1812. Their children are:—

Abigail and Eliza, b. May 27, 1808, in Amesbury.

William Pecker, b. Feb. 10, 1810, in Amesbury.

George Sargeant, b. May 24, 1813, in Hallowell.

Seth Sargeant, b. Jan. 26, 1816.

Alfred, b. Aug. 15, 1818.

Orlando, b. Nov. 25, 1822.

Henry, b. Feb. 4, 1826.

John Patrick Egan, son of Timothy Egan and Bridget Mangham, his wife, was born in Kildulenbridge, county of Kildare in Ireland, March 17, 1755. Married Catherine, daughter of George and Mary Fleming, who was born in Ross, county of Wexford, Ireland. Came to America, August 10, 1793. Came with his family to Hallowell, May 4, 1797. Mr. Egan died February 19, 1829. Mrs. Egan died 1844. Their children are:—

George, b. Oct. 25, 1780, in Kildulenbridge.

Mary, b. Oct. 24, 1782, in Queen's County.

Bridget, b. Oct. 23, 1784.

Nancy, b. Oct. 26, 1792.

Sally, b. Dec. 16, 1798, in Hallowell.

Benjamin, b. Oct. 11, 1802.

Timothy, b. Apr. 2, 1806.

Thomas Laughton, son of John Laughton, was born in Groton, Massachusetts, March 29, 1772. Married Polly, daughter of Amos Adams of Norridgewock, who was born February 26, 1775. Came to this town with his family 1804. Their children are:—

Sally, b. Feb. 20, 1803, in Norridgewock.

Polly, b. Mar. 20, 1795, in Norridgewock.

Sylvanus, b. Apr. 9, 1797, in Norridgewock.

Roca, b. Nov. 23, 1799, in Norridgewock.

Emma, b. July 8, 1802, in Norridgewock.

Harriet, b. Oct. 8, 1805, in Hallowell.

Thomas, b. June 26, 1808.

Olive, b. May 17, 1811.

Daniel, b. Nov. 2, 1816.

Thomas Dennis, son of John Dennis and Salome Hodgkins,

his wife, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, November 28, 1787. Came to reside in this town March, 1801. Married Hannah, daughter of Lemuel and Hannah Walker of Kennebunk. Their children are: —

Hannah, b. Sept. 22, 1814.

Emeline, b. May 31, 1818.

William Eugene, b. July, 1824.

Mrs. Hannah Dennis died August 28, 1825, and Mr. Dennis married Abigail, daughter of Jonathan Davenport, May 13, 1828, by whom he had

Julia Caroline, b. Apr. 16, 1829.

Joseph Ham, son of Thomas and Minah Ham, was born in Durham, in New Hampshire, May 14, 1777. Married Patty, daughter of Gould and Dolly French of Epping, New Hampshire. Came to this town with his family in 1800. Their children are: —

Almira, b. Dec., 1800.

James Madison, b. Sept. 26, 1803.

Benjamin, b. Oct. 4, 1806; d. Sept. 14, 1808.

Mrs. Patty Ham died October 21, 1807, and Mr. Ham married Joanna, daughter of Samuel and Tabitha Babcock of Augusta. Their children are: —

Martha, b. Jan. 28, 1809.

Joanna, b. July 1, 1813.

Joseph, b. Aug. 14, 1815.

Mercy, b. Jan. 16, 1818.

Peter Osgood, son of Stephen and Mary Osgood, was born in Tewksbury, Massachusetts, January, 5, 1782. Came with his father's family to this town, 1797. Married Lucia, daughter of William and Charity Drew of Kingston, Massachusetts. Their children are: —

Edward William, b. May 10, 1814.

Lucia, b. Mar. 15, 1816.

Elvira, b. Nov. 25, 1817.

Theodore, b. Sept. 16, 1819.



## PROCEEDINGS.

OCTOBER 20, 1892.

Columbian Quadricentennial celebration.

Meeting at the Society's library, Baxter Hall.

Proceedings in full, see Vol. IV., Series II.

DECEMBER 9, 1892.

A meeting of the Society was held in the library, President Baxter in the chair. The Librarian and Cabinet Keeper, Mr. Bryant, read his report of accessions.

A paper on Fort Pentagoet of Castine, was contributed by Dr. George A. Wheeler of Castine, which was read by Dr. Charles E. Banks. Copies of the original plans of the Fort were exhibited. Remarks were made by Messrs. Baxter, Burrage, Thayer, Brown and others.

Rev. Henry O. Thayer read a paper on the Ancient Settlement of Cork on the Kennebec.

Remarks were made by Messrs. Baxter, Burrage and Cummings, relative to the early settlement and its destruction.

Mr. P. M. Reed of Bath, read a paper on Arrowsic in the Seventeenth Century.

Mr. John S. Locke of Saco, read a carefully prepared sketch of the life and labors of his ancestor, the Rev. Simon Locke of Lyman, Maine.

Rev. Dr. Burrage made some interesting statements concerning the Rev. Mr. Locke.

At the evening session Rev. E. C. Cummings read portions of letters of the Rev. Sebastian Rasles, which he had translated, showing the life of the missionary as depicted by himself.

Some discussion followed the paper by Messrs. Baxter, Burrage, Dalton and Thayer.

A paper, the material for which had been gathered by the late Rev. Amasa Loring, was read by his son, Mr. Lincoln R. Loring. It was entitled, An Account of the Rise and Fall of Cochranism in York County, Maine. The paper was listened to with interest and brought out an animated discussion by Rev. Dr. Dalton, Dr. A. K. P. Meserve, George F. Emery, Dr. Charles E. Banks and others.

On motion of Dr. Burrage, votes of thanks were passed for the papers read at both sessions and copies were requested for the archives.

MAY 4, 1893.

Baxter Hall, recently refitted for the Society's use as their library and audience room, was reopened at 2.30 P. M., President Baxter in the chair. A report of gifts made to the Society's cabinet was read by the Cabinet Keeper.

A paper on the Life and Work of Dr. Fordyce Barker of New York, a native of Maine, was read by George F. Talbot.

The late Edward H. Elwell having left among his

papers a manuscript which he had prepared to be read before the Society, entitled *The Origin of our Democratic Institution in New England*, it was read by his son, Edward H. Elwell, Jr.

A biographical sketch of the late Augustus G. Lebroke of Piscataquis County, was contributed by Mr. John F. Sprague of Monson, and read by Rev. Dr. Burrage. The Librarian acknowledged the receipt of a manuscript contribution concerning families in Lebanon, Maine, from Mr. George W. Chamberlain and the same was accepted with thanks.

Mr. William A. Goodwin having contributed a copy of his Grandfather Ichabod Goodwin's *Military Journal in the American Revolution*, with an introduction by himself, it was presented by Rev. Dr. Burrage, who read the introduction.

Votes of thanks were passed for the papers read and contributed.

In the evening Baxter Hall was open to the public generally and many were present.

#### MAY 24, 1893.

A meeting of the Society was held in Baxter Hall, and the chair was taken at 8 P. M. by the President. Attention was called to a handsome mantel clock once owned by the patriot, John Hancock, the gift of the Right Rev. James A. Healy, bishop of Portland, also to a marine cutlass or broadsword taken from the British Brig *Boxer* in 1813, the gift of Benjamin F. Harris, Esq.

Votes of thanks were passed to the donors of these interesting relics.

A paper entitled *Historical Inaccuracies* was read by Mr. George F. Emery. It was in the nature of a critique of certain historical and genealogical publications of the present day abounding in errors.

Mr. Drummond confirmed the statements made by the writer and urged that writers should be more careful in their work and especially in copying records.

Rev. E. C. Cummings read a brief paper concerning a small book which he had recently found in the Society's library, entitled *Early Jesuit Missions in North America*, by W. I. Kip.

Mr. William Freeman of Cherryfield, read a carefully prepared memoir of his grandfather, Judge Samuel Freeman, a prominent figure in the annals of Falmouth and Portland for sixty years. Mr. Freeman exhibited some relics of his grandfather, after which the meeting adjourned.

JUNE 21, 1893.

The Annual Meeting was held in the Cleveland lecture room at Brunswick, and was called to order at 11.30 A. M., President Baxter in the chair. Mr. P. C. Manning was appointed Assistant Secretary of the meeting.

The record of the last Annual Meeting was read and approved.

The annual reports of the Librarian and Cabinet Keeper, the Corresponding Secretary and Biographer and the Treasurer were read and accepted. The nec-

rology of the past year gives the names of James C. Chilcott, John A. Waterman, Henry P. Torsey, Luther G. Philbrook and Thomas H. Rich as members having deceased.

The annual report of the Standing Committee was read by the Recording Secretary, accepted and ordered to be placed on file.

Dr. Lapham made a verbal report on the Society's quarterly publication and at his request the Recording Secretary read a list of the members who were in arrears in payment of their subscriptions.

Mr. Baxter read a report which he had prepared on the subject of the Formation and Fostering of County Historical Societies in the state. Remarks were made by several members in commendation of the plan, and on motion of Mr. E. P. Burnham the report was accepted and referred to the Standing Committee with power.

Adjourned until 2 P. M.

The afternoon session was called to order by the President.

On motion a committee to nominate a board of officers was appointed consisting of Messrs. Dike, Burnham and Chapman.

While the Nominating Committee were in session the choice of the place for the Annual Field Day was discussed and finally an expression of opinion being called for it was settled by votes in the majority for Kittery. Messrs. Safford, Burrage and Burnham were appointed a committee of arrangements.

The following board of officers were balloted for and elected: —

*President* — James P. Baxter.

*Vice President* — Rufus K. Sewall.

*Treasurer* — Philip Henry Brown.

*Corresponding Secretary, Biographer* — Joseph Williamson.

*Recording Secretary, Librarian, Cabinet Keeper* — H. W. Bryant.

*Standing Committee* — William B. Lapham of Augusta, Henry S. Burrage of Portland, Henry L. Chapman of Brunswick, John Marshall Brown of Portland, James W. Bradbury of Augusta, Edward P. Burnham of Saco, Samuel C. Belcher of Farmington.

*Auditors* — Messrs. F. R. Barrett and Henry Deering.

The following list of names were reported by the Standing Committee as properly vouched for as candidates for resident membership and being voted upon were declared duly elected: —

Leonard Dwight Carver of Augusta.  
 Ara Cushman of Auburn.  
 Frank W. Davis of Cumberland Center.  
 Edward Henry Elwell, Jr., of Portland.  
 Dana Willis Fellows of Portland.  
 Oliver G. Hall of Augusta.  
 John F. Knowlton of Ellsworth.  
 Henry Martyr Maling of Portland.  
 Augustus M. Pulsifer of Auburn.  
 Harry DeForest Smith of Rockland.  
 John Lemuel Murray Willis of Eliot.

The following were elected corresponding members:

Rev. Timothy Otis Paine of Elmwood, Mass.  
 Dana Estes, Esq., of Boston, Mass.  
 Bradford Kingman, Esquire of Brookline, Mass.  
 Hon. Horatio Rogers of Providence, R. I.  
 Marshal Pierce, Esq., of Oakland, Cal.  
 Hon. William D. Northend of Salem, Mass.

Hon. James McKeen of Brooklyn, N. Y.

Hon. Oliver Crocker Stevens of Boston, Mass.

Rev. George M. Bodge of Leominster, Mass.

On motion of Mr. Drummond the thanks of the Society were voted to Mr. Ayer, superintendent of the Somerset Railroad, and to Mr. Weston of Madison, for attentions to the members of the Society and their friends on the occasion of the Field Day excursion to Indian Old Point last September.

Mr. L. B. Chapman was appointed editor of Books IX and X of the York Deeds.

The President stated that as a part of the business of this meeting Mr Lewis Pierce was present as attorney for Mrs. Anne Longfellow Pierce of Portland, and had a proposition of great importance to make to the Society.

Mr. Pierce then addressed the meeting and stated that he was authorized by Mrs. Pierce to offer to the Society, at her demise, her mansion house with the lot adjoining on Congress Street, Portland, for the Society's use as its home. Mr. Pierce read the draft of the deed of the gift setting forth certain restrictions and stated that if it was thought best to make some changes in the deed he thought the matter could be satisfactorily arranged.

The vote of the Standing Committee in reference to the gift was called for and the Recording Secretary read the vote of the committee which was that said committee recommend the acceptance by the Society of Mrs. Pierce's munificent offer and on motion of Mr. J. W. Bradbury, it was voted that the Maine His-

torical Society accept the gift. Voted also that a committee of three receive the deed of gift and Messrs. J. H. Drummond, Charles F. Libby and J. W. Symonds were appointed said committee.

It was also voted that all other matters appertaining to Mrs. Pierce's gift be referred to the Standing Committee.

Adjourned.

Field Day Excursion September 8 and 9, 1893, to Kittery Point and Portsmouth.

See Report, Vol. IV., Series II, page 424.

#### DECEMBER 7, 1893.

A meeting of the Society was held in the library, Baxter Hall, and was called to order at 2.30 p. m., President Baxter in the chair.

The Librarian, Mr. Bryant, read his Quarterly Report of the accessions to the library and cabinet.

Mr. Rufus K. Sewall of Wiscasset, read a paper on A Refuge for Marie Antoinette in Maine.

Mr. Baxter supplemented the paper by describing a sideboard owned by him, which he purchased in Thomaston, and it was said was once owned by Louis XVI.

Rev. Henry O. Thayer of Gray, read a paper entitled Some Further Notes Concerning Fort Richmond.

Mr. M. A. Safford of Kittery, read a continuation of his paper on the Historic Homes of Kittery.

At the evening session Mr. Baxter presented his plan for the formation of County Historical Societies throughout the State and announced the committee for each county.



Rev. H. S. Burrage read a paper giving some additional facts concerning the Rev. William Screven of Kittery, also a memoir of the Rev. Sylvanus Boardman of North Livermore, Maine, contributed by the Rev. George Bullen, D. D.

Rev. E. C. Cummings read a paper on the Mission of St. Sauveur.

Votes of thanks were passed for the papers read at both sessions and copies requested for the archives.

Adjourned.

JANUARY 25, 1894.

Meeting held in the Society's library.

The President in the chair. Meeting called to order at 2.30 P. M.

Rev. E. C. Cummings read a paper on the Mission of the Capuchin and Jesuit Fathers at Pentagoet.

Remarks on the paper were made by President Baxter, Rev. Dr. Asa Dalton, and Hon. George F. Talbot.

Rev. John Carroll Perkins read an account of Some Old Papers Relating to the First Parish Church of Portland, recently brought to light, giving copious extracts from them.

A Sketch of the Life of General David Cobb of Gouldsboro, Maine, was contributed by Hon. Joseph W. Porter, and read by Rev. Dr. Burrage. The paper elicited remarks from Messrs. Talbot and Burnham, complimentary to the author and his subject.

Rev. Henry O. Thayer read a paper, giving additional facts concerning Francis Small, the ancestor of the Small family in Maine.

Mr. Parker M. Reed read a biographical sketch of Rev. Francis Winter of Bath.

Several important gifts recently made to the Society's archives were announced by the President, and Hon. George F. Emery presented the following resolution, which was adopted: —

*Resolved*, That the members of the Maine Historical Society, now in session, have learned with regret that their esteemed associate, Dr. William B. Lapham of Augusta, is now prostrated by serious illness, and they tender him their heartfelt and united sympathy, and earnestly hope he may speedily be restored to health and his accustomed activity and usefulness.

Adjourned until evening.

#### EVENING SESSION.

Called to order at 7.30 P. M.

Hon. George F. Emery read a paper which he had entitled a "Red Letter Day." It gave his reminiscences of an excursion made to New Castle, N. H., supplementary to the Society's Field Day to Kittery and Portsmouth of September last. Mr. Emery presented copies of valuable pamphlets, relating to the early history of New Hampshire.

Mr. Charles S. Fobes read a paper on the Presumpscot River.

Dr. Charles E. Banks read a paper on the Destruction of Falmouth in 1775, with copies of original documents from the English archives, showing that Lieutenant Henry Mowat, R. N., of the armed ship *Canceaux*, acted under orders from the English admiralty in bombarding the town.

Votes of thanks were passed for the papers read, and copies requested for the archives.

FEBRUARY 23, 1894.

The second winter meeting was held at the library, February 23, 1894, at 2.30 P. M. In the absence of President Baxter, Hon. George F. Talbot was called to the chair.

Mr. J. G. Elder of Lewiston presented with some remarks the original manuscript of the History of the Town of Turner, Maine, prepared by Dr. Timothy Howe in 1843; and Mr. James Otis Bradbury of Saco contributed copies of the town records of Hartland, Maine, prepared by himself.

Gifts from Mr. Daniel Goodhue for the Society's cabinet were also announced.

Mr. Richard Webb of Portland read a paper on the Life and Public Services of Hon. William Pitt Fessenden.

Mr. Talbot spoke at the close of Mr. Webb's paper on the censure which followed Mr. Fessenden's vote against the impeachment of Andrew Johnson.

Mr. Charles B. Wilson of Gorham, Me., read a paper on the Prehistoric Fishermen of Maine, contrasting their implements with those in use at the present day, and calling attention to the shell heaps on the coast of Maine.

A paper on General Samuel Waldo, contributed by Mr. William Freeman of Cherryfield, was read by Rev. Dr. Burrage.

Mr. Talbot called attention to the death of Dr. W.

B. Lapham, and the following were appointed a committee to draft resolutions of respect to his memory, George F. Emery, Henry S. Burrage, Hubbard W. Bryant. After which the meeting adjourned until evening.

At the evening session, called to order at 7 P. M., Mr. Talbot presiding officer, Hon. John J. Perry of Portland was introduced, who read a paper on Maine Politics and Politicians Prior to 1860. The paper brought out remarks from Messrs. Talbot, Emery, Cummings and Drummond.

Votes of thanks were passed for the papers read at both sessions, and copies requested for the archives.

#### MARCH 22, 1894.

Meetings of the Society were held in the library,

Called to order at 2.30 P. M. In the absence of the President, Hon. Edward P. Burnham of Saco was called upon to preside.

Hon. George F. Talbot read a memoir of Hon. Lot M. Morrill.

Hon. George F. Emery presented the following resolutions, which were unanimously adopted: —

*Resolved*, That the death of William B. Lapham, M. D., which occurred February 22, 1894, is deplored as a sad and serious loss to the Historical Society, whose interests he warmly cherished, and whose increased usefulness he diligently sought to promote. His historic researches and numerous publications constitute a valuable testimonial of his life and service, and entitle his name to be enrolled among the honored benefactors both of the Society and the state.

*Resolved*, That his active participation in the work of saving the country in its direst extremity was characterized by high endeavor and a patriotic spirit worthy of the occasion, and has perpetuated his reputation as one of its voluntary and gallant defenders.

*Resolved*, That his labors in helping to develop the resources of his native state, his ability as an editor, and hearty cooperation in all movements to maintain a high standard of excellence in journalism within our own borders, and his devotion to the best interests of society, are entitled to grateful recognition and are eminently worthy of imitation.

*Resolved*, That as a man he exemplified private virtues and exhibited a purity of life which shed a luster on all his achievements, and endear his memory now that we shall see his face no more, nor longer be permitted to enjoy his pleasant companionship.

*Resolved*, That these resolutions be entered upon the Minutes of this Society, and that our Secretary be respectfully requested to transmit a copy of the same to the surviving members of his family.

A paper on the Historic Homesteads of Kittery was read by Moses A. Safford Esq.

Hon. George F. Emery read a brief paper calling attention to the various ways of spelling the surname of Sir William Pepperrell, and presented for the Society's archives two documents signed by Sir William.

Votes of thanks were passed for the papers read, and copies requested for the archives.

MAY 3, 1894.

Meetings of the Society were held in the library.

Called to order at 2.30 P. M. The President in the chair.

The Librarian read a report of accessions to the library and cabinet, with especial mention of the

Stephenson Collection of Annotated Almanacs, from 1768 to 1892, bound in thirteen volumes, as the gift of the President of the Society, Mr. Baxter.

Mr. Samuel T. Dole of South Windham read a paper on White's Bridge at Windham.

Remarks on the paper were made by the President and Mr. G. F. Talbot.

Mr. Henry F. Knight of Cambridge, Mass., read a paper on Cape Porpoise, Old and New, which called forth remarks from Rev. Dr. Burrage, Dr. C. E. Banks and others.

A paper entitled An Octogenarian's Deposition, contributed by Hon. Albert W. Paine of Bangor, was read by the secretary.

Mr. Parker M. Reed of Bath read a brief sketch of the Life of the Rev. A. Cummings of Bath, and the Rev. Dr. Burrage read a memoir of Dr. William B. Lapham, contributed by Mr. Charles E. Nash of Augusta.

Adjourned until evening.

Meeting assembled at 7.30 P. M. The President in the chair.

Mr. Leonard B. Chapman of Deering read a paper on the Early Garrison Houses of Portland and Vicinity, after which Mr. George F. Talbot occupied the evening with a paper on Temperance and the Drink Question in the Old Times, and at its conclusion the paper was warmly discussed by Rev. Dr. Charles F. Allen, Rev. Dr. Burrage, Hon. George F. Emery, and others.

Votes of thanks were passed for the papers read, and copies were requested for the archives.

## ACT OF INCORPORATION AND BY-LAWS.

## ACT OF INCORPORATION.

## STATE OF MAINE.

*In the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two.*

An Act to incorporate the Maine Historical Society.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in Legislature assembled,* That William Allen, Albion K. Parris, Prentiss Mellen, William P. Preble, Ichabod Nichols, Edward Payson, Joshua Wingate, Junior, Stephen Longfellow, Junior, George Bradbury, Ashur Ware, Edward Russell, Benjamin Orr, Benjamin Hasey, William King, Daniel Rose, Benjamin Ames, Isaac Lincoln, Benjamin Vaughan, Nathan Weston, Junior, Daniel Coney, Robert H. Gardiner, Sanford Kingsbery, Eliphalet Gillet, Thomas Bond, John Merriek, Peleg Sprague, James Parker, Ariel Mann, Ebenezer T. Warren, Benjamin Tappan, Reuel Williams, James Bridge, Hezekiah Packard, Samuel E. Smith, William Abbott, Leonard Jarvis, John Wilson, William D. Williamson, Jacob McGaw, David Sewall, John Holmes, Jonathan Cogswell, Josiah W. Seaver, William A. Hayes, Joseph Dane, Ether Shepley, Enoch Lincoln, Horatio G. Balch, and Judah Dana, with their fellows, or associates, and successors be, and they hereby are, made a body politic and corporate, by the name of the Maine Historical Society; and by that name may sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded; and may have a common seal, which they may alter at pleasure; and may hold real estate, to an amount not exceeding the yearly value of five thousand dollars, and personal estate to an amount not exceeding, at any one time, fifty thousand dollars; and may choose a President, Librarian, Treasurer, and such other officers, as they may think proper; and may make and ordain by-laws for the government of

said Society; provided the same are not repugnant to the Constitution and laws of this State.

SECTION 2. *Be it further enacted*, That the annual meeting of said Society shall be held at Brunswick, on the Tuesday next preceding the annual Commencement at Bowdoin College, for the choice of officers, and the admission of fellows, and a general examination into the state of the funds and concerns of the Society.

SECTION 3. *Be it further enacted*, That it shall be the duty of said Society to collect and preserve, as far as the state of their funds will admit, whatever, in their opinion, may tend to explain and illustrate any department of civil, ecclesiastical and natural history, especially of this State and of the United States. And the Legislature of this State shall ever have the right to examine into and ascertain the condition of said Society, and to alter, limit, restrain, enlarge, or repeal any of the powers conferred by this charter of incorporation.

SECTION 4. *Be it further enacted*, That Prentiss Mellen, Ichabod Nichols and Edward Payson, or any two of them are authorized to call the first meeting of said Society, for the purpose of organizing the same, to be held at such time and place as they may designate, by publishing a notification of such intended meeting two weeks successively in such of the public newspapers, printed in Portland and Hallowell, as they may think proper.

---

IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
February 4, 1822.

This bill, having had three several readings, passed to be enacted.  
BENJAMIN AMES, *Speaker*.

IN SENATE, February 5, 1822.

This bill, having had two several readings, passed to be enacted.  
DANIEL ROSE, *President*.

---

Approved,

FEBRUARY 5, 1822.  
ALBION K. PARRIS.



## STATE OF MAINE.

*In the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty-eight.*

An Act repealing the second section of an Act entitled "an Act to incorporate the Maine Historical Society," passed February 5th, A. D. 1822, and for other purposes.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in Legislature assembled,* That the second section of the Act aforesaid, to which this is in addition, be, and the same is hereby repealed.

SECTION 2. *Be it further enacted,* That the Maine Historical Society be and hereby are, authorized to hold their annual and other meetings, at such times and places as they may think proper.

---

 IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

February 13, 1828.

This bill, having had three several readings, passed to be enacted.

JOHN RUGGLES, *Speaker.*

---

 IN SENATE, February 14, 1828.

This bill, having had two several readings, passed to be enacted.

ROBERT P. DUNLAP, *President.*

Approved.

FEBRUARY 15, 1828.

ENOCH LINCOLN.

---

The first meeting of the MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY was held at the Council Chamber in Portland, April 11th, 1822, when it was duly organized and the following officers chosen, viz :

ALBION K. PARRIS, *President.*

BENJAMIN HASEY, *Recording Secretary.*

EDWARD RUSSELL, *Corresponding Secretary.*

PRENTISS MELLEN *Treasurer.*

EDWARD PAYSON, *Librarian.*

B Y - L A W S  
OF THE  
MAINE HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
REVISED AND RE-ADOPTED JUNE 26, 1894.

---

HOW COMPOSED.

SECTION 1. The Society shall consist of Resident, Corresponding and Honorary members.

RESIDENT MEMBERS.

SECTION 2. Resident members must be residents of Maine and shall not exceed two hundred in number. They alone have the right to vote; and are required to take all the publications of the Society issued during their membership and pay for them at cost.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

SECTION 3. Non-residents of the state may be elected corresponding members, and when a resident member removes from the state, he becomes a corresponding member, and when a corresponding member takes up his residence in the state, he becomes a resident member by paying the admission fee of ten dollars. Corresponding members have all the rights and privileges of resident members except voting, holding office and taking part in the purely business transaction of the Society.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

SECTION 4. Persons whether residents of the state or not, who shall have attained an eminent distinction in history or kindred subjects, or shall have done eminent service in promoting the objects of this Society, may be elected honorary members with the rights and privileges of corresponding members.

## MEMBERS HOW NOMINATED.

SECTION 5. Nominations of resident and corresponding members must be made in writing by a resident member on blanks provided for the purpose and filed with the Recording Secretary, and by him submitted to Standing Committee. Nominations to the Society shall be made only by that committee, and must be sent to each resident member at least two weeks before the annual meeting, but shall not be otherwise published. Nominations for honorary membership shall be made by a resident member directly to the Society at the annual meeting and may be acted upon at the same meeting.

## MEMBERS HOW ELECTED.

SECTION 6. Election of members shall take place only at the annual meeting.

A list of the nominations for resident and corresponding members shall be furnished to each member entitled to vote, to be used as a ballot at the election. The erasure of the name of any nominee shall be a vote against his election and no candidate shall be elected unless he receives three-fourths of the ballots cast. No more than one nomination for honorary membership shall be submitted to vote at a time. The vote shall be taken by ballot, each member voting yes or no, and four-fifths of the votes must be in the affirmative to elect the nominee.

## ADMISSION FEE.

SECTION 7. A person elected a resident member does not become such until he pays to the Recording Secretary an admission fee of ten dollars and if such fee is not paid before the next annual meeting the election lapses.

## FORFEITURE OF MEMBERSHIP.

SECTION 8. Any resident member who shall fail to attend three successive annual meetings of the Society or who shall fail to comply with its requirements in respect to its publications for the term of six months after he shall have been notified thereof, shall forfeit his membership unless he shall send to the President

within the period embraced by said annual meetings such excuse as shall be satisfactory to the Society. Forfeiture of membership shall not take effect until declared by a vote of the Society.

#### MEETINGS.

SECTION 9. The Society shall hold annual meetings and may hold special meetings for the transaction of business and meetings for the reading and discussion of papers and action thereon.

#### ANNUAL MEETING.

SECTION 10. The annual meeting shall be held in Brunswick during commencement week, at such time and place as the standing committee may appoint. At the annual meeting any business which the Society may lawfully transact may be done although notice thereof may not have been given in the call.

#### SPECIAL MEETINGS.

SECTION 11. Special meetings for the transaction of business may be called by the President, or in his absence by the Vice-president, and it shall be his duty to call the meeting on the written application of a majority of the Standing Committee or of ten resident members. No business shall be transacted at a special meeting that is not specified in the notice of such meeting.

#### BUSINESS MEETINGS, HOW NOTIFIED.

SECTION 12. Notice of the time and place of holding the annual meeting and of the time, place and objects of special meetings shall be given to the members by mail at least seven days before the meeting.

#### OTHER MEETINGS.

SECTION 13. Meetings for the reading and discussion of papers and acting thereon may be held at such times and places and upon such notice as the Standing Committee shall order.

#### QUORUM.

SECTION 14. Nine resident members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business, except that no election of members shall take place and no alteration of the by-laws be made unless fifteen resident members are present.

## ORDER OF BUSINESS.

SECTION 15. At all meetings, as soon as the President has taken the chair, the record of the preceding meeting shall be read, after which, at special meetings, the business for which the meeting was called shall be transacted; and at the annual meetings the order of business shall be as follows, unless the Society otherwise order, viz:—

1st. The Librarian and Curator shall make a detailed report of whatever has been received by them since the last meeting.

2d. The Corresponding Secretary shall read any communication he may have received.

3d. The unfinished business and assignments of the last meeting shall be announced to the President, and taken up in their order.

4th. The Standing Committee shall be called upon to report its doings since the last meeting.

5th. Reports from other committees shall be called for, after which, members shall be called on to submit any propositions or communications on the objects of the Society; and discuss any subjects proposed.

## OFFICERS.

SECTION 16. The officers shall consist of a President, Vice-president, Recording Secretary, Corresponding Secretary, Treasurer, Biographer, Librarian, Curator, and a Standing Committee of seven. The President, Recording Secretary and Corresponding Secretary shall also be ex-officio members of this committee.

## OFFICERS, HOW CHOSEN.

SECTION 17. The officers shall be elected at the annual meeting by ballot, and shall hold their respective offices for one year, and until others are chosen in their stead.

## VACANCIES, HOW FILLED.

SECTION 18. A vacancy occurring in any office may be filled until the next election by appointment by the Standing Committee. If the officer thus appointed be required to give a bond it may be approved by said committee.

SECTION 19. The President shall preside in all meetings of the Society when present, and when absent the Vice-president. In absence of both a temporary president shall be chosen by hand vote. The President shall be ex-officio chairman of the Standing Committee.

#### THE RECORDING SECRETARY.

SECTION 20. The Recording Secretary shall keep an exact record of all meetings of the Society with the names of the members present at the annual meetings.

He shall notify members elect of their election and those elected resident members of the terms of their admission. He shall receive the admission fees and pay them over to the Treasurer as soon as received.

He shall report at each annual meeting the names of those elected resident members who have not paid their admission fee, and also report the names of members who have not complied with other provisions of the by-laws.

#### THE CORRESPONDING SECRETARY.

SECTION 21. The Corresponding Secretary shall carry on the correspondence of the Society not otherwise provided for, and deposit copies of the letters sent, and the original letters received, in regular files in the library.

#### TREASURER.

SECTION 22. The Treasurer shall receive all moneys belonging to the Society, and shall make and keep fair entries in a book to be kept for that purpose, of all moneys and funds of the Society that may come to his hands, and of all receipts and expenditures connected with the same; which accounts shall be open to the inspection of the members; and at every annual meeting shall exhibit in writing to the Society, a statement of his accounts, and of the funds of the Society, and the condition of all the property entrusted to him. He shall pay no moneys except on vote of the Society or upon the order of the Standing Committee. He shall give bond with sufficient sureties in the sum of ten thousand dollars.

A committee of two persons, to be nominated by the chair, shall be appointed at the annual meeting to examine the Treasurer's accounts for the year, and report thereon at the succeeding annual meeting.

#### THE BIOGRAPHER.

SECTION 23. It shall be the duty of the Biographer to request from each resident member an autobiography in brief, also a cabinet photograph portrait, and to report at each annual meeting the necrology of the members for the year.

#### STANDING COMMITTEE.

SECTION 24. The Standing Committee may appoint a committee on publication and shall exercise the following powers:—

1st. They shall regulate all the common expenses of the Society and make necessary purchases for the expense of which they may draw on the Treasurer.

2d. They shall assist the Librarian and Curator when it shall be necessary in arranging and preserving the books, manuscripts, et cetera, belonging to the Society.

3d. They shall inspect the records and inquire if the orders of the Society are carried into effect.

4th. It shall be a part of their duty to inquire for and take judicious measures within the means of the Society to procure books, manuscripts and relics of historical interest for the benefit of the institution.

5th. They shall prepare such business as may deserve the attention of the Society.

6th. They shall approve the bond of any officer of the Society required to give a bond.

7th. In the absence of a specific vote of the Society all investments and changes in securities shall be under their direction.

#### THE LIBRARY AND CABINET.

SECTION 25. Once every year the Standing Committee shall report to the Society respecting the state of the library and cabinet.

SECTION 26. No book shall be taken from the library but with the knowledge of the Librarian, who shall make a record of the same.

SECTION 27. The Publishing Committee may make use of the library without restriction.

SECTION 28. Newspapers and maps may be taken from the library only by the Publication Committee.

SECTION 29. All persons who take books from the library shall be answerable for any injury or loss of the same which shall be estimated by the Standing Committee.

SECTION 30. The Librarian shall acknowledge each gift that may be made to the library or cabinet.

SECTION 31. A ticket or book plate shall be pasted on the inside cover of each volume signifying that it is the property of the Society; and if a gift bearing the name of the giver.

SECTION 32. The Librarian shall at every meeting report in writing all accessions made to the library and cabinet since the preceding meeting, and at the annual meeting submit a detailed report of the condition and number of volumes and pamphlets in the library.

SECTION 33. No books, newspapers, maps, or manuscripts of great value shall be taken from the library except by a vote of the Standing Committee.

SECTION 34. The Librarian is authorized and required to transmit to other societies the publications of this society in exchange for publications received from them, and also to such public institutions and libraries as the Standing Committee may designate.

#### BY-LAWS, HOW AMENDED.

SECTION 35. These by-laws may be altered or amended at any business meeting of the Society provided the amendment has been proposed at a previous annual meeting, or notice of the proposed amendment is given in the call of the meeting.



## THE ST. CROIX COMMISSION, 1796-98.

BY REV. HENRY S. BURRAGE, D. D.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, February 6, 1895.*

THE second article of the Treaty of Peace, concluded at Paris between Great Britain and the United States in 1783, defined the northerly line of the northeastern boundary of the United States as follows:—

From the *north-west* angle of Nova Scotia viz<sup>t</sup> that angle which is formed by a Line drawn *due North* from THE *Source* of *St. Croix* River to the *Highlands* along the said Highlands, which divide those Rivers that empty themselves into the River St. Lawrence from those which fall into the Atlantic Ocean, to the northwestern-most head of the Connecticut River.

The easterly boundary is thus described:—

Easterly a Line to be drawn along the middle of the River St. Croix from its mouth in the Bay of Fundy<sup>1</sup> to its *Source* and from its Source *directly north* to the aforesaid Highlands which divide the Rivers that fall into the Atlantic Ocean from those which fall into the River St. Lawrence.

With reference to the boundary thus described certain questions very early arose, and the controversy concerning them did not close until 1873, when the line between the British possessions and the United States was finally determined in its full extent.

The first of these questions had reference to the river truly intended under the name of the River St. Croix. The British commissioners, at the time the

<sup>1</sup>The Commissioners found that the mouth of the St. Croix is in Passamquoddy Bay, and not in the Bay of Fundy.

treaty of 1783 was in preparation, at first claimed to the Piscataqua River, then to the Kennebec, then to the Penobscot and at length to the St. Croix, the American commissioners withdrawing their claim to the St. John and consenting to the St. Croix as the starting point of the boundary line. The map used by the commissioners was Mitchell's map of 1755, on which the river now known as the Magaguadavic appears as the St. Croix. The British claimed that the Schoodic, called on Mitchell's map the Passamaquadie, was the true St. Croix. The two rivers were about nine miles apart at their mouth, and the territory involved covered six or seven thousand square miles<sup>1</sup>

By the fifth article of the "Treaty of Amity, Commerce and Navigation," concluded November 19, 1794, and generally known as Jay's treaty, from the name of the American negotiator, the question as to "what river was the true St. Croix contemplated in the treaty of peace, and forming a part of the boundary therein described," was referred to three commissioners, one to be appointed by the King of Great Britain, one by the President of the United States, and one by agree-

<sup>1</sup> Not long after the treaty of peace in 1783 these rival claims appeared. British settlers in that tract of country between the Magaguadavic and the Schoodic Rivers were reported by the authorities in Nova Scotia as being in their territory, while Massachusetts insisted that they were in her territory, and made complaint to Congress of this encroachment. A commission was appointed by Massachusetts to investigate the matter, and Generals Knox and Lincoln visited the disputed territory in 1784. October 19, of that year, they made a report to the Governor of the state, in which they said that the British settlers on the eastern bank of the Schoodic were clearly within the limits of Massachusetts; and that the Magaguadavic was the St. Croix of the treaty of 1783. The British claim was founded on the grant from King James to Sir William Alexander, September 10, 1621, in which the St. Croix was made the western boundary of Nova Scotia, and it was agreed that the river to be sought for must be the river intended in this grant; in proof of which appeal was made to the writings of Sir William Alexander, Champlain, L' Escarbot, etc., the claim being that this river was the Schoodic.





ment between the two thus named. In case they were unable to agree, the third commissioner was to be selected by lot. The commissioners were to make their award in writing, giving the latitude and longitude of the river at its mouth and at its source, and both countries agreed "to consider such decision as final and conclusive, so as that the same shall never thereafter be called into question, or made the subject of dispute or difference between them."

In accordance with the terms of the treaty the King of Great Britain, George the Third, appointed as the British commissioner Thomas Barclay, of Annapolis, Nova Scotia. He was a native of New York, and a son of Henry Barclay, D. D., rector of Trinity church, New York, from 1746 to 1764. Mr. Barclay was graduated at King's College in 1772, and studied law under John Jay. Not being in sympathy with the colonies he joined the British army in 1776, as a volunteer and served as an officer from April 10, 1777, to the close of the war. Then, with other Loyalists, he made his way to Nova Scotia, where he was made a member, and later speaker, of the Provincial Assembly.<sup>1</sup>

David Howell, the commissioner appointed by George Washington, president of the United States, was a distinguished citizen of Rhode Island.<sup>2</sup> He was a graduate of Princeton College in 1766, and in 1769 he was made professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in Brown University, holding also the chair of law

<sup>1</sup>He was appointed British Consul General at New York in January 1799; Commissioner under the fourth and fifth articles of the treaty of Ghent in 1815, and died in New York April 21, 1830.

<sup>2</sup>General Henry Knox was first appointed as the American Commissioner, but declined to serve.

from 1790 to 1824. He was a member of the Continental Congress in 1782-85, attorney general of Rhode Island in 1789, and a judge of the Supreme Court. He was one of the most eminent members of the Rhode Island bar. Prof. William Goddard says that Judge Howell was endowed with extraordinary talents, and that he superadded to his endowments extensive and accurate learning.

The third commissioner was Egbert Benson of New York. Mr. Barclay has left on record the following concerning Mr. Benson's appointment.

The American commissioner and myself agreed in the Choice of Egbert Benson of the city of New York esq<sup>r</sup> as the third Commissioner—A Gentleman of undoubted Ability and Integrity, and who from being a near relation was brought up in my father's family,—I found it impracticable for Mr Howell, the American Com<sup>r</sup> and myself ever to agree on any other person, and that unless I joined in the appointment of Judge Benson, we must proceed to the unpleasant alternative of balloting for the third Commissioner—To this I was extremely averse, from a conviction that by this measure the question would be decided rather by lott, than on its merits. . . . It is true the American Commissioner gave me the names of two or three Gentlemen in England, one of whom he was willing should be opposed to Mr Benson, but these Gentlemen, I learned were warm minority men, and I did not conceive it probable they would leave their pursuits and cross the Atlantic, on such a question and under our nomination. Thus circumstanced I judged it most for his Majestys interest to give up the only possible objection to M<sup>r</sup>. Benson, that of his being an American, under the hope of having a cool, sensible and dispassionate third Commissioner.<sup>1</sup>

Judge Benson was graduated at King's College in 1765. He was a member of the revolutionary com-

<sup>1</sup> Selections from the Correspondence of Thomas Barclay, pp. 62, 63.

mittee of safety, and in 1777 became the first attorney-general of New York. In 1783, he was one of the commissioners appointed to direct the embarkation of the Loyalists for Nova Scotia. He was a member of the Continental Congress from 1784 to 1788, and was returned to the first and second Congress, in which he was prominent. In 1794, he was made a judge of the Supreme Court, and it was while holding this important position that he received his appointment as one of the St. Croix commissioners.<sup>1</sup>

The commission accordingly was composed of two distinguished American lawyers, while the English government was represented by Mr. Barclay. The latter had the able assistance of Ward Chipman, the British agent, who was the solicitor-general of New Brunswick and later chief justice and president of that province. Mr. Chipman, like Mr. Barclay, was an American Loyalist, a native of Massachusetts and a graduate of Harvard College in 1770.<sup>2</sup> He left Boston with the King's troops in 1776; went to England; returned to America about 1778; served in various military capacities, and after the close of the war took up his residence in St. John. Mr. Chipman, in the collection of evidence, had the assistance of Phineas Bond, the British consul at Philadelphia, Robert Pagan, a judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and others.

<sup>1</sup> His father was a half-brother of Thomas Barclay's mother. Mr. Benson was the first president of the New York Historical Society. It should be added that his name was suggested by Judge Howell and not by Mr. Barclay.

<sup>2</sup> John Chipman, the father of Ward Chipman was an eminent lawyer of Marblehead, Massachusetts. July 1, 1768, while arguing a case in the court-house at Falmouth, now Portland, he was stricken with apoplexy and died. He was buried in the Eastern Cemetery and a monument was erected at his grave by members of the bar. Ward Chipman's son, Ward, also became chief justice of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick.

The American agent was James Sullivan, the attorney-general of Massachusetts, and later governor of Massachusetts. Mr. Barclay, says :—

Two of the Council, two of the Senate, and one of the most eminent of the Law Counsel in the State of Massachusetts, were assigned to assist Mr. Sullivan in collecting documents and evidence, and in preparing the case and arguments on this important question.<sup>1</sup>

In his letter of instruction to Mr. Sullivan, Col. Pickering, secretary of state, wrote :—

Your researches as the historian of the District of Maine, your reputation as a lawyer, and your official employment as the attorney-General of Massachusetts, the state directly and most materially interested in the event, have designated you as the agent of the United States to manage their claim of boundary where their territory joins that of his Britannic Majesty, in his Province of New Brunswick, formerly a part of his Province of Nova Scotia.

You are apprised that the question to be examined and decided is stated in the fifth article of the treaty of amity, commerce and navigation, between the United States and his Britannic Majesty. The quantity of land, the title of which depends on this decision, is an object so interesting as to demand an accurate and thorough investigation of the claims of the two nations. It is supposed that you are already possessed of important documents concerning them; but it is desirable that you should diligently inquire and search for any others which public records or other repositories, public or private, may have preserved. The pending decision is to be *final*. Great industry, therefore, will be necessary to collect, and much diligence and ability required to arrange and enforce the evidence in support of the claim of the United States. Besides written documents it is possible that living witnesses, if carefully sought for, may yet be found, whose testimony may throw much light on, if not positively establish, our claim. To obtain these, if they exist, as well as all written documents, the president relies on your dili-

<sup>1</sup> Selections from the Correspondence of Thomas Barclay, p. 67.



gent research and inquiry; and in the application of them to support the interests of the United States he assures himself of the utmost exertion of your ability.<sup>1</sup>

Judge Howell, Judge Sullivan and other members of their party, including Mr. Webber, professor of astronomy in Harvard College, proceeded to Halifax, sailing from Boston, August 18, 1796. Here they met Mr. Barclay, the English commissioner; and Judge Benson, as already stated, was selected as the third commissioner. Later they proceeded to St. Andrews and Judge Howell and Judge Sullivan spent some time in exploring the rivers claimed as the St. Croix. Judge Benson arrived at St. Andrews September 25, and October 4, 1796, the three commissioners were sworn by Judge Pagan. Edward Winslow,<sup>2</sup> of Fredericton, N. B., was appointed secretary of the commission. Several days were spent by the entire party in visiting the Magaguadavic and Schoodic Rivers. Rules and regulations were established:—

For authenticating Records and other public documents to be given in Evidence, with several other necessary orders and resolutions, particularly one directing a survey to be made of the Bay of Passamaquady, the Islands therein, the Brooks and Rivers that discharge themselves into it, and all the Mountains, high lands or head lands which present themselves to view in proceeding up the bay to either of the rivers in question.<sup>3</sup>

In order to give time for necessary journeys, etc., the commission then adjourned to meet in Boston on the second Tuesday in August, 1797. Soon after the

<sup>1</sup>Thomas C. Amory's *Life of James Sullivan*, pp. 307-8.

<sup>2</sup>Edward Winslow, jr., was a native of Massachusetts, and was graduated at Harvard College in 1765. He joined the King's army, serving as a colonel. In 1782 he was Master-General of the Loyalist forces. He died in New Brunswick in 1815.

<sup>3</sup>Selections from the Correspondence of Thomas Barclay, pp. 65, 66.

adjournment of the commission, Mr. Barclay wrote to Lord Grenville:—

The agent of the united States has related to His Majestys Agent that the Plenipotentiaries, who concluded and signed the definitive treaty of Peace between his Majesty and the United States of America at Paris in the year 1783, had in contemplation and believed that the River called the River St. Croix in the treaty was the first River to the Westward of the River St. Johns, in New Brunswic, that they had Mitchells map before them at that time, which lays down the eastermost river in the Bay of Passamaquady as the River St. Croix, and that Mr. Jay and Mr. Adams, the surviving American Plenipotentiaries,<sup>1</sup> and Mr. Hartley, the British Plenipotentiary, together with Lord St. Helens, and a Mr. Whitford [Caleb Whitfoord, Secretary to the British Commissioner,] who were then present will attest to the above representation, and aver that the River next to the River St. John in New Brunswic was the one by them intended as the point from whence the dividing boundary between Great Britain and the united States should commence, and that he should next August examine Mr. Jay and Adams on the subject. What weight such testimony will have with the Commissioners is not for me to suggest. I have given your Lordship the above information, that you may if you conceive it necessary examine Mr. Hartley, Lord St. Helens and Mr. Whitford or any other persons who were present at the forming and executing of the treaty, and advise His Majestys Agent what they will declare under oath respecting the same. Also whether Mitchells map was or was not the chart by which they governed themselves.<sup>2</sup>

The commissioners met in Boston, in August, 1797, and remained together several weeks hearing arguments on the part of the agents of the two countries, examining the evidence and considering preliminary points. At the opening meeting, which was

<sup>1</sup>The three American commissioners who negotiated the treaty of 1783, were John Adams, Benjamin Franklin and John Jay.

<sup>2</sup> Selections from the Correspondence of James Barclay, pp. 66, 67.

held August 11 (the illness of Judge Benson having prevented an earlier meeting), Judge Sullivan presented a memorial with reference to the question before the commission and filed the following papers:—

No. 1. The deposition of John Mitchell together with minutes of a survey by him made of the River Saint Croix, in the year 1764.

No. 2. The testimony of John Mitchell respecting the survey of the River Saint Croix, October 9, 1784.

No. 3. John Mitchell's evidence in perpetuum, with a plan annexed, September 16, 1790.

No. 4. Mitchell's instructions from Governor Bernard to explore the River St. Croix, 1764.

No. 5. Deposition of Mr. Israel Jones relative to the Survey of the River St. Croix, 22 Feb. of 1790.

John Mitchell's testimony is as follows:—

I, the subscriber, an inhabitant of Chester, in the State of New Hampshire voluntarily make the following declaration: To wit, That I was employed by his Excellency, Francis Bernard, Esq., Governor of the Province of Massachusetts Bay in April 1764, as a surveyor in company with Mr. Israel Jones as my deputy, Mr. Nathan Jones as commanding officer of a party of troops, and Capt. Fletcher as Indian interpreter, to repair to the Bay of Passamaquoddy, to assemble the Indians usually residing there, and from them to ascertain the river known by the name of the St. Croix. We accordingly assembled upwards of forty of the principal Indians upon an Island then called L'Ateral, in the Bay of Passamaquoddy. After having fully and freely conversed with them upon the subject of our mission, the chief commissioned three Indians to show us the said river St Croix, which is situated nearly six miles north, and about three degrees east of Harbour of L' Tete, and east north east of the bay or River Scudac, and distant from it about nine miles upon a right line. The aforesaid three Indians, after having shown us the river, and being duly informed of the nature and importance of an oath,

did in a solemn manner depose to the truth of their information respecting the identity of the said river St. Croix and that it was the ancient and only river known amongst them by that name. We proceeded conformably to this information in our surveys and in August following I delivered to Governor Bernard three plans of the said river St. Croix and the said Bay of Passamaquoddy.

JOHN MITCHELL, *Surveyor*.

August 14, the British agent filed extracts from Champlain, with plans annexed and also various depositions. On the following day the commissioners met at Quincy, when John Adams, President of the United States, was examined as a witness.

Interrogatories of the agent of the United States.

1. What plan or plans, map or maps, were before the commissioners who formed the treaty of peace in 1783, between His Britannic Majesty and the United States of America?

ANSWER. Mitchel's map was the only map or plan which was used by the Commissioners at their public Conferences, tho' other maps were occasionally consulted by the American Commissioners at their Lodgings.

2. Whether any lines were marked at that time as designating the boundaries of the United States upon any or upon what map?

ANSWER. Lines were marked at that time as designating the boundaries of the United States upon Mitchell's Map.

3. What rivers were claimed to or talked of by the Commissioners on either side as a proper boundary, and for what reasons?

ANSWER. The British Commissioner first claimed to Piscataqua river, then to Kennebeck, then to Penobscot, and at length agreed to Saint Croix as marked on Mitchell's Map. One of the American ministers at first proposed the river St. Johns, as marked on Mitchell's map, but his colleagues observing that as St. Croix was the river mentioned in the charter of the Massa-

achusetts Bay they could not justify insisting on St. John as an Ultimatum, he agreed with them to adhere to the charter of Massachusetts Bay.

4. Whether a copy of the patent of King James and Sir William Alexander, or any act of the Parliament of Great Britain, were before the said commissioners at that time, or spoken of, or relied upon by the Commissioners, on the part of His Britannic Majesty?

ANSWER. It is very probable that the patent of King James & Sir William Alexander, and that an act or acts of Parliament might be produced and agreed on, but I do not recollect at this time any particular use that was made of them. Nothing was ultimately relied on which interfered with the Charter of Massachusetts Bay.

5. Generally what plans, documents, and papers were before the said Commissioners when the second article of the same treaty of peace was formed?

ANSWER. No other plans than Mitchell's Map, that I recollect. Documents from the public offices in England were brought over and laid before us, in answer to which we produced the memorials of Governor Shirley and Mr.—— and the counter memorials of the French Commissioners at Paris in a printed quarto volume. A report of Mr. Hutchinson to the General Court, printed in a Journal of the House of Representatives, not many years from 1760, though I cannot now recollect the precise year, and certain proceedings of Governors Pownal and Bernard recorded also in the Journals of the House of Representatives and the Charter of Massachusetts Bay.

6. What were the lines claimed on each side and how was the matter ultimately settled?

ANSWER. Answered in part under the third question. The ultimate agreement was to adhere to the Charter of the Massachusetts Bay and to St. Croix river mentioned in it which was supposed to be delineated on Mitchell's map.

7. Whether it was agreed to let the matter of boundary between the state of Massachusetts and the province of Nova Scotia remain as the same had been conceived to be?

ANSWER. Answered under the third and sixth questions.

## INTERROGATORY BY THE COMMISSIONERS.

In explanation of your answer to the third interrogatory proposed by the agent on the part of the United States: Do you know whether it was understood, intended or agreed between the British and American Commissioners that the River St. Croix as marked on Mitchell's Map should so be the boundary as to preclude all inquiry respecting any error or mistake in the said map in designating the River St. Croix, or was there any, and if so, what understanding, intent or agreement between the Commissioners relative to the case of error or mistake in this respect in the said map?

ANSWER. The case of such supposed error or mistake was not suggested, and, consequently, there was no understanding, intent or agreement expressed respecting it.

A deposition of Gov. Jay, of New York, was subsequently presented in which he agreed with Mr. Adams that the River St. Croix, laid down on Mitchell's map, was the River St. Croix which ought to form a part of the said boundary line, "but," he added:—

Whether that river was so decidedly and permanently adopted and agreed upon by the parties as conclusively to bind the two Nations to that Limit, even in Case it should afterward appear that Mitchell had been mistaken and that the true River St. Croix was a different one from that which is delineated by that name in his Map, is a Question, or a Case, which he did not recollect nor believe was then put or talked of; for his own part he was of Opinion that the Eastern Boundaries of the United States ought, on Principles of Right and Justice, to be the same with the easterly Boundaries of the late Colony or Province of Massachusetts.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Mr. Adams and Jay testify that they were governed by Mitchell's map; but add (strangely) that the bounds of the charter of Massachusetts were intended, when in fact, the charter of 1692 was bounded on the gulf and river St. Lawrence. All Nova Scotia was, by the charter of William and Mary, a part of Massachusetts, and separated from it after the treaty of Ryswick, in 1700, or about that time. The letters and papers were mentioned and produced. There have great difficulties resulted from that expression in these testimonies." James Sullivan in a letter to Judge Parsons. See Amory's Life and Writings of James Sullivan, vol. 1, p. 328.

There was also laid before the commission a letter from Dr. Franklin, in which, April 8, 1790, Franklin wrote to Secretary Jefferson as follows:—

I received your Letter of the 21st post, relating to the Encroachments made on the eastern Limits of the United States by Settlers, under the British Government, pretending that it is the western and not the eastern, River of the Bay of Passamaquoddy, which was designated by the name of St. Croix, in the Treaty of Peace with that Nation, and requesting Me to Communicate any Facts, which my Memory or Papers may enable me to recollect, and which may indicate the true River the Commissioners had in View to establish as the Boundary between the two Nations. I can assure You I am perfectly clear in the Remembrance, that the Map we used, in tracing the Boundary between the two Nations was brought to the Treaty by the Commissioners from England, and that it was the same that was published by Mitchell above twenty years before. That the Map we used was Mitchell's Map, Congress were acquainted with at the time by a letter to their Secretary for foreign Affairs which I supposed may be found on their Files.

The American agent laid before the commissioners the identical Mitchell's map which the treaty commissioners had before them in Paris, it having been found in the office of the secretary of state for the United States. On it the eastern boundary of the United States, according to Judge Benson, was traced "with a pen or pencil, through the middle of the river laid down as the St. Croix, to a lake, laid down as its source and named *Kousaki*, and continued thence north as far as to where it was conjectured it would come to the Highlands."<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Justin Winsor's "A Cartographical History of the North Eastern Boundary Controversy," p. 11. Mr. Winsor says that the famous red line on the map discovered by Sparks in the French archives, in 1841, had nothing to do with the northeast-boundary question. "The maps for a long period before the treaty of 1782-83, had had two lines of demarcation across the present State of Maine, according as they

On the day following the examination of President Adams, the British agent filed his argument in support of the claim presented by him in the preceding October, also his reply to the arguments then made by the American agent. He also deposited with the secretary of the commission the several maps and documents referred to in the said argument and reply, for the inspection of the agent of the United States. The American agent likewise filed an argument in support of the claim presented by him in the preceding October and also deposited with the secretary of the commission the several maps and documents referred to in his argument; and the commission adjourned to meet in Providence, R. I., on the first Monday in June, 1798.

During the intermission surveyors were busily employed on the Magaguadavic and Schoodic Rivers. A discussion also had arisen with reference to the variation in the terms of the instructions to the British and American commissioners. In Mr. Barclay's commission it was stated that "in all matters which shall come before you the opinions of the major part of the said commissioners shall prevail, provided the matters

---

represented French claims or showed those of England. The English maps, without exception, gave the bounds of Massachusetts as north of the St. John; and it was this line, according to the understanding of the American commissioners at least, that they were to engraft in the treaty of 1782. This is undeniably the line given in all the maps published in England during the progress of the treaty of 1782-1783, as shown in those of Sayer and Bennet, Bew, Willis and Cary, not to name very many others. The French maps gave a line south of the St. John valley, varying more or less from time to time, but throwing into Canada all north of the English settlements, even if they did not include these settlements wholly or in part. The direction of the line as given in the small D'Anville map, found by Sparks, was just one of these French claims; and we have the history of it in certain maps, beginning with the larger D'Anville map of the same year as the small D'Anville map (1746) which Sparks found, and of this larger map Sparks seems to have had no knowledge. On this larger map the line across Maine is given in a dotted line, which carries it back to the date of the engraving of the map itself," p. 18.



in question be not inconsistent with our commission or with the tenor of these our instructions." In Judge Howell's commission, he was directed "with those other commissioners, being duly sworn, to proceed to decide the said question, and exactly to perform all the duties enjoined and necessary to be done, to carry the said fifth article into complete execution." Mr. Barclay, at an early period, called Lord Grenville's attention to the fact that, in accordance with his own instructions, a majority of the commissioners could make the award, while Judge Howell's instructions seemed to require the consent of all the commissioners; and December 9, 1796, Lord Grenville wrote to Mr. Barclay that he had instructed Mr. Liston, the British minister at Philadelphia, to state to the government of the United States the variations between Mr. Howell's and Mr. Barclay's commissions and to propose "the interchange of declarations purporting that His Majesty and the United States will consider as final and conclusive the decisions of the three commissioners, or of a majority of them." Mr. Liston wrote to Mr. Barclay, October 30, 1797:—

His Majesty's Secretary of State communicated to me the observation made by you on the difference between the terms of your Commission and those of the one given by the President of the United States to Mr. Howell, and His Lordship directed me to request an explanatory declaration on the subject on the part of the American Ministry. On executing this commission, I perceived that Colonel Pickering was a little hurt as well at the imputation of inaccuracy or insufficiency thus cast on an Instrument which had been carefully drawn up by himself, as at the surmise that appeared to be started respecting the sincerity and good faith of the Government of the United States. I did

not therefore insist upon any changes being made in Mr. Howell's Commission, and contented myself with a general declaration, made to me by authority, that the President would give the decision of the Commissioners full force and effect. I do not indeed entertain the smallest apprehension that any difficulty will occur with regard to the execution of the award of the majority of the Commissioners, whatever it may be.

The fifth article of the "Treaty of Amity, Commerce and Navigation," required that the commissioners appointed under it should give the latitude and longitude of the river intended as the River St. Croix, both at its mouth and source. At the meeting of the commissioners in Boston, they agreed to recommend to their respective governments, a supplementary treaty, to the effect that the source of the St. Croix, as determined by them, should be marked by a monument, and not by its latitude and longitude. The British commissioner, however did not think the erection of such a monument either safe or necessary. A map, compiled from accurate surveys, with the courses and distances minutely laid down, and every collateral stream represented in a proportionable scale, he said, would place the source of the river beyond the probability of future doubt, while interested parties might remove the monument to some other locality, and so the whole question would again be open for negotiation or controversy. The supplementary treaty, providing for the erection of "a suitable monument" at the source of the St. Croix, instead of ascertaining the latitude and longitude of that spot, was signed in London, March 15, 1798, and its ratification was advised by the senate of the United States, June 5, 1798.

As the surveys ordered by the commission were not completed, the commissioners, who had adjourned until June, 1798, did not meet in Providence until September, 1798.<sup>1</sup> After prolonged consideration of the matter before them, the commissioners adjourned to October 15, awaiting the completion of a plan that had been ordered from the surveys received. September 29, 1798, Judge Sullivan wrote to Mr. Pickering, secretary of state, as follows:—

Judge Howell will never sign a result to allow the English claim. The decision rests with Judge Benson; and I am apprehensive that he will give them all they ask, and carry them to the river Penobscot. This I conclude from his uniform conduct from the opening until the close of the arguments. He seems to be impressed with an idea that it is of no consequence to the United States how this line is settled. I wonder at his embracing this opinion, because there is on the table a file of papers, frequently referred to, consisting of the zealous proceedings of Massachusetts, from the treaty of peace to the treaty of amity, in order to remove the English people from St. Andrews. Judge Howell and myself are clearly of the opinion that the Magaguadavic is the river intended; and that on a fair construction of all the evidence that river ought now to be fixed as the boundary. But, as the English government has granted the lands as far west as the north branch of the Schoodiac, as there are difficulties of a public nature in the country, and our situation in regard to the English is critical, I should not be uneasy at a *unanimous* result that the Schoodiac is the St. Croix intended, and that the lake from which the north branch issues is the source. The quantity of land between the Magaguadavic and the Schoodiac north branch is about two millions of acres, and has been granted by the English government. The lakes from which the Magagua-

<sup>1</sup> Gen. Lincoln, who was a large owner of lands on the Cobcook, a small stream flowing into Passamaquoddy Bay, west of the Schoodic, accompanied Mr. Sullivan to this meeting of the commissioners.

davic and Cheputnaticook issue respectively are but nine miles apart. The strip of land between lines drawn due north from these sources to the highlands is not considerable; but the territory between a north line from the Schoodiac Lake, near Penobscot River, is very great; and three millions of acres have been granted by Massachusetts. Judge Benson says that he has been told, in Boston, that the place of the line is of no moment. He did not say who told him so; but he appears to be too deeply impressed with that idea. Judge Howell had a long conversation with him, after the arguments were over, and expressed his opinion very fully to him. Howell would not have let me know his opinion before the final result, had not circumstances taken place which rendered it expedient. He understands the controversy perfectly; and will not agree to sign a result merely because a majority of the commissioners shall agree to do it, nor to let the matter pass in silence without communicating his reasons for dissenting, if he does not unite with the others. He is very firm; and I can assure you that, from all appearances, we have nothing but that firmness to rely on, when we hope that the other two will not, without him, sign a result allowing the whole of the English claim.<sup>1</sup>

The apprehensions of the American agent, that Judge Benson was ready to concede the British claim, and even make the Penobscot the boundary line, were happily groundless.

The commissioners reassembled October 15, and continued in session until October 25, 1798, when the award was made. Neither the claim of the American agent, that the Magaguadavic was the St. Croix of the treaty of 1783, nor the claim of the British agent, that the Schoodic, following its westernmost branch, was that stream, was adopted. October 23, in a private note to Mr. Liston, the British minister, who was then in Providence, the British agent said:—

I have the honor to inform you that the proposed decision and

<sup>1</sup> Amory's Life of James Sullivan, Vol. 1, pp. 329-331.

declaration of the Commissioners before whom I have been appointed to manage the business as Agent on the part of His Majesty have been communicated to me by which it appears that the River Scudiac claimed on the part of his Majesty to be the Source of its Western branch is to be decided to be the River St. Croix truly intended under that name in the Treaty of Peace the Source of this Branch is however in this decision particularized to be where it issues from the Lake Genesagarumsis, the Easternmost of the Scudiac Lakes, and distant about five miles and three quarters on a direct course from where the Cheputnaticook falls into it. Altho' this decision is very flattering to me, as it establishes every principle upon which the claim on the part of his Majesty was founded, and is fully accordant with the prayer of that claim, still in its consequences I fear it will prove very inconvenient if not injurious to the interest of the Province of New Brunswick, as a north line from this Source will intersect the River St. John so as to leave the Military posts at Presque Isle, and Grand Falls and every part of the River St. John above Presque Isle, which is about Eighty miles above Fredericton within the territory of the United States. Some inconveniences will at the same time result to the United States from this decision, as the North Line from this Source will leave in his Majesty's dominions a considerable tract of Country lying between this line and the River Cheputnaticook which has been granted to Individuals by the State of Massachusetts. These inconveniences are considered so great by the Agent of the United States as to induce him to propose to me an accommodation between the two Governments, by an Agreement to recommend to the Commissioners to decide the Northernmost Source of the Cheputnaticook to be the Source of the St. Croix, in lieu of the Source above mentioned.

I have been given to understand that nothing has induced Colonel Barclay to assent to the decision now in contemplation, but the consideration that the Commissioners would otherwise separate without coming to any determination, and that it is so dissatisfactory to Mr. Howell the American Commissioner originally appointed that he will not sign it, as he contends for the

Cheputnaticook River and that its Source should be particularized to be, where it issues from the first or most eastern lake connected with that Branch; he is therefore averse to the proposed alteration, but will accede to it, if recommended by the Agent on the part of the United States.<sup>1</sup>

This recommendation seems to have been secured, and October 25, 1798, the three commissioners made their award as follows:—

By Tho<sup>s</sup> Barclay, David Howell and Egbert Benson, Commissioners appointed in pursuance of the fifth article of Amity, Commerce and Navigation between His Britannic Majesty and the United States of America finally to decide the Question what River was truly intended under the name of the River St. Croix mentioned in the Treaty of Peace between His Majesty and the United States and forming a part of the Boundary therein described.

#### DECLARATION.

We the said commissioners having been sworn impartially to examine and decide the Question according to such evidence as should respectively be laid before us on the part of the British Government and of the United States, and having heard the evidence which hath been laid before us by the agent of His Majesty and the Agent of the United States respectively appointed and authorized to manage the Business on Behalf of the respective Gov<sup>t</sup> Have decided and hereby do decide the River hereinafter particularly described and mentioned to be the River truly intended under the name of the River St. Croix in the said treaty of Peace and forming a part of the Boundary therein described that is to say, the mouth of the said River is in *Passamaquoddy Bay* at a Point of Land called *Toe's Point* about one mile northward from the northern part of *Saint Andrews Island* and on the latitude of 45 degrees 5 minutes and 5 seconds north, and in the longitude of 67 degrees 12 minutes and 30 seconds west from the Royal Observatory at Greenwich in Great Britain and 3 degrees

<sup>1</sup> Selections from the Correspondence of Thomas Barclay, pp. 87-89.

54 minutes and 15 seconds east from Harvard College or the University of Cambridge in the State of Massachusetts, and the Course of the said River up from its said mouth is northerly to a point of Land called the Devils Head then turning the said point is westerly to where it divides into two streams the one coming from the northward having the Indian name of Chiput-natecook or Chibuitcook as the same may be variously spelt then up the said stream so coming from the northward to its Source, which is at a stake near a Yellow Birch Tree, hooped with Iron and marked S. T. and J. H. 1797 by Samuel Titcomb and John Harris the Surveyors employed to survey the above mentioned stream coming from the north-ward, and the said River is designated on the map hereunto annexed and hereby referred to as further descriptive of it by the letters A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K, and L, the letter A being at its mouth, and the letter L being at its said Source and the course and distance of the said source from the island at the confluence of the above mentioned two Streams is as laid down on the said map north 5 degrees and about 15 minutes west by the magnet about 48 miles and one quarter.

In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our Hands and Seals at Providence in the State of Rhode Island the 25<sup>th</sup> day of October in the year 1798.

TH <sup>OS</sup> BARCLAY,	[SEAL]
DAVID HOWELL,	[SEAL]
EGB <sup>L</sup> BENSON.	[SEAL]

Witness

EDWARD WINSLOW, *Sect. to the Comm.*

Before the arguments closed Judge Howell had abandoned the American claim and had fixed on the Schoodic River, including its north branch, as the true St. Croix. He was influenced, doubtless, by the fact that, while Mitchell's map was the map used by the commissioners who negotiated the treaty of 1783, there was no intention on the part of the negotiators

to change the boundary between the District of Maine and the British provinces; and also by the fact that the Schoodic, as the larger stream, was a better natural boundary.

Judge Howell, however, was not pleased with the attitude of Judge Benson in the negotiations. In a letter to Mr. Pickering, secretary of state, January 3, 1799, after stating that before the arguments closed he had fixed upon the Schoodic, including the northern branch, as the true St. Croix, he wrote :—

Both the other commissioners, I soon found, were as much fixed on the western branch. Many days were occupied by us in consideration and discussion of the subject. At length I was mortified to find myself alone, and that the other two had prepared a final declaration in favor of the western branch, which they showed to me, and said they were ready to sign. To this I gave a decided negative. I committed to writing my reasons of dissent, and put the argument into their hands for deliberate perusal. After perusal, they returned it to me. I told them it was my request that it would be lodged on file with our secretary, and made part of our proceedings. This they utterly refused. I then told them that I would think it my duty to transmit it to the Secretary of State, to be lodged in his office with the papers in the case. To this they could have no objections. Some altercation, rather unpleasant, took place between my friend Benson and myself in private. Col. Barclay seemed to keep himself on the reserve, and to push our friend Benson forward. I had labored from the first of our discussions to prove that the source of either branch must be where it lodges itself in waters of a different denomination. In this opinion we all seemed at length to agree, they for the issuing of the waters of the western branch out of the Lake Genegenasarusis (if I spell it right), and I for the issuing of the Waters of the north branch out of the *first lake*. While things were in this posture, something like a negotiation, started by Judge Sullivan, and, I believe, assented to by Mr.



Liston, who was then in Providence, on his way westward, carried them to the north branch, and induced me to agree with them in our final result; to induce me to which, Judge Sullivan read to me your letters to him, in which you contended that the source of a river must be at the most remote waters which flow in it.

It must be allowed that there is room for debate and for a diversity of opinion on this question, whether the source of the north branch is at the *first lake*, or where we have fixed it; and this, being a matter of judgment, was a subject of accommodation. I considered it as a fortunate circumstance that all the claims of individuals are quieted; and the satisfaction expressed by both agents, gave reason to hope that the parties more immediately interested would readily acquiesce in our result.<sup>1</sup>

Judge Howell is right in his statement that both the other commissioners regarded the western branch of the Schoodic as the continuation of the real St. Croix. Mr. Barclay, in a letter to Lord Grenville, November 10, 1798 makes the same statement, the reason being that the Schoodic had ever retained the same Indian name, with its waters, below this ramification of the river. But Judge Benson, from the words of the treaty of peace in 1783, and the boundaries of the Province of Nova Scotia as expressed in the commissions to the Governors from the year 1763, did not find himself authorized to proceed further up the river Schoodic, for the source than where the waters issue from Lake Genesagaragum-siss, a distance of not more than five miles from the mouth of the Chiputneticook. A chain of lakes, he said, could not be called a river, and in proof, he called attention to the second article of the treaty of peace of 1783, wherein the River St. Lawrence is consid-

<sup>1</sup> Amory's Life of James Sullivan, Vol. I, pp. 331-332.

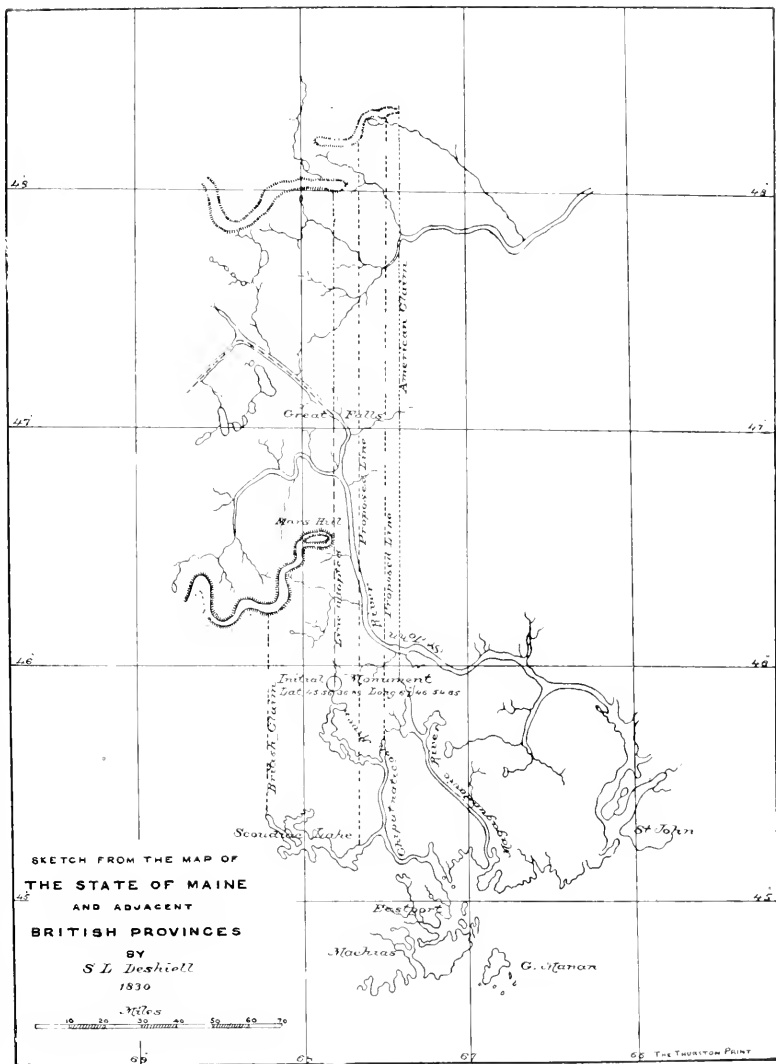
ered to cease at Lake Ontario. "Mr. Howell," says Mr. Barclay "adopted a similar mode of arguing for the source of the St. Croix on the Chiputneticook;" and he adds:—

After much debate between Mr. Benson and myself as to the Source of the River, His Majesty's Agent, with the advice of Mr. Liston, the Envoy Extraordinary, requested me to accede to the Chiputneticook provided I could obtain the northwest Source of that River. To this point Mr. Benson, as a matter of negotiation and accommodation between the natives, readily assented. Mr. Howell declined being a party to the declaration, until it was engrossed and ready for Execution. He then reluctantly directed his name to be inserted in the Declaration, which he eventually signed."<sup>1</sup>

Judge Benson's views are given by himself, at greater length, in a manuscript statement which, in 1802, he presented to the Massachusetts Historical Society, through the hands of Governor Strong, and to which Justin Winsor called attention at a meeting of the Massachusetts Historical Society, in October, 1887. Judge Benson's statement, and Mr. Winsor's remarks, were printed in the Proceedings of that Society.

If Mr. Benson had maintained his position that a chain of lakes cannot be called a river, and had agreed with Judge Howell that the source of the true St. Croix was to be found in the lake from which the Chiputneticook issues, the line, running northward from the source, would have been considerably to the eastward of that finally adopted. This would also have been the fact, although the line would not have been as far to the eastward, if Judge Howell had agreed with Judge Benson and Mr. Barclay in making the

<sup>1</sup> Selections from the Correspondence of Thomas Barclay, pp. 91-93.



Boundary Lines Claimed and Proposed



western branch of the Schoodic the continuation of the St. Croix and its source in lake Genesagaragum-siss.

Both, however, waived their own opinions, and, as a matter of accommodation to the settlers who had received grants of land from Massachusetts, agreed to the award, making the source of the St. Croix the northernmost source of the Chiputneticook. It is doubtful if a more satisfactory award could have been made.

Gov. Washburn, in his elaborate article on "The North-Eastern Boundary," read before the Maine Historical Society, May 15, 1879, said that Great Britain "had the good fortune to be strongly represented on the St. Croix Commission, while the side of the United States was but feebly and inadequately supported," and his statement concerning the work of the commission formed a part of what he regarded as "a chapter of concessions, submissions and humiliations by which the otherwise fair record of American diplomacy has been dimmed and stained." But Gov. Washburn evidently found it difficult to obtain information concerning the work of the commission, and only a few pages of his extended paper are devoted to it. Indeed, so meager was his information that he makes the Commission to consist of "Thomas Barclay, David Howell (Englishmen), and Egbert Benson (American)." Happily, our materials for a study of the work of the Commission have recently been greatly increased. Hon. George Lockhart Rives, of New York, late assistant secretary of state for the United States, a great grandson of the British commissioner, has recently pub-

lished "Selections from the Correspondence of Thomas Barclay,"<sup>1</sup> in which he has included many important documents with reference to the St. Croix Commission. The originals of these documents, and many other papers and maps, relating to the commission, under the fifth article of the Treaty of Amity, and known as Jay's Treaty, also papers belonging to the commission under the fourth article of the Treaty of Ghent, relating to the islands in Passamaquoddy Bay and Grand Menan in the Bay of Fundy, also papers relating to the fifth article of the Treaty of Ghent, and also relating to the commission under the sixth and seventh articles of the same treaty, have come into the possession of this society, a gift from Mr. Rives; the whole forming a large and exceedingly valuable collection of original documents, pertaining to matters in which the people of Maine cannot but have a deep and abiding interest. Some of these documents I have used in the preparation of this paper. They give us what we have not had before, the history of the commission from the British as well as the American point of view, and Mr. Rives is entitled to the hearty thanks of the members of this Society, for placing in their care and keeping historical materials of so much interest and value.

The Society has also in its possession a valuable collection of documents once belonging to the British agent, Judge Chipman, who served, as did Mr. Barclay, not only on the St. Croix Commission, but also on the subsequent commission of 1813-17, with reference to

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Rives' work, published in 1894, by Harper & Bros., New York, is one of very great value.

the islands in Passamaquoddy Bay. These papers were given to the Society last year, by Mr. William Henry Kilby, of Eastport. In 1879, the old Chipman mansion, which stood at the head of Prince William Street, Saint John, N. B.,—where the Duke of Kent was entertained in 1804, and his grandson, the Prince of Wales, in 1860,—was extensively repaired. In the preparations made for this work, the family papers were gathered up and sold to a junk dealer, who shipped them to Boston. At the wharf in Boston some of the packages were broken, and the attention of Mr Kilby, author of “Eastport and Passamaquoddy Bay,” having been called to the contents, and, finding papers relating to the northeastern boundary question, obtained permission from the owner to make a partial examination, and discovered among them many valuable papers which came into Mr. Chipman’s possession while he was British agent, during the boundary controversy, some of which he has used in his “Eastport and Passamaquoddy Bay.” Among them are many letters of Thomas Barclay, James Sullivan and others prominent in the work of the St. Croix Commission, also valuable documents and records, which came into Mr. Chipman’s possession at that time, and at a later period in the boundary controversy. Mr. Kilby is also entitled to our grateful acknowledgments for his valuable gift to our archives.

The two collections should be brought together and published as a contribution to an important chapter in the history of the settlement of our northeastern boundary.

## WHITE'S BRIDGE.

BY SAMUEL T. DOLE.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, May 3, 1894.*

THE town of Windham, anciently known as New Marblehead, has many points of picturesque scenery around which cluster traditions of rare interest to the antiquarian. Among these may be mentioned the locality bearing the above name. This place is the outlet of Lake Sebago, whose surplus waters here discharge themselves through a narrow channel into Basin Pond, a body of water one mile in length and perhaps half as wide, at the foot of which is the source of Presumpscot River. The outlet is spanned by a bridge about fifty feet long, connecting the towns of Windham and Standish. From this bridge one has an uninterrupted view of the basin on one hand, and a large part of Jordan's Bay on the other, with the towering height of Mount Washington and the entire presidential range plainly visible, although nearly one hundred miles distant. The shores are for the most part rough and rugged, but interspersed with numerous land-locked bays, whose bottoms of fine white sand afford safe and pleasant bathing-places, while dim old woods everywhere form the background of this pleasing picture. An old-time tradition says that here was a dwelling-place of the Indians ages before the white man came to mar the beauty of the scene. It is said that all the territory, from the lake to the sea,



on both sides of the river, belonged to the Rockame-cooks, a branch of the fierce and warlike Sokokis, and that their last chieftain, the brave and subtle Poland (or Polin) had his headquarters near by, who, incensed beyond measure by the encroachment of the whites, waged a relentless war against them until he was finally slain in battle at South Windham, May 14, 1756, when the remnant of his band fled to Canada, where they ever afterward remained. I see no reason to doubt, at least, the main points of this legend, for each year brings to light some new proof of the early occupation of this locality by the aborigines. I am informed by Mr. Albert Kennard, who owns a large tract of land bordering on the lake, that he rarely, if ever, ploughs a field without finding some specimen of their handiwork, and he has in his possession hundreds of these relics, consisting of axes, tomahawks, arrow and spear heads, gouges, chisels, bits of pottery, and queer tools, for which civilization has found no name as yet. These are all of stone, and many of them beautiful specimens of a long-forgotten art; hence I conclude that this was a permanent place of residence for those lords of the forest.

The first white man to see this lovely lake, according to tradition, was a Mr. Elliott, long before any settlements were made in either town. This man, said to be a resident of ancient Saccarappa at the time, feeling curious to know the source of the noble river on whose banks he lived, one fine spring morning shouldered his gun and calling his faithful dog started on a tour of investigation. Taking the right-hand

bank of the river, and crossing with considerable difficulty its numerous affluents, after a hard day's tramp he arrived about nightfall at what is now called the head of the river, and here camped for the night. Next morning, after a careful survey of the surroundings, he became convinced that a much larger body of water must lie beyond, so he again pressed forward, and in a short time came to the place where Mr. Albert Kennard's house now stands. Spellbound, he gazed on the beautiful panorama spread out before him when, on looking across the narrow channel, he saw two Indians fishing from the rocks, while several more were paddling their graceful canoes across an arm of the lake. Alarmed at the sight he hastily retreated, fortunately without attracting their attention, and in due time arrived home in safety. Tradition goes on to say that no further attempts were made to penetrate this wilderness until after the Indian wars had ceased, when a man named Roberts came here and built a house near the present bridge, on land now owned by Mr. Edwin White; who he was or where he came from no one seems to know, neither can any one tell where he went from here; one tradition asserts that he died here, and is buried near the site of his house, but no traces of his grave can be found; another story is that he moved away in disgust at the approach of settlers, and did not return. He appears to have been simply a squatter, and lived principally by hunting and fishing. The cellar of his house is still to be seen on the hill, from which a magnificent view of lake and forest may be obtained. It

is said that many years ago one of his daughters came here and remained a few days, and went away no one knew whither.

The next person to locate here was Peter White, who came from Buckfield, Maine, some time in the latter part of the last century, and purchased a large tract of land on Standish side of the outlet, and remained here until his death, June 2, 1804. He erected his dwelling near the site of Roberts' old house, where it remained until 1889, when it was taken down. His grandson, Edwin White, still owns the paternal acres.

In 1818, Mr. William Kennard purchased a farm on Windham side, and built the house now occupied by his son Albert. Both Mr. Albert Kennard and Mr. Edwin White are aged men, and during a visit to the place last summer I obtained from them the foregoing tradition, and as they are men of undoubted veracity I believe them to be worthy of credence.

## MOGG HEIGON — HIS LIFE, HIS DEATH, AND ITS SEQUEL.

BY HORATIO HIGHT.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, May 31, 1889.*

[CONTINUED FROM PAGE 360, VOLUME V.]

ON the twenty-first of November Capt. Samuel Moore, of Salem, accompanied by Mogg, was dispatched with two vessels "to the Penobscot for the purpose of receiving the prisoners, and also to see to the ratification of the several articles of the said peace concluded upon."

"The vessels arrived at Penobscot in the beginning of December, where they found the said Madockawando, who was ready to confirm and make good the articles of the peace concluded in Boston by his agent in his name; and was willing also to deliver all the prisoners that were then in his power or under his command, which were but two, who were taken in the vessel at Richmond Island the twelfth of October last."

Four or five of the prisoners captured at Richmond Island the twelfth of October, were taken east by the Eastern sagamores.<sup>1</sup> It appears that two of them were surrendered to Capt. Moore by Madockawando. Capt. Abbot was retained by the Indians in the vicinity of Sheepscot. In February he was told to fit up the vessel, and started out with eleven Indians on board to take them to Penobscot. The weather being

<sup>1</sup>Hubbard.

windy, with a heavy sea running, Capt. Abbot succeeded in so steering the vessel as to alarm the Indians. Soon after leaving Sheepscot they directed him to run into Cape Bona Wagon, where eight of them landed. He claimed that the vessel could not ride safely there, and ran to Damariscove, where the other Indians landed, leaving Capt. Abbot to take care of the vessel. This was the opportunity he had been hoping for. Having greased the mast he succeeded in hoisting sail, and was soon off shore on his way to the Isle of Shoals, where he arrived February 19, 1677.

The circumstances concerning the escape of Thomas Corbitt Jr., was regarded as a direct interposition of providence by his friends at Ipswich. It was his lot to fall into the hands of a sagamore whose hunting-ground was on Mt. Desert. From Sheepscot he traveled to Damariscotta; thence he was put to paddle the sagamore's canoe to Penobscot and to Mt. Desert. He remained there nine weeks with much hard service and suffering. The sagamore having exhausted his supply of ammunition went with Corbitt to Penobscot to Monsieur Casteen to purchase powder. Arriving there Corbitt heard of the arrival of the English vessels and, meeting Mogg, he was informed by him that he had seen his father at Ipswich, on his way to Boston about November second, and that he had promised to send him home. A coat was given to his master as a ransom, and young Corbitt was free.

Mogg had thus far proved himself worthy of confidence. After some delay, hearing nothing from the other captives, there seemed no way but to allow him

to go in search of them. It appears that Capt. Moore and those who were with him were convinced of his good intentions, and really believed that he went with much fear lest his own people might destroy his life.

Having escaped from his hostageship he failed to return at the time appointed, and Capt. Moore, having waited ten days without hearing from him, or any captives, and fearing his vessels might be frozen in, sailed for Pemaquid,<sup>1</sup> where he made further inquiry for prisoners, and finding none he sailed for Boston, where he arrived about Christmas.

Mogg found on returning among his people that he had incurred the displeasure of those who were only too happy in the enjoyment of the spoils gathered from the various English settlements. The large quantity of goods captured by them at Arrowsick Island and other places, with English captives to make garments for them, the grain and corn harvested after their fashion, with cattle and horses that supplied the place of moose meat, came nearer to giving them a comfortable living than any other turn of affairs in all their savage lives, and these were affording them too comfortable a maintenance for them to think of a treaty that required restitution. Furthermore, these enjoyments, with a sense of security from invasion, had a tendency to bring reproach upon the peacemaker. "They did not talk of any peace," said one of the escaped prisoners. Mogg, the warrior, had lost his honor by becoming a treaty maker. To redeem his

<sup>1</sup>Toward Pemaquid is another considerable river called Sheepscot, upon the banks of which were many scattered planters, who lately flying from the Indians left, as we judge, one thousand head of neat cattle, for the use of the Indians.—Hubbard.

character he joined in the war cry. "He did make his braggs and laugh at the English and their kind entertainment," said Francis Card. Furthermore, he told them he had found a way to burn Boston. His success in capturing the vessel at Richmond Island probably suggested the like idea of "going to all the fishing islands and capture vessels, and so to drive all the country before them." The spring of the year was advancing, but a continuation of savage warfare was imminent.

In the Province of Maine, during the summer and autumn of 1676, disaster had followed disaster in rapid succession. The labors of years of peace had been destroyed. Many of the people were slain, some were in captivity, and others were homeless and hopeless. These, and the friends of these, were calling for active measures to control the savages and rescue the captives. Unfortunately there were men of influence at the seat of government who did not appreciate the Province of Maine. "That whole tract of land," says Hubbard, "being of little worth unless it were for the border thereof upon the seacoast, and some spots and skirts of more desirable land upon the banks of some rivers, the list here being known to be of more value than the whole cloth," and "the whole being scarce worth the half of those men's lives that have been lost these two last years in hope to save it." The people of Massachusetts, however, were not indifferent to the sufferings of their countrymen in the "eastern parts."

Immediately, while Mogg was on his way to Bos-

ton, a force was sent to attack the Indians at their winter quarters at Pequaket. After an absence of nine days they returned, and reported that they burned<sup>1</sup> the fortification, but found "never an Indian." For their ill luck they blamed Mugg, who they claimed did much abuse them by saying there were one hundred Indians in those parts not many days before.

Under date of October twenty-fifth Joshua Scottow proposed to send a force to recapture Black Point garrison, provided they should not be called to do duty elsewhere.<sup>2</sup> With this understanding he sent a force, under command of Lieut. Bartholomew Tippin, whom the General Court commended as a fit person to take charge of such as are to land, in case he shall judge the place tenable, and to defend and keep the place from the enemy until further orders.

A few weeks later the General Court passed an order providing that provisions for two hundred be sent to Black Point to furnish a magazine there; also that one hundred and fifty stout and able-bodied soldiers be raised and be put under active and prudent leaders, and be with all convenient speed dispatched to Black Point and those parts.

In January several gentlemen from Piscataqua so represented the state of affairs eastward to the governor and council, that it was deemed necessary "to suppress the enemy." Two hundred soldiers were

<sup>1</sup>The Indians hired English traders to build a fort for them as security against the Mohawks, which fort was built very strong, fourteen feet high, with flankers at each corner. — Hubbard.

<sup>2</sup>Records of Massachusetts Colony, vol. 5.



raised, sixty of whom were Natick Indians, and these were embarked under command of Maj. Waldron.

The expedition sailed from Boston during the first week in February, and quite naturally they encountered much cold weather. On the seventeenth they sailed from Black Point to the head of Casco Bay.<sup>1</sup> At Penobscot they secured three English captives and possibly succeeded in killing six or seven Indians. On the eleventh of March they returned to Boston with their vessels well laden with boards from Arrowsic Island.

After this success they vainly "hoped the enemy would not be able to rally again suddenly." The spring of 1677 was approaching, and the refugees from Maine were anxiously hoping for some turn of affairs that would render it safe for them to return to their abandoned plantations in season for planting.

The treaty signed by Mogg, in Boston, although "concluded upon" by Madockawando, had revived their hopes; but it was only a delusion and a snare. The expedition to the eastward in the winter had only exasperated the enemy.

Our "Indian generall" who had received such kind entertainment in Boston donned the war paint, and was gathering his warriors from the various tribes, to strike a blow at the peace he had professed to desire.

Several noted Indian leaders from Massachusetts, "Simon, the arch villain," and "Andrew, the author of much mischief," and other representatives of Pequots

<sup>1</sup>Feb. 1677. Waldron and Frost with one hundred and fifty men sailed from Boston eastward. They arrived at Brunswick without mishap. They had a fight and parley at the mouth of Kennebec; during parley Capt. Frost laid hold of Megunnany (known as Mugg). Megunnany was shot. Williamson's Maine.

and Narragansetts, who were thirsting for revenge upon the race that had destroyed their own tribes, together with chieftains, sagamores, and other warriors of the Abenakis tribes, made up the savage force that Mogg led against the garrison at Black Point in May, 1677.

Arriving there he promptly demanded the surrender of the garrison. Lieut. Bartholomew Tippin, who had previously distinguished himself in Indian warfare, had been sent in command of a small force, with instructions "to defend the place until further orders," and we can readily believe that no array of savage forces could have deterred him from his purpose so to do.

Mogg's success in the first instance, when the garrison was commanded by the peaceable Jocelyn, probably led him to anticipate an easy victory. We may imagine his surprise when he found the difference between the peace-loving gentleman and the true English soldier.

Undoubtedly the determined courage of the brave defenders rendered their situation desperate in the extreme. After the repulse of the first onset they knew that surrender meant torture and death. It was for them a life and death struggle. Day and night they heard the wild cries of savage defiance; the war-whoops, fierce and revengeful, grew more and more fierce as each desperate assault was repulsed, and the number of their dead were multiplied. Surging backward and forward with their forces in front and rear, as the waves of old ocean sweep and surge around

the half-hidden rock in the sea, so from all sides came the wild, fierce charge of the determined foe.

Hubbard, who lived and wrote his narratives in those times, says, "the Indians not doubting but to carry the place with a bold onset which they made with much resolution and courage, for they assaulted the garrison three days together." And again he says, "the garrison on the other hand as stoutly defended themselves by the courage and valor of Lieut. Tippin." It was a desperate conflict in which cool courage, with successful and desperate resistance, met the desperate assaults.

By meager reports concerning the three days' fighting we have been informed that three of the defenders of the garrison were killed and one more unfortunate still was captured and barbarously tormented. Of the slain of the enemy all our historians make mention only of the single fact, that, on the the third day of the fight, Lieut. Tippin made a successful shot and killed the Indian leader Mogg.

An hitherto unpublished letter, written by Joshua Scottow, 30-8-1683, was found by our lamented friend, William M. Sargent, Esq., in the Massachusetts archives. Through his courtesy we have a copy giving the following additional information: — "One Andrew, another notorious instrument of mischief in the war, with six of their chieftains, together with the impudent Mog, who was soe bold to write himself the Indian g'nall, were slaine before my house at the siege of it, in the year 1677."

Had such as our modern newspapers been in the

way of getting the news in those times there might properly have been such sensational head lines as —

SEVERE FIGHTING AT BLACK POINT.

LIEUT. TIPPIN AND THE BRAVE MEN UNDER HIS  
COMMAND STILL HOLD THE GARRISON.

THREE DAYS AND NIGHTS OF SAVAGE FURY  
WITHSTOOD BY THE COOL COURAGE OF THE ENGLISH SOLDIERS.

SEVEN CHIEFTAINS AND OTHER WARRIORS KILLED.

LATEST.

MOGG THE INDIAN GENERAL,

KILLED

BY LIEUT. TIPPIN.

THE DISHEARTENED ENEMY WITHDRAW  
FROM THE SIEGE.

and the facts concerning the tragic events would have warranted the above announcement.

Williamson says the loss of their leader so dampened their courage that they, despairing of victory, departed. He further says, "Mugg had alternately brightened and shaded his own character until the most skillful pencil would find it difficult to draw his portrait. To the English this remarkable native was friend or foe: and among his own people, counselor, peacemaker, fighter, emissary, just as self-interest or the occasion might dictate. His address was inspiring, and his natural good sense and sagacity partially inclined him to be an advocate of peace."

This Indian leader who had been much with the English and had learned their language, who was sent post to fetch the Saco sachem, in whom Jocelyn had confidence enough to go outside the garrison to parley

with — whose name was written “Mogg” by Gendall and by the deponent of the Wells garrison; whom Scottow called the impudent Mog. “The most cunning Indian of his age,” “The chief actor in the first events,” was the same Mogg<sup>1</sup> that signed Phillips’ deed and described him as Mog Hegin, of Saco River, of New England, son and heir of Walter Hegin of sayd river, and this Mogg of the Arrow Point Hunting-ground was killed at Black Point assaulting the garrison, May 16, 1677.

#### SEQUEL TO THE DEATH OF MOGG.

The force led by Mogg against the Black Point garrison in May, 1677, was undoubtedly largely made up of the selfsame warriors that captured the garrison, with Gendall’s schooner and the prisoners, the previous October. Bewailing the loss of their leader and other warriors who fell in the desperate attempts to recapture the garrison, they return to their own people in the frenzy of rage and blood-thirsty revenge, to kindle anew the war spirit among the various tribes.

The imagination, unused to the dark deeds of savage life, will never be able to conceive of the strange lamentations and savage cries for revenge that mingled with the doleful story of their disaster. Again, but with unusual interest, the hellish orgies of the war-dance gave zest and character to the savagery of the blood-thirsty avengers who had gathered from the

<sup>1</sup> Mogg Megone, or Heigone, was a leader among the Saco Indians in the bloody war of 1677. He attacked and captured Black Point, Oct. 12, of that year, and cut off at the same time a party of Englishmen near Richmond Island, Saco River. From a deed signed in 1664 and other circumstances it seems that previous to the war he had mingled much with the colonists. Whittier’s Poems, Note I.

tribes near and remote. Almost immediately they rally a new force, and for the third time within eight months the savages are upon the war-path, shaping their course toward Black Point. In the first attempts they sought for plunder and a repossession of their hunting-grounds; now to these desires they have added the fires of revenge. First, they came with the warriors that could be readily called to join the active leaders (probably with a force not exceeding one hundred); on this the third incursion they came with the combined forces<sup>1</sup> of the Abenaki tribes, including, no doubt, the promised allies from Canada, altogether numbering from four to five hundred warriors. Armed in part at least with arms and ammunition supplied by the French, it was no feeble force that in the month of June proceeded in a desultory way toward the scene of their late disaster.

On the morning of the twenty-ninth of June the savages were in the immediate vicinity of Black Point. While some were taking their breakfast by the Spurwink the leaders were warily observing the evidences

<sup>1</sup>The force that might have been collected by the sagamores of Maine it was impossible to find a fair basis to estimate. The impression prevailed that they were not numerous. The aged among them could remember the epidemic that decimated the tribes in the early part of the century. John Jocelyn in 1670 said: "War and plague, together with small pox, hath taken away an abundance of them."

Turning backward sixty years or more from 1677 would have found the Bashaba chief of the Warrennocks, the chief sachem of the Abenaki tribes, or rather he held the position with as sure a tenure as their loose-jointed and poorly-constructed confederacy would allow. About that time the Tarrantines and Warrennocks each strove for the mastery, the land of the Warrennocks was invaded, the Bashaba slain, and hundreds of the bravest warriors of the Abenakis tribes fell in fratricidal warfare. A remnant of the Warrennocks found new hunting-grounds on the banks of the St. Francis River in Canada. There a new race of warriors, who remembered no more the estrangement of their fathers had come upon the stage of action. These had heard the boastful stories concerning the success of their kindred by the sea in the autumn of 1676, and their willingness to share the dangers and the spoils (to say nothing of French influence) was enough to enlist this new generation of warriors against the English settlers. From this source it appears from numerous reports made by those who had been in captivity, the eastern Indians had promise of large reinforcements in the spring campaign.

of life about the garrison. It is only fair to presume that they had confidence in the superiority of their own force.

The government of the Massachusetts colony having sympathy, no doubt, with the poor settlers who had been driven from their homes in the autumn, being desirous of retaining their possessions east of Piscataquis which they had long endeavored to control, and had finally purchased of the heirs of Ferdinand Gorges, and also being anxious to subdue the French power and influence which had been one of the principal causes of uneasiness, invoked the aid of the Plymouth and Connecticut colonies against the eastern Indian enemy.

The hostile tribes within their limits had suggested the necessity of the New England Confederacy, which had proved of great service to them in the war with the Pequots and Narragansetts.

June 1, 1677, the General Court of Massachusetts sent letters by special messengers to both the Plymouth and Connecticut colonies asking their cooperation and assistance. To the Connecticut colony they represented, "The Indians are growing numerous and are receiving recruits of ammunition from the French; one hundred English soldiers and two hundred friendly Indians will be needed to give them a repulse." Furthermore: —

Considering the relations wherein we stand one to another by the articles of confederation,<sup>1</sup> we judge it our duty to acquaint

<sup>1</sup>On the 19th of May, 1643, Commissioners from Massachusetts, Connecticut, Plymouth and New Haven colonies met in Boston and agreed upon terms of confederation, and these were duly ratified. Thus was formed the Confederacy of the United Colonies of New England.

you herewith in confidence that you will not fail to send your proportion of men,<sup>1</sup> furnished with provisions and ammunition, especially considering that the place of rendezvous will be at Black Point (to which you may with facility transport by sea from New London), at which place we have ordered our force to meet the 26th inst. Expecting your compliance herein and speedy answer by bearer, M<sup>r</sup> Jonathan Bull, whom we have sent as our messenger to hasten the more speedy dispatch that so we may have no fayleur in a matter of great concernment to the public peace, we shall take leave commending you to the guidance, blessing and protection of God Almighty.

Your friends and confederates

EDWARD RAWSON

Secretary.

In the name and by the order of the Genl. Court of Massachusetts June 1, 1677.

In reply was written the following:—

N. haven June 14 1677

Hono<sup>rd</sup> Gent<sup>n</sup> — Yo<sup>rs</sup> of June 1<sup>st</sup> (77) could not be consulted by us until the 14<sup>th</sup> of this month which makes it impossible that we should presse, rally, furnish and send souldiers by sea unto Black Point, before the 26<sup>th</sup> instant, neither doth the necessity of our help appeare when as less than a hundred English with 200 Indians are judged sufficient by yo'selves to repell the enemy; if soe there seems no call for extraordinary endeavoring at present, neither is there want of provision or ammunition to fit out so many which are near at hand.

Wee therefore pray you to abate those expectations from us now, nor to repute us under failure for not sending or not complying in that expedition, etc.

The Govern<sup>r</sup> & Council of Conecticott  
(Colonial Records of Conn. 1665-1677, Page 497)

To the above letter the governor and council of Massachusetts, under date of August 16 (several weeks

<sup>1</sup>The fourth article of confederation established this rule of apportionment.



after the disaster at Black Point), returned an answer in which they complained of the neglect and refusal of the Confederate colonies to send forces to aid in the prosecution of the war with the eastern Indians.

The sad consequence of this neglect is apparent being no less than the loss of 100 men slain and taken captive by the enemy, besides the loss of great estates by sea as well as by land, which in an ordinary way might have been prevented had the desired aid been furnished. The articles of Confederation are referred to to show that the application was an authorized one.

To this letter the governor and council of Connecticut replied, September 3 : —

You also enumerate the disasters in your Eastern frontier townes intimating all those as sad consequences of our neglect. But to the argument of our apology little is said viz. the want of time, the unnecessary charge and the inequality of proportion to reckon those parts upon the confederation account of "100 yrs, 60 wee."

We are not of those who doe look upon this day of adversity with Aha: but are of that number who tremble & pray for the deliverance and welfare of the ark of God. . . . Neither are we envious at your enlargement of territories or increase of numbers. We hope we can say with Joab the Lord add unto them an hundred fold. . . . Surely Gent<sup>n</sup> biting reflections though covered with Scripture expression, become not the day nor spirit of humiliation when the hand of the Lord is so stretched out against us, for grievous words stir up strife and are apt to make it hard to forbear retorting.

To Plymouth Colony they made like representations exhorting them by adding,<sup>1</sup> " We pray and expect that you comply in sending your proportion and will endeavor with all expedition to advance your force, so as that they may be at Black Point the 26th inst."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vol. 5, Mass. Colony Records, page 141.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. 10, Plymouth Colony Records, page 462.

With this demand Plymouth colony declined to comply on the ground that the appointed place of rendezvous was "without ye limit of the colonies."

By order of council, June 15, 1677,

Lient. James Richardson and his party at Chelmsford is to be provided with provisions and ammunition necessary, and ordered to scout and scour the woods between the Merrimac and the Piscataquis rivers; also with twenty-five men and friendly Indians to march on the back side of York, Wells and Winter Harbor to Black Point garrison and there to be under the ordering of Lient. Tippin until further orders from the council. The time of the rendezvous at Black Point is to be the 26th of the Instant June, if possible.

Capt. Benjamin Swett, of Hampton, had been appointed "Conductor and Chief Commander of the English and Indian forces, to go forth in the country's service against the Eastern Indian enemy," and also "to order and dispose of the masters and marines and vessels now going to said service."

June twenty-second, only four days before the set time for rendezvous at Black Point, Capt. Swett was ordered to "repair to Black Point with the force raysed; to assail an annoy the enemy as much as in you lyeth. If any small quarter of the enemy lye near and your force be in any measure capable in a short time to visit and fall upon them you are accordingly with all your force Indian and English to make your march hither and assault them." Such orders he was only too ready to obey.

Garrison Cove on the morning of the twenty-ninth of June, 1677, with soldiers, settlers and friendly Indians on sloop and shallop and gathered here and there

in small companies on shore was a scene of unusual animation for those times. To the new comers the storm-beaten garrison with palisade and bastion, so recently tried in the ordeal of desperate conflict, was an object of interest. The rock-bound shore of the neck, with cliffs and dashing waves, the bay and beach across the bay, with its long line of surf forever rolling in, presented the same appearance as now-days.

Winnock (now Plummer's Neck), Blue Point and Scottows Hill appeared more lofty, crowned as they were with the ancient forest trees. The rivers were the highways and wherever they touched the upland the settlers had made their homes. At Dunstan the Algiers had carried the western frontier three full miles into the wilderness. At all the landing-places about the neck and near the mouth of the river, on the shore of the Spurwink; on each side of Libby's River; up Jones's Creek; at Seavey's Landing; on Winnock's Neck; at the Clay Pits and at Dunstan, settlers had lived happily during the peaceful times that succeeded the first settlement.

Hard labor enough had been performed; land enough had been cleared; seasons enough had proved the productiveness of the soil and the healthfulness of the climate; homes enough had been built; children enough had been born to render these lands and homes dear to the hearts of those who found in them a refuge from the tyranny and wrongs of the old world. But their small clearings made but faint marks upon the continent compared with the unbounded wilderness; it was

as if the woodman with his ax had struck but a single blow in a dense thicket.

As offland stretched the boundless, restless sea,  
So inland stretched the mighty "sea of pines."

Assembled by this, the only occupied garrison in all the eastern parts, they could but realize the gloominess surrounding this isolated and lonely situation. Unconsciously they gazed upon a plot too grand for thought of theirs to conceive its mighty mystery. Its first great act, already passed, had opened to the world a grand and mighty continent, and now they stood upon its rugged shores the brave defenders of the new régime.

Forty soldiers from Massachusetts, the soldiers and settlers from the garrison, with thirty-six friendly Indians, about ninety in all, made up the force under the command of Capt. Swett. With a few facts of history before us, and consequences which must have been inevitable, we may vainly endeavor to picture the fearful reality.

We are informed that the little force was divided into two detachments; Capt. Swett, assisted quite likely by Lieut. Tippin, commanded the soldiers and the settlers, while the friendly Indians were under command of Lieut. Richardson. With careful attention to flint and priming pan, each kings-arm was carefully loaded. After a hasty and careful inspection, at the word of command they marched across the clearing near the garrison; they followed the traveled way along the margin of the high ground, thence descending to the narrow sandy neck; they pursued the way

as at present traveled, and along through the ancient forest that skirted the shore of the Great Pond. Anon the forest echoed the wild war-whoop of the decoy party of the savages who, having shown themselves among the tall pines in the distance, were feigning a retreat, and apparently were flying panic stricken before them. Eagerly they pressed on in pursuit of the retreating foe: —

Strange silence now the wilderness pervades,  
War o'er the scene has drawn its dead'ning shades,  
Amid fair scenes that all around them throng,  
Where peaceful ear might find a world of song,  
Nor eye nor ear finds aught of beauty now.  
Fierce war hath cast its scowl o'er every brow  
And fiercer grows the passions in each eye,  
As every passing breeze bears on the cry  
Of echoing war-whoop floating like a tide,  
Through all the Black Point woods from Spurwink side.

There was a way, leading to the settlements on Libby's River and the Spurwink, which the settlers through many years of peace had traveled. Along this winding way they continued the pursuit, until they crossed Moore's Brook and came upon the edge of the rising ground (near the present location of the schoolhouse), when from the thicket that covers the brook on the right, and from the rising ground on the left came the crash of a deadly volley mingled with the terrible war cry of the savages. Bravely the surprised soldiers contended with fearful odds; they endeavored to bear away their wounded, who begged piteously for assistance; the ground was strewn with

the slain. Lieut. Richardson, who led the advance with his friendly Indians, was among the first to fall, and we imagine his Indians after the first volley "fled the field." At times the enemy was held at bay, and again their onsets were well-nigh irresistible; to retreat and defend themselves as best they could was the only hope of those who for a time survived the fearful carnage.

The imagination fails to picture a life and death struggle more unequal. It is only when man, abandoning hope and fear, plunges into mortal combat with force more mighty than nerve and sinew, that he shows how dreadful man may be in the agony of hopeless despair.

A few who seemed to bear charmed lives had nearly gained the clearing by the garrison. Capt. Swett, bleeding from many wounds, had come near its gateway, when, being overpowered, he, too, was numbered with the slain. Along the line of their retreat were trails of blood and scattered arms; the pale-faced dead and lifeless warriors, whose hard lineaments death could not change. In the garrison were the disconsolate families of the settlers, who had returned in the spring with the hope of peace, their protectors having joined the force in the morning and now lying dead upon the plain.

It requires no great effort of the imagination to conceive of the sad condition of the wretched survivors. Defenceless, and in imminent danger from the merciless foe, with none to take control of their wretched affairs, they were without courage and without hope.

There was nothing complete but their anguish and pain,  
 Never cup was more full than their cup of despair.  
 There was peace, but it rested alone on the slain ;  
 There was hope, but it cheered the dark fiends who were there.

Concerning the number of the English killed in this fight we have no official report. An article by J. Wingate Thornton, quoted by Southgate, says, ninety went out, of whom sixty were killed. Hubbard says, there were slain at the time somewhat above forty of the English and twelve of the friendly Indians. Belknap says sixty were killed. The governor and council in their letters to Plymouth and Connecticut colonies refer to the loss of nearly one hundred slain and captives. The names of only a few have come down to us, viz: Capt. Benjamin Swett,<sup>1</sup> Lieut. James Richardson,<sup>2</sup> Bartholomew Tippin,<sup>3</sup> John Parker, Henry Blanchard, James Parker, John Phelps.<sup>4</sup>

So fearfully was the death of Mogg and his warriors avenged.

As from the wing, no scar the sky retains ;  
 The parted wave, no furrow from the keel,

<sup>1</sup>Capt. Benjamin Swett was born in England, in 1626. He came to this country with his father, John Swett, in 1642. Settled first at Newbury, Mass. He married Hester, daughter of Peter Ware, and removed to Hampton, 1663. Their children were: Hester, born 1647; Sarah, born 1650; Mary, born 1654; Benjamin, born 1656; Joseph, born 1659; Moses, born 1661; Hannah, born 1664; Elizabeth, born 1667; John, born 1670; Stephen, born 1672. After removing to Hampton he became prominent and influential in civil and military affairs, and was a recognized leader among the prominent men of Norfolk County. He was killed at Black Point, June 29, 1677. N. E. and Gen. Reg.

<sup>2</sup>Lieut. James Richardson, of Chelmsford, Mass., married Bridget Henchman, 1662. They had eight children. He distinguished himself in the Indian wars as commander of Indian forces. Was killed at Black Point, June 29, 1677.

<sup>3</sup>Lieut. Bartholomew Tippin. We only know he was at Black Point in command of garrison just prior to the fight. Not hearing of him subsequently we presume he was killed in the fight.

<sup>4</sup>John Parker, Henry Blanchard, James Parker, John Phelps enlisted from Andover.

so have disappeared the remembrances, the reminders, and almost the traditions of the bloody deeds of that fearful struggle.

Along the same old way leading from Moore's Brook to Garrison Cove, many people pass and repass nowadays, who hear no sounds save peaceful voices, and see nothing to remind them of the time when the gray old woods resounded with "war's mingled sounds of triumph and despair."

The bones of the English dead have crumbled in the soil we daily tread upon; no headstone marks a single resting-place; no monument gives credit to their deeds of valor. We have left to oblivion the memory of those brave men who stemmed the unequal fight. Do we say their lives were thrown away, that with all that they accomplished nothing? Do we find fault with the commander for his rashness?

We are reminded that he had still in mind the "Order of the Council." "If any quarter of the enemy lie near and your force be in any measure capable in a short time to visit and fall upon them, you are accordingly, with all your force to make your march thither and assault them."

Nigh unto two hundred years after the battle of Black Point<sup>1</sup> one of the bravest and most brilliant generals of the Union army in the Civil war, a general whose very name was synonymous with dashing courage and heroism, led the Seventh Cavalry Regiment of the regular army into the valley of the Little Big Horn in Montana, and there attacked an overwhelm-

<sup>1</sup> Battle of Black Point, June 29, 1677. Battle of Little Big Horn, June 25, 1876.



ing force of Indians, hundreds of whom were slain, before he and all his brave men were left dead upon the plain. Thus died the heroic Custer and the Seventh Regiment.

Custer's fight was the last great battle in Indian warfare. In a measure the battle that was fought at Black Point, June 29, 1677, was a counterpart to the greater battle when civilization controlled the continent. These men alike deserve the tribute of their countrymen, and we do well to honor such as rendered at Black Point the full measure of their devotion.

'T was theirs to strive, although to strive were vain,  
 'T was theirs to show their Anglo Saxon worth;  
 To live or die in throes of mighty pain,  
 That gave an infant nation to the earth.

---

The following document relative to Walter Gendall referred to in the text of Mr. Horatio Hight's article, has been furnished by Dr. Charles E. Banks. It is a transcript of the original from the Suffolk County Court MSS. XVI 499.

Black Point y<sup>e</sup> 12: 76

Articles of evidence in ye case of Walter Gendall Nicholas Bedford Will Lucas etc: as will be atested by y<sup>e</sup> severall soldiers belonging to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> fort.

1 Upon our neare approach to Black point there was discourered 2 men in a red blankett y<sup>e</sup> other in a white skulking from rock to rock y<sup>e</sup> better to seem.....like indians.

In Secretary Rawsons handwriting y<sup>e</sup> prisoner in Court  
 owned y<sup>e</sup> article

2 Being landed y<sup>e</sup> first we mett was Nicholas Bedford of whom it was demanded by oure leader w<sup>t</sup> number of indians

was upon y<sup>e</sup> rock, his ansir was y<sup>t</sup> he saw noe indians since he came there.

3 Coming up with Gendall & demanding w<sup>t</sup> indians were upon y<sup>e</sup> rock.

This Gendall own<sup>d</sup> in open Court 13 meh 76 E. R. S.

4 It being demanded of s<sup>d</sup> Gendall why they shew not themselves to vs before & after landing, his ans. was y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> indians whose prissoners they were would not suffer y<sup>em</sup> soe to doe.

This s<sup>d</sup> Gendall owned in open Court 13 Meh 76 E. R. S.

5 That y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Lucas hath since confessed that it was he & y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gendall y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>th</sup> blanketts attired soe like indians y<sup>e</sup> better to impede our landing & y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gendall for his soe doeing & for helping him to run aye (away?) p<sup>v</sup>issions was to give y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Lucas one years board & meals for his family.

6 Oure leader demanding of Gendall trully to inform him w<sup>t</sup> strength y<sup>e</sup> indians were his ans: was 500

This he ownes he s<sup>d</sup> & believes soe still 13 Meh 76 E. R. S.

7 It being demanded whether y<sup>e</sup> indians would come this way his ans: was y<sup>t</sup> he expected Mogg & diuers others every day.

Owned alsoe by him. E. R. S.

8 That upon y<sup>e</sup> near approach of some captiues whom (though?) Mr Allason viewing with prospect glass affirmed to be English yet y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gendall would still perswade vs y<sup>t</sup> they were indian scouts for says he I am sure they will be heare.

Owned in Court 13 Meh 76 E. R. S.

9 Y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gendall was found in contradictions & fallsitys in most y<sup>t</sup> he s<sup>d</sup> & will wee beleeeve appeare to be a very notorious (person?) & s<sup>d</sup> Bedford & Lucas be once damned by authority as allsoe Nathan Bedford.

10 As to goods & p<sup>v</sup>issions of diuers mens felloneously taken off y<sup>e</sup> rock by y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gendall he first sayd y<sup>e</sup> severall owners should only pay him freight and have y<sup>m</sup> but when oure officer asked him seriously to tell him w<sup>t</sup> he intended to do w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>m</sup> he answered he intended to make money of y<sup>m</sup> to redeeme y<sup>e</sup> poore captaiues: whereas we now understand y<sup>t</sup> he pretended to y<sup>e</sup> (Maj. Gen<sup>l</sup>) Mr Moody & others as appeares by letters from them to our comander y<sup>t</sup> he had only saved a little for his poore neighbours

at y<sup>e</sup> great Island but y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>t</sup> would become of y<sup>e</sup> poore captives redeeming any we leave to y<sup>r</sup><sup>e</sup> worships to Judge.

11 That whereas y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gendall pretends to y<sup>r</sup> Maior Gen<sup>l</sup> Mr Moody & others to have saved those things from y<sup>e</sup> hoggs we humbly conceive y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> hoggs would not open doores & fetch wheate out of chambers especialy such as was barrellled up neither doe we think y<sup>e</sup> hoggs could eate beefe in barrells woole (brokes?) iron beames iron half hundreds neather will it be thought y<sup>t</sup> hoggs would eate hides greene or dry since they had corn at pleasure neather would they eate live hoggs since there were store of dead carcasses: he need not therefore as he hath done killed other mens hoggs as he hath done.

14 Whereas y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gendall pretends to have saved those things for his poore neighbours at y<sup>e</sup> Great Island: it evidently appears y<sup>t</sup> theare weare severall goods belonging to his s<sup>d</sup> neighbours y<sup>e</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> howener (medled?) withall to save as he pretends no not soe much as his intimate friend Nathan Bedford who had as much as any else & lay as handy as any who was owner of y<sup>e</sup> boate s<sup>d</sup> Gendall had: & at y<sup>t</sup> time a captiue & consequently needed as much to be redeemed as any.

Edw Hamsell deposes 13 Mch 76 E. R. S.

14 That y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Lucas hath since confessed y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gendall was heare upon y<sup>e</sup> rock 2 days before he & Nicholas Bedford Brought y<sup>e</sup> boate in w<sup>ch</sup> interim came one Sarah Mills a quaker who was left heare & her son in law Jos. Winnock sometimes a captiue but rann away againe: while being here they saw Gendall coming on horse backe w<sup>th</sup> a white cloth upon a stick: immediately he charged y<sup>m</sup> to be gonn: telling y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>e</sup> indians were coming: soe away rann they leaving him alone upon black point rock.

John Start, Edward Hamsell & Sarah  
Mills sworne by y<sup>e</sup> men 13 Mch 76 E. R. S.

15 The s<sup>d</sup> Lucas hath since confessed y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gendall brought on shore y<sup>e</sup> remaines of M<sup>r</sup> ffryars goods & intended (had we not come in y<sup>e</sup> interim) to have hid in y<sup>e</sup> sands & soe to have pretended y<sup>e</sup> Indians had robed him of ali & to have gon to M<sup>r</sup> ffryar for more goods.

Ye goods so used by Edw. Hamsell &  
John Start deposed to 13 Mch 76 E. R. S.

16 That y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gendall did own y<sup>t</sup> he was y<sup>e</sup> cause why y<sup>e</sup> indians marched further westward & y<sup>t</sup> he was with them when they came to (fare?) & sumons ther garrison

17 It is verily beleaved by us all y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gendall was of counsell to y<sup>e</sup> Indians for y<sup>e</sup> taking of this garrison: he knowing y<sup>e</sup> weaknesse of those to desert.

18 Whereas y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gendall pretends y<sup>t</sup> we y<sup>e</sup> soldiers tooke away a barrell of wine per force it is utterly false for he gave it to y<sup>e</sup> company y<sup>e</sup> better as we suppose to prevaill with us to lett him goe off with his stolen goods.

19 Whereas y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Gendall y<sup>t</sup> great part of this was his own: this is utterly false for our comander proffered him many times y<sup>t</sup> if he could make it any way provable y<sup>t</sup> any was his he would not stay one tittle of it beside had he as he says brought y<sup>e</sup> fish & wheat from Sackery Hoek & richmonds Island how y<sup>en</sup> came soe many of black point hides (as owned by himself to be soe) to be under y<sup>e</sup> fish & wheat but we suppose when all y<sup>e</sup> truth appeare his bussiness will looke with a foule face

Edw Hamsell Jno Start Edw Lowell sworn  
to by all 3 13 Mch 76 E. R. R.

May it please y<sup>r</sup> Hon<sup>rs</sup> I am not certain whether it were to y<sup>e</sup> Major Gen & M<sup>r</sup> Moody y<sup>e</sup> Gendall did declare his pretended reason for taking away y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> provisions or not as y<sup>e</sup> 11 article or not but this it was y<sup>t</sup> by misinformation kept me for seasing of it: y<sup>e</sup> mot it is heare so will be attested upon oath.

## REMINISCENCES OF REV. DR. EDWARD PAYSON.

BY CYRUS HAMLIN, D. D., LL. D.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, May 10, 1895.*

I CAME to Portland in January, 1827, on completing my sixteenth year. Everything was surprisingly new to me and inspired me to a new sort of life. I had

seen one or two villages of twenty-five to fifty houses. Portland had twelve to fifteen thousand inhabitants, and to me it was a great city, a hundred-fold greater than it is now.

The young men whom I saw were Wm. D. Little, Neal Dow, Eben Steele, Erastus Hayes, William Cutter, David Cutter, Oliver Dorrance, John D. Kinsman, William Woodbury, Philip Greely, Albert Titcomb, and others, who I was told were the young men of Portland. I had no acquaintance with them. I looked up to them with a boy's admiration. All have passed away but three. Wm. W. Thomas, Neal Dow and Albert Titcomb still live, among the nineties, and will probably complete the nineteenth century and hail the advent of the twentieth. Their fathers, the Cutters, Danas, Greelys, Storers, Mitchells, and many compeers, were men of great worth and dignity of character. John Neal also flashed across our sky, meteor-like, and was a man of renown.

The streets of Portland were generally mud or dust; the sidewalks occasionally of brick, but oftener of plank. Of this I am sure on account of the vain effort to pick up some things on the first of April that were securely nailed down. This made me for a time suspicious of everything new in Portland. The streets, if lighted at all, were badly lighted, for in a dark night I carried a lantern. Matches were sulphur dipped at the point, and then with tinder, steel and flint a flame could be obtained by one skilled in the process. In the shop we had a chemical match. A small bottle wadded with asbestos was soaked in sulphuric acid,

and the match plunged into this was immediately inflamed. For the house or shop this was excellent, as the matches and bottle were always kept in some well-known place, and the whale-oil lamp or the tallow dip was thus lighted. This for a room or shop was almost equal in convenience to anything we have now, but it could not be attached to the person with ease or safety. Smokers sometimes carried a small bottle in the vest pocket, but the acid often made itself known to the injury of the vest.

Portland had then a very energetic trade with the West Indies. The importation of molasses for the manufacture of rum was enormous. The long lines of hogsheads on the wharves, and vessels waiting to unload, puzzled my boyish judgment. It seemed to me the people of Maine must live largely upon molasses. It would have been nearer the truth to say they were dying of molasses, for all that unending supply was being rapidly transmuted into New England rum, which everybody drank. There were then, as you have often been told by Neal Dow, five or six distilleries in Portland alone, and their lurid fires never ceased day or night, weekday or Sunday. I had been taught from childhood by an anxious mother that rum was the great destroyer, but Portland made so much of it I supposed its terrible poison must be all somehow very nearly right.

But I remember well how Portland was stirred to its depths by Dr. Justin Edwards, who most vividly portrayed the evils of intoxicating drinks, and called all Christians and patriots to total abstinence. Some

ridiculed, some cursed, but a great many were persuaded, and the rum interest felt that a vigorous blow had been dealt to the craft. Indeed, it never recovered from that blow, and Neal Dow finally gave it the *coup de grace*, and every distillery fire went out.

But when I came to Portland in 1827, the greatest, the most unique object of interest was Dr. Payson. Although his work was nearly done, and he had been assured by his physicians that he could have little hope of recovery, yet he preached occasionally with a fervor and power that left an abiding impression upon the minds of his hearers. I saw Payson then only during the last nine and one-half months of his heroic conflict with disease. But no person ever made that impression upon me that he did. This may have been in part owing to his reputation. His own people all but worshiped him. Other cities offered him many strong inducements to leave Portland, but he never heeded them. His saintly character, his failing health, under the advance of a most painful disease, the general expectation of his death, his great patience and persistence in duty, had softened the asperities that had existed. The tongue of slander was silent. The efforts to injure his character had rebounded upon the accusers, and men of various beliefs crowded to hear Payson's last words. As an arm on one side and a leg on the other were paralyzed, a source of constant and severe pain, there could not be the slightest effort at any of the graces of oratory. Anything of that kind would have been utterly out of place. When it was known that Payson would preach, the church was

full at an early hour. He went down the broad aisle supported by one of his deacons, swinging mechanically the paralyzed limb into place, so as to support him in part. He ascended awkwardly, pathetically, if you please, the pulpit stairs, for it drew many tears from those who loved and honored him, and who knew that he was determined to preach so long as power of voice or motion was left to him, in defiance of weakness and suffering.

It was literally going down the broad aisle, for the floor of the church had been elevated in the rear some three or four feet so as to form an inclined plane toward the pulpit. This had been done at his request. It made it easier for him to reach every ear with his voice and every countenance with his eye. He wanted to get into personal relation with every person in his audience.

I saw Dr. Payson only as an invalid under medical condemnation to death. There was nothing in his personal appearance to attract a crowd. He was only a man of ordinary proportions, perhaps slightly above the average in height. He was of dark complexion, had a piercing black eye, with a kindly expression of countenance shaded by constant, unintermitted suffering. The indifferent observer saw only a crippled man, awkwardly performing a public duty. It might be said to the assembled crowd, "But what went ye out for to see? A reed shaken by the wind?" A broken reed at that.

I recall very distinctly the impression of Payson's voice. It was grave, earnest and clear, so that not a



syllable was lost to the listener. You heard every sentence without any effort of attention. A peculiarity of his preaching at that time was his wealth of illustration. He was a man of wide reading, and he had a memory that kept pace with his rapid reading. There was no department of history, science, philosophy or theology that he did not aim to keep up with. He laid all his reading and all his life's experience and observation under tribute for the illustration and enforcement of the truth in hand. His illustrations were natural, unstudied; they came of themselves, but were often so pat as to have the force of logic. There was no such thing as inattention while he was speaking. The truth may have been unpopular, but it was so illustrated and brought within the sphere of the listener's own experience that he was eagerly listened to. It was a surprise to me that I understood, or thought I understood, everything that Payson said. I thought a preacher so distinguished would be far above my comprehension. His thoughts were clear and definite, and so clearly expressed that the young as well as the old could take them in. He intended just that, and they did understand him. I listened for the first time to a sermon that I followed from beginning to end, and felt that in some mysterious way what he said was meant for me, although I knew it was not. His felicity of illustration gave an attractive charm to everything he was trying to enforce, and the earnestness and honesty of his manner and character were above all oratory and rhetoric.

It was, however, in the Bible class that I recall his

manner with the greatest distinctness. He held on to that after he had forever left the pulpit. His formal farewell to the pulpit was inexpressibly tender and affecting, and melted the whole audience to tears. One reason given was that he might husband his little remaining strength for the Bible class, which was not designed for the church members, but exclusively for those who had not made a profession of faith. I had attended this exercise from the first Sunday of my being in Portland. There was a strange fascination in it. It was in a long, narrow conference room, and the desk was in the middle of the right-hand side as you entered. I was always in my place about halfway from the door to the desk. The room was always full when Payson entered, and immediately afterward the standing places were all occupied. I sat where I could see every lineament of his countenance. It was unlike any countenance I had ever seen and it made an indelible impress on me. His eye was bright and clear, but there was no muscular (or muscle) life in his face. It was as immobile as though carved from some dark wood. It was a very sad countenance, and the constant heroic determination to repress every outward indication of pain had given that firm, fixed, sculptured look to the lineaments of his face.

After the singing of a hymn and the utterance of a brief, earnest prayer, the work of the hour began — and it was always the work of a master. He exhibited in his instructions a rare knowledge of human nature, or rather of the human heart in all its relations to the great questions of the future life. He

knew what was in man. He seemed to have a subtle intuition of all the phases and turns of thought and feeling which were possible in human souls awakened to spiritual thought. His object was to help all thoughtful persons over the difficulties they found in their way in commencing a religious life. He would suppose cases so aptly that every one would find his own case fairly stated and treated.

He knew there were others who came to the meeting with no fixed moral purpose. They were considered in various lights and shades, but always in a way to attract rather than repel. He knew also that some might be present with feelings of positive hostility to the great truths of redemption. He treated such cases with great wisdom and tenderness; never in a way to give any reasonable person any occasion of offense. There was no monotony in the service from week to week. The audience room was always packed. There was something very peculiar in Dr. Payson's prayers or praying. The room became so still that it seemed as though every one had stopped breathing. He seemed to enter into the very presence of God and to bring the divine presence into the room. I used to hear persons speak of Payson's prayers as the most wonderful part of the service. Other men might preach like him but nobody could pray like him.

I have forgotten to say that when he began to speak his countenance gradually changed; it lighted up. His face became mobile and expressive of emotion. His Gethsemane countenance left him and he was on

the Mount of Transfiguration. I have no question but the relief from pain was real and absolute for the time. There was a physical change wrought through the mysterious connection of the mind with the body. He had a high conception of the possibilities of every soul for good or ill. Of the three hundred young persons before him he noted every one. He had that capacity of seeing his audience not *en masse* but as individuals, in every one of whom he felt a deep interest and for whose eternal future he must give account to God. He had, in overpowering measure, the feelings of Paul toward the Galatians who travailed in pain for them until Christ should be formed in them. No new face could appear in his audience, no old face could disappear, without attracting his attention.

As this paper is a mere personal reminiscence, I may be allowed perhaps to introduce my experience on this point of his individual interest in his hearers. When he requested from the pulpit that his church members would not attend the Bible class, as he had been informed that many persons were excluded for want of room, and the exercise was intended expressly for those who were not members of the church, I absented myself as a matter of course, as I thought it not fair that I should go every Sunday and thus exclude some other one. Monday morning a church member came to me in the shop, and taking me aside, said that Dr. Payson had noticed my absence and wished to know if his remark from the pulpit had caused it. I confessed it had. I was sorry to leave, but it did not seem right for me to crowd in and crowd another out. He re-

plied that Dr. Payson's remark was designed to provide room for such as me. and that Dr. Payson wished me to return. It surprised me profoundly that he should have noticed me or thought of me at all, and still more that he should have sent one to look me up. I thought of the good shepherd leaving the ninety and nine.

I was in my place the next Sunday before the house was full. It soon became compactly filled except the aisle left open for the doctor. At length he came in, leaning heavily on Dea. Coe, and was helped into his chair in the desk. With his unparalyzed hand he wiped the perspiration from his face, and then turning to his right he swept his earnest look round to the left, and saw every face that was turned toward him. I am not sure by any means that he looked at me, but he seemed to, and when I looked up he still seemed to be looking at me with a look of welcome, but of concern. It seemed to say, "You poor little country boy, what is to be your future in the temptations of your new life?" Before he gave out the hymn he wanted to correct a misapprehension. His remark from the pulpit to his church members had been misunderstood by some. Two interesting young strangers had stayed away the last time from that misapprehension. He was glad to see them in their seats again, and hoped if any others had remained away from a like cause they would return. I cannot doubt but one of the two referred to myself. That watchful care, that earnest solicitude, that love that was stronger than death, were more potent appeals than

any human eloquence could have been. Time does not efface my memory of them. Such experiences enter into one's mental and moral being, and form a part of his existence. Present things may make a mere evanescent impression which suddenly fades away, but these never. We lay up our treasures in youth. we enjoy them in old age.

Dr. Payson's ruling passion was strong in death. His triumphant departure is too well known for me to describe it here. When dying he wished to have this message on a slip of paper pinned to his bosom in the casket: —

Remember the words that I spoke unto you while I was present with you.

I fell into the long procession that passed by the casket. I read this inscription. I gave that face one earnest gaze. It looked peaceful and restful, and yet, perhaps, from our own imagination, there was the impress of joyful triumph on his brow. He had fought the good fight, he had finished his course, he had kept the faith, he had gone to receive the crown. This was my farewell to Dr. Payson, my spiritual father, and one of the most distinguished citizens of Portland and of Maine.

BRG. GENERAL WADSWORTH'S DEPOSITION,  
COURT OF INQUIRY, PENOB-  
SCOT EXPEDITION.

*(From Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 145, page 275.)*

THE failure of the expedition under inquiry seems to me to be owing principally to the lateness of our arrival before the enemy, the smallness of our land force, and the uniform backwardness of the Commander of the fleet.

As to the lateness of our arrival I would only observe that after being necessarily detained in Nantasket road one day whilst the Commodore was arranging his fleet and giving out his signals, and the two following by a storm and contrary winds, the fleet sailed on the morning of the nineteenth of July for Townsend: that we had not left sight of the road before the whole fleet was obliged to heave to for several hours to wait for the ordinance brig, which was then standing back and forth at the mouth of the harbor, and that at eight o'clock the following evening the fleet hove to off Portsmouth to wait for the Hampden, which ship had been sent in to join there. The fleet lay by till morning: the wind was southerly and a fine breeze. These two delays, though short, probably caused a delay of two days as the wind and weather afterwards proved.

With respect to what took place at Townsend I

subscribe to Gen. Lovell's representation with this addition, that at least one fourth part of the troops then appeared to me to be small boys and old men and unfit for the service.

I also subscribe to Gen. Lovell's representation of our arrival and during our continuance on the heights of Majabigwaduce until the evacuation with this addition,— that we had between the 2d and 7th of August cast up a redout In the northwesterly part of the peninsula near the marsh, thrown up a covered way across the beach and mostly finished a battery on the high ground opposite the neck on the main in order to preserve a communication with the main in case of any accident to our shipping — that 'twas said there were 234 of the marines that joined the militia at their first landing, and that both they and the sailors while on shore were under the direction of the general.

After our troops were re-imbarked on board the transports on the morning of 14th August, it being quite calm the general gave orders for the transports to tow up the river with the tide of flood and pretty soon after we were under way. Set off with Capt. Satter in order to see the Commo, to know what measures he intended to pursue. A small breeze of wind ahead and the tide of ebb taking us just after the transports had passed Fort Point, obliged them to come to anchor. when the wind died away and left us quite calm. After issuing orders for the companies that had been broken in the retreat and had got on board different transports to be collected, also to find out their baggage and camp utensils and the whole to



look to their arms and ammunition and to be in readiness for landing at the shortest notice. I set out to go on shore at Fort Point to put the hospital in readiness to be moved in case it should be necessary, but before I had half reached the shore our fleet below appeared to be standing up the river after us with a sea breeze which soon reached us. I then gave orders to the agent of transports being then within hail of him, to dispatch a transport with two flat bottomed boats immediately to Fort Point to take off the hospital and to proceed up the river with the rest of the transports which was complied with.

I proceeded on shore, ordered all the cattle to be driven off the point up the river and the buildings to be fired, and as we were somewhat hurried, took some of the last of the hospital with the surgeons into the boat in which I proceeded up the river. Our ships of war were now a little past Fort Point and the enemy's foremost ships not far behind. The Hampden, Hunter and a brig were cut off before.

We made the best of our way with the boat and came up with the transports just below the narrows, where they were very much in a cluster in the eddy on the westerly side of the river: one sloop had run on shore and more seemed to be inclining that way. I still proceeded through the transports up the river and gave them orders as I went by no means to run on shore so long as they could keep afloat without drifting down on the enemy; and as I passed the ordinance brig gave orders for a brass twelve pounder to be in readiness in a float boat whilst I sought a place

up the narrows convenient for hauling it up, in order to check the enemy's pursuit.

At this time the foremost of our vessels of war were passing the transports and there appeared to me to be a fair opportunity of saving our whole fleet: had some of our heaviest ships been ordered to form a line a little below our transports to have stopped the enemy's foremost ships in their pursuit: the wind was then dying away for the evening and the tide of ebb very strong, so that their heaviest ships could not have got up to their assistance till the next tide.

When I had discovered a convenient landing for the cannon up the narrows I immediately returned; meeting by the way Maj. Couzens the commanding officers of the York troops, who had the chief of his men with him and one of Colonel Mitchell's field officers, whom I directed to march up the river with their men and to keep about with the shipping.

On coming in sight of the transports, found them chiefly on shore in a cluster and on fire, the enemy at anchor almost abreast with them: a small schooner in which was the greater part of our provisions was then in the strength of the tide and drifting down on the enemy; it was in vain that a number of boats were ordered to tow across the stream and with much difficulty that a boat was got off to take out her crew. In this I was directly opposed to Lieut. Col. Revere who said that I had no right to command either him or the boat and gave orders to the contrary. The boat went off to the schooner and he was promised an arrest as soon as the army should be collected. The reason

Lieut. Col. Revere gave for the boats not going off to the schooner, was that he had all his private baggage at stake and asked who would thank him for losing that in attempting to save the schooner to the state. I asked him whether he came there to take care of his private baggage or to serve the state. I then endeavored with the assistance of some officers I met at the shore to collect the troops in order to get what stores could be saved from the transports before they burnt and to defend those that should not take fire from being carried off by the enemy's boats: but this was not practicable: the troops were chiefly disposed or gone back into the woods and the rest not to be commanded.

By the help of a few individuals, chiefly officers, a small quantity of provisions and amunition was got on shore: this brought it to ten o'clock in the evening and there being no prospect of doing anything to purpose at the shore, we retired to a house on the high ground about a quarter of a mile from the river where we met about 20 officers and soldiers, and continued till morning. In the fore part of the night one of the ships of war was fired in the narrows: the ordnance brig drifted up the river with the tide of flood. Early in the morning I gave orders to collect the troops but few could be found: the greater part of those when they found there were orders for halting suddenly took themselves away, some with and some without their officers. About 8 o'clock in the morning there was a collection of a number of officers among which were Col's McCobb and Tyler, Lt. Col. Howard, Maj's

Brown and Hill, with several captains and other officers. It was the opinion of those gentlemen that nothing could be done to any purpose with the men remaining on the ground, there being about 40 of Col. McCobb's regiment which I think were all the land forces then left, and it was said, I think by Col. Tyler that the general had given orders for every man to shift for himself: yet they said that they would not march off if I gave orders to the contrary, though the men they believed could not be retained in any case.

I was then sending an officer up the river to Gen. Lovel to take his orders upon the matter when I was informed that the remaining part of our fleet by that time was nearly at the head of the tide and were blowing up: — concluded that the detaining the officers without men could answer no valuable purpose on which we parted. After this I set off in company with Capt. Burke and part of his seamen with a number of others for Camden: As to what passed after I arrived there I suppose it does not respect the failure of the expedition.

PELEG WADSWORTH, BR. GEN.

The uniform backwardness of the commander of the fleet appeared in the several councils of war at which I was present: where he always held up the idea that the damage that his ships would receive in attempting the enemy's shipping would more than counterbalance the advantage of destroying them, since the destruction of those ships would not give up the possession of the enemy immediately: It was urged by the Gen'l that this was a necessary step toward their reduction,

his answer was in general, what would be achieved by his going in to the enemy's shipping, and towards the latter part of the seige the storming of their principal fortress by land was made the condition of his attacking them by sea. I believe that the enemy's ships might have been destroyed at any time during the siege wind and tide permitting, especially after the reduction of the battery on the first of August.

PELEG WADSWORTH, BR. GEN'L.

*Question.* Do you recollect asking for Col. Revere and asking Capt. Cushing to cut out the embrasures as mentioned in Capt. Caines' deposition ?

*Answer.* I am not positive that I asked for him, but had thoughts in my mind why I had not seen him there at the fixing (or firing ?) the batteries. I believe I asked Capt. Cushing's advice about making the embrasures : I well remember that the next day Col. Revere chalked them out.

*Question.* Whether Col. Revere was missing on shore ?

*Answer.* I saw him but seldom on shore during the first week after our landing.

QUESTIONS ASKED BY COL. REVERE.

*Q.* Do you recollect my carrying you to a place and showing it a proper one for getting up the cannon and butting a road ?

*A.* I remember being on the bank with Col. Revere and pitching on a place to get up the Cannon where we afterwards got them up.

*Q.* Do you remember sending for me to go to an island to the eastward of Hacker's Island to find a post to annoy the enemy's shipping?

*A.* I remember you went with me. I don't recollect sending for you, but don't think it improbable.

QUESTIONS BY CAPT. CARNES.

*Q.* Did you say or hear Gen. Lovell say that if the siege continued seven years if it was possible to avoid it, he would not order Col. Revere to take command?

*A.* I have no recollection of the sort or even that it was ever in my mind: if I had said it, 'tis probable it would have left some traces in my mind.

QUESTIONS ASKED BY THE COMMITTEE.

*Q.* Did you during the siege discover any inattention or backwardness to duty in Colonel Revere?

*A.* I did not see him so frequently in camp as I expected: this was in my mind at the time of it, his sentiments and opinions where was a division of voices were always different from mine — I remember that he was against taking post to the east of the enemy's main fort.

*Q.* Did you ever propose to the gen'l before the arrival of the enemy's re-inforcement that it was proper to determine upon the mode and place of retreat in case of the arrival of re-inforcement?

*A.* I did.

*Q.* Was any such measure ever determined previous to the arrival of the re-inforcement?

*A.* Nothing except securing our retreat off the

peninsula: I asked the General whether I should go up the river and see where the ground was convenient for covering the shipping from the enemy in case they should be reinforced. He said he had no forces to spare in case we viewed the ground that could do anything that way.

Sworn to before Court Sept. 29, 1779. O. Peabody, Clerk.

---

## LETTER OF COL. HENRY JACKSON TO MASSACHUSETTS COUNCIL.

(From *Massachusetts Archives*, Vol. 201, page 258.)

FALMOUTH, Aug. 28, 1779.

SIR:—I arrived here 24th being very rainy and disagreeable march my regiment did not arrive till yesterday on arriving made strict inquiry for General Lovell and from reports expected him in town from day to day till yesterday even when an express arrived with a letter from Rev. John Murray dated Georgetown, Aug. 25. the following is a paragraph

“I proceeded to Fort Western where arrived at midnight and found the Como. with Major Brown, who is aid to the General together with the secretary and several others of the General’s family, but not a word from himself since he set out from Penobscot in company with some Indians and an interpreter, together with Maj. Todd, Col. Davis and Dr. Downing designing by the help of the Indians to make a short passage by way of the streams to Seabasticook, but now every one that undertook the longest route is arrived even the women. I have talked with

one that carried her babe not four weeks old and another of 62 that carried bed and provisions. At 3 o'clock Monday morning an express set out for highest settlements on Sebacicook and returned without tidings of the General. I then dispatched 2 faithful men from Fort Halifax with orders to follow the streams and keep the Indian track until they had gone through and informed Brig. Wadsworth at Camden of the result.

You will perceive from this narrative that my fears have been alarmed for the General's safety Indians kept no faith unless it appears to be their present interest to do so. Torres multiplying the hope of reconciliation with a victorious enemy, and the prospect of a present, even if it were a gallon of rum would be a sufficient price for the life of an American to most of that class of men: if the present express brings no better news than the last I mean next to find a messenger to the Indians to demand him, and a flag of truce to the enemy to enquire for him: we have learned from a man that was lately taken in a canoe from this river and carried to the enemy's camp and afterwards made his escape, that the enemy are about embarking and are bound for Townsend Kennebec and Falmouth."

Your Honor will observe by the above paragraph that it is very suspicious that the Indians have either killed the General or delivered him to the enemy, and what makes it more alarming is, the General's commission as found in the woods by a soldier and the gentleman who came express informed one he saw it and read it, also from the above paragraph it appears very probable the enemy intend to pay this town a visit and in my opinion, this harbor from its situation will be their first object. I shall therefore make a stand here until I hear from the Hon. Board. I this morning, ordered Capt. Vose of the Continental artillery who Gen. Gates was pleased to detach from his army with my regiment to immediately examine



in the state of cannon and ordnance at this port and make return to me their situation.

The Sloop with ordnance stores on board remains at Portsmouth waiting orders from the Hon. Board: as she was not put under my direction and my not knowing what stores are on board her, cannot determine if these will be wanted at this post. Yesterday the Sloop Fanny Capt. Kilburn arrived here with provisions from board of War at Boston, directed to my care to be delivered to order of General Lovell for the use of the retreating troops under his command: As the General is not yet heard from and I am this moment informed the Brig. of the County has ordered Col. Mitchell's Regiment of militia to repair at this post, and as part of said regiment is arrived and are coming in every hour I have thought proper to deliver the whole of the above cargo to Mr. John Lucas, Commissary of issues to Gen. Lovell's army to be delivered out to the troops: if it should be the determination of the Hon. Board to make a stand here, it will be necessary to have a magazine of provisions immediately formed in some place near this post as the provisions now on land will not last more than ten days. I would also recommend that a purchasing commis. be appointed to purchase fresh provisions for immediate consumption of the troops and the salt beef and hard bread on hand be kept in case of an emergency . . . . and by examination I find this town and harbor is by no means in a state of defense as but few of the cannons are fit for any long service and if the Hon. Board should think proper to

make this post defensible it will be necessary to have a number of heavy cannon immediately sent here: the militia are exceedingly destitute of arms ammunition and accoutrements as I find by enquiry that not more than one half are armed and accoutred.

H. JACKSON.

---

## PORTLAND PRIVATEERS IN THE WAR OF 1812.

CONTRIBUTED BY CAPT. DANIEL O. DAVIS.

[Continued from page 183.]

Reports of Prisoners brought into the Port of Portland by the brig or vessel called the Dash, of Portland, whereof George Bacon is Master from a Cruise.

### Description of the Capturing Vessel.

Name, Dash, No. of Guns, three, Master, George Bacon, Commissioned, Portland. Names of Prisoners captured in vessel  
Thinks 1 to Myself Oct. 26th, 1814, Thomas Henderson, Masters Mate, Francis Collins, Midshipman, Richard Deloughry, Pilot, James Torrey, Seaman, Thomas Eddy, Seaman, Thomas Hawey, Seaman, William Rose, Seaman, Michael Hogan, Seaman, Thomas Taylor, Seaman, John Clerk, Seaman, Jabez Lawrence, Seaman, James Machan, Seaman, James Tight, Seaman, James Right, Seaman, John Parker, Seaman, William Clerk, Seaman, John Wesson, Seaman, William Dalton, Seaman, William Warrell, Seaman, John Miller, Seaman, Thomas Foster, Boy, Combatants 1 each. (This prize appears under the American Flag as a private armed vessel, Commission dated Nov. 1st, 1814. D. O. Davis)

REMARKS.

(Copy of Capts Certificate)

Port of Portland, Oct. 27th, 1814.

The above is a true report of Prisoners brought into the Port of Portland in the Private Armed Brig Dash, Whereof I am Master. (unsigned)

Name, Schr. Fox, No. of Guns, 13, Master Elihu D. Brown, Commissioned Portsmouth, N. H., Name of Prisoner, James P. Vinet, Cook, Captured in vessel Friends Adventuue, April 13th, 1814, Combattants, 1.

REMARKS.

Collectors Office, District of Portland and Falmouth, April 19th, 1814. I hereby Certify, that I have Carefully examined the within Report, and that I have verified the same by the Prisoner on board who is found to be in number and description as therein stated.

(Signed) Isaac Ilsley, Collector.

Port of Portland, April 20th, 1814.

I have this day received into My Custody one Prisoner agreeably to the Within Report.

(Signed) Hy. Thornton, Marshall of Maine.

Report of Prisoners brought into the port of Portland by the prize Brig or vessel called the Ceres, Joseph Thomas, prize Master, Captured by the private armed Schr. Lawrence, of Baltimore, Edward Veazie, Commander.

Name, Schr. Lawrence, No. of guns, 9, Master, Edward Veazie, Commissioned Baltimore, Prisoners, Neal W. Kennedy, 1st Mate, Brig Ceres, and Thomas Burton, Seaman, Captured April 25th, 1814, British Subjects.

Collectors Office, District of Portland and Falmouth, June 8th, 1814.

I hereby Certify that I have Carefully examined the within report and that I have verified the same by the Prisoners on board, who are found to be in number and description as therein stated. (Signed) Isaac Ilsley, Col.

Port of Portland, June 8th, 1814.

I have this day received into My Custody, two prisoners agreeably to the within report.

(Signed) Hy. Thornton, Marshall of Maine

Report of Prisoners brought into the Port of Portland, by Private Armed Vessells.

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE CAPTURING VESSELL.

Name, Schr. Mammoth, No. of guns, 10, Master, Sam'l. Franklin, where Commissioned, Baltimore, Names of Prisoners, George Gilliard, Rank, Master, Nation, British. John Ramer, 2d Mate, Russian. John Eberg, Seaman, Swedish. John Aldronds, Seaman, Spanish. John Platt, Seaman, Swedish. Peter Jonah, Seaman, Spanish. Lazare Ivaro, Seaman, Spanish. Augustine Gersier, Seaman, Spanish. Antonio Ratalaw, Seaman, Italian. James Thompson, Seaman, citizen of the U. S. Juan Sebaro, Seaman, France, Captured in Brig Camelian, May 12th, 1814.

#### REMARKS.

Collectors Office District of Portland and Falmouth, June 3d, 1814.

I hereby Certify, that I have Carefully examined the Within Report, and that I have verified the same by the Prisoners on board who are found to be in number and description as therein stated.

(Signed) Isaac Ilsley, Coll.

Port of Portland, June 3d, 1814.

I have this day received into My Custody eleven Prisoners agreeably to the Within Report. (Signed) Hy. Thornton,

Marshall of Maine.

Report of Prisoners brought into the Port of Portland, State of Massachusetts, by the private armed Brig, Grand Turk, of Salem, whereof Holton J. Breed, is Master.

Name, Brig, Grand Turk, No. of Guns, 15, Master Holton J. Breed, Commissioned, Salem. Names of Prisoners, George Knee-

land, Mate, Captured in Indian Lass, April 13th, 1814, Combattant, 1. John Jones, Seaman, Indian Lass, Captured April 13th, 1814, Cobattant, 1. Richard Primrose, Seaman, Indian Lass, Captured April 13th, 1814, Combattant 1. Joseph Pendergrass, Boy, Indian Lass, Captured April 13th, 1814, Combattant 1. Thomas M. Graves, Boy, Indian Lass, Captured April 13th, 1814, Combattant 1. Wm. Williamson, Mate, Captured in vessell Catherine, April 11th, 1814, Combattant 1. Peter Lingren, Seaman, Captured in Catherine, April 11th, 1814, Combattant 1. Thomas Baker, Seaman, Captured in Catherine, April 11th, 1814, Combattant 1. Joseph Doyle, Cook, Vessell Catherine, Captured April 11th, 1814, Combattant 1. Daniel McCarthy, Boy, Captured in Catherine, April 11th, 1814, Combattant 1. James Leavy, Mate, Captured in Thomas & Sally, April 13th, 1814, Combattant 1. James Lynch, Seaman, Captured in Thomas & Sally, April 13th, 1814, Combattant 1. Charles Sparks, Seaman, Captured in Thomas & Sally, April 13th, 1814, Combattant 1. George Fargusson, Seaman, Thomas & Sally, April 13th, 1814, Combattant 1. James Parsons, Boy, Thomas & Sally, April 13th, 1814, Combattant 1. Wm. Abercrombie, Master, Captured in Thetis, April 20th, 1814, Combattant 1. Alexander Miller, Mate, Thetis, Captured April 20th, 1814, Combattant 1. Robert Sim, Seaman, Thetis, Captured April 20th, 1814, Combattant 1. Peter Johnson, Seaman, Thetis, Captured April 20th, 1814, Combattant 1. James Brown, Seaman, Captured April 20th, 1814, Combattant 1. Andrew Carmie, Seaman, Thetis, April 20th 1814, Combattant 1. Lewis Reynolds, Midshipman, Captured in Catherine, April 28th, 1814, Combattant 1. John Hayes, Seaman, Catherine, April 28th, 1814, Combattant 1. Andrew Anderson, Seaman, Catherine, April 28th, 1814, Combattant 1. Richard Searchfield, Seaman, Catherine, April 28th, 1814, Combattant 1. John Ramsbottom, Seaman, Catherine, April 28th, 1814, Combattant 1. William Williams, Seaman, Catherine, April 28th, 1814, Combattant 1. Henry Steadall, Seaman, Catherine, April 28th, 1814, Combattant 1. Thomas White, Boy, Catherine, April 28th, Combattant 1.

## REMARKS.

Collectors Office,  
 District of Portland and Falmouth,  
 June 8th, 1814.

I hereby Certify, that I have Carefully examined the Within Report, and that I have Verified the same by the Prisoners on board, who are found to be in number and description as therein stated.  
 (Signed) Isaac Ilsley, Coll.

Portland, June 8th, 1814.

I have this day received into My Custody twenty-nine prisoners agreeably to the Within Report.  
 (Signed) Hy. Thornton, Marshall.

Fort Scammel, June 8th, 1814.

Received of Edward Richardson, 2d Lieutenant of the private armed brig Grand Turk, twenty-seven prisoners of War.

(Signed) Wm. A. Springer, Lieut.  
 34th Inf. Commanding.

## SKETCHES OF THE LIVES OF EARLY MAINE MINISTERS.

BY WILLIAM D. WILLIAMSON.

*Presented to the Maine Historical Society, with an Introduction by Joseph Williamson, December 10, 1891.*

[CONTINUED.]

REV. ISAAC HASEY.

REV. ISAAC HASEY, Harvard College 1762, was ordained June 25, 1765, the first settled minister in the present town of Lebanon. It was then a plantation called Towrook, which had been settled only about eighteen years, and became incorporated June,

1765, into a town. Rev. Mr. Hasey early removed his family into the place, and the proprietors, determined to have the township settled by a moral and religious people, generously supported Mr. Hasey seventeen years. He died in October, 1812, after a short sickness, at an age above seventy years. His son, Benjamin Hasey, Harvard College, 1790. is a counselor-at-law at Topsham, which he has represented in the state legislature several years. Though the morning star of Lebanon was not of the first magnitude, it shone with undiminished luster till it set; the inhabitants rejoiced in its light, and were in tears at its departure.

#### REV. JONAH WINSHIP.

REV. JONAH WINSHIP, Harvard College, 1762, was ordained June 12, 1765, the first settled minister of Woolwich. At that time there were only twenty families and two framed houses, though there had been settlements in the place as a precinct of Georgetown more than an hundred years before. But the plantation, which was emptied of its inhabitants in the second Indian war, lay waste about thirty-five years.

The subject of these remarks was probably a descendant of Edward Winship (sometimes spelt Windship), who settled in Cambridge, and died in 1688, leaving several sons. He was the first Congregational minister settled in his vicinity. His salary was only sixty-seven pounds. He received as a colleague Rev. Jonathan Adams, February 26, 1817, and died in 1824, upwards of eighty years old. He was in good fellow-

ship with other churches of his order in Maine, Rev. Mr. Deane of Portland taking a part in his ordination. Of all Mr. Winship's contemporaries his pastorate was of the longest continuance, being about sixty years. He was, in truth, a patriarch of the East, apt to teach, being of an excellent spirit, full of faith and good fruits. As the sources of earthly comforts dried up those that are heavenly much abounded; a soul refined by grace and discipline for the mansions of blessedness.

#### REV. SAMUEL FOXCROFT.

REV. SAMUEL FOXCROFT, Harvard College, 1754, was ordained January 16, 1765, the first settled minister of New Gloucester, a church being organized there for the first time. His grandfather was Francis Foxcroft, who died at Cambridge in 1727, an eminent man. His sons were Francis and Thomas, both graduated at Harvard, the latter being ordained over the first church in Boston in 1717, and deceased in 1769, aged seventy-three. His son is the subject of this sketch. He first preached in the garrison at New Gloucester, there being at that time no meeting-house in the town. All was harmony and mutual satisfaction in church and parish so long as the proprietors supported him; afterward there was disaffection, and in 1783 the church had a special reason for fasting and prayer to be guided of God in the right way. But the difficulties did not subside, but agitated the people more or less for seven or eight years. He was a minister of undoubted piety, and of good gifts and



sober manners. but his constitution was slender and his health feeble ; unable amidst all his duties to make great and persevering efforts in his Master's cause. He acted in the spirit of a true Christian, for he was ready to take a dismissal, or relinquish his salary, or both, as the parish might choose.

In 1791 the cloud which hung over the place seemed for a season to break away, as the people listened to the animated preaching of a young Mr. Cornwall from Connecticut, who appeared to be directed thither as by a divine ray, to publish the glad tidings of peace. His addresses, public and private, were pungent and powerful ; crowded assemblies hung upon his words ; unusual emotions were oftentimes witnessed, and many under his preaching received the hopes of salvation. But after this young Apollos left the place the cloud returned, and Mr. Foxcroft, in January, 1793, was at his own request finally dismissed. But the vacancy so effected was not followed by refreshing dews from heaven, as if it were favored by divine providence ; and many serious, contemplative people were so impressed with the result. For, though the parish employed successively Rev. Otis Crosby, Hugh Wallis, James Boyd and John Dane, with intention of settling them, all their efforts were disappointed through the lengthened period of nine years.

Rev. Mr. Foxcroft died suddenly at New Gloucester, March 2, 1807, in the seventy-second year of his age, having resided there to that time, after his pastoral relationship to the parish was dissolved. He left issue : one, the Hon. Joseph E. Foxcroft, an only son, who

has been representative of his town in the legislature, and a senator and sheriff of his county.

From the funeral sermon of Rev. Mr. Scott of Minot, we extract these sentiments:—“Mr. Foxcroft professed the true faith and fear of God; was clothed with humility, and was much gifted in prayer. He had a high relish for divine things, and an extensive knowledge of the human heart and its depravity; never satisfied with the externals of religion, nor with flights of love springing from excited passions; nothing short of the faith in Jesus that purifies the heart and leads in the ways of holiness could meet his large desires. Frequently in prayer his whole heart and soul seemed to go forth with his petitions to God.” Rev. Mr. Moseley, who succeeded him in 1802, says:—“Though his passions were strong his disposition was cheerful, free of everything like envy or vanity; humbled for his own unfruitfulness; much in prayer and enraptured in the duty.” In a word, seldom do we find a saint on earth whose zeal to do good is higher and warmer. For as another writer says, in the last year of his life, “He contributed much to the benefit of the people in the new settlement around him by preparing and gratuitously distributing useful publications.”

#### REV. SAMUEL DEANE.

REV. SAMUEL DEANE, Harvard College 1760, second settled minister in the first parish of Portland, was ordained October 17, 1764, colleague pastor of Rev. Thomas Smith, the Didymus of the age. Mr. Deane

was the great-grandson of John Deane, who emigrated from England to this country in 1636, and died at Taunton, and the eldest son of Dea. Samuel Deane of N——, Massachusetts, where he was born in 1733. He was evidently selected as much for his talents and scholarship as for his pastoral qualities and vital godliness. A year he was tutor at Harvard, anterior to which period he composed a Latin poem, which, with other salutatory compositions, was presented by the University to George the Third, on his accession to the throne. His best poem was Pitchwood-Hill in hexameter. “He was a man of good personal appearance and of grave and dignified deportment,” relaxing, however, in social conversation to indulgence in pleasantry and wit too free for a minister of the gospel. Take an anecdote of him when tutor, showing to a stranger a very long sword, one of the curiosities in the museum. “Will you,” says the visitor, “please inform me of its history?” “I believe, replied Mr. Deane, “it is the sword with which Balaam threatened to kill his ass.” “O no,” says the gentleman, “Balaam had no sword, but only wished for one.” “True,” says Mr. Deane, “but that must be the one he wished for.”

Rev. Mr. Deane married, in 1766, a daughter of Moses Pearson, but left no issue. His wife deceased October 14, 1812, aged eighty-seven years, a very worthy woman. In the course of his ministry he published several of his compositions, but that which was altogether of the most celebrity was a volume first printed in 1790, entitled a Geographical Dictionary, or

New England Farmer. Here he was in his element, exhibiting himself a man of agricultural genius, taste and experiment. The same year he was honored with the degree of D. D. by Brown University. In 1809 he received Rev. Ichabod Nichols as a colleague, and deceased November 12, 1814, in the eighty-first year of his age and fiftieth of his ministry. Rev. Mr. Deane was minister of the Academy of Arts and Sciences, being a man famous more for his science than for success in the conversion of sinners.

#### REV. EZEKIEL EMERSON.

REV. EZEKIEL EMERSON, Nassau Hall,<sup>1</sup> 1763, was ordained July 3, 1765, and was the first settled minister of Georgetown. After the town became established and incorporated, in 1716, its inhabitants, though desirous of gospel privileges, could not unite in a minister, part of them being Presbyterians and part Congregationalists. In the summer season between 1717 and 1721 inclusive, Rev. Joseph Baxter of Medfield visited Georgetown and its vicinity as a missionary. Of the same character was the preaching for twelve succeeding years. But the town employed Rev. William McLanathan, or McLanakin, in 1734; Mr. James Morton in 1738; Mr. Robert Rutherford in 1743; Mr. Daniel Mitchell in 1747, and Mr. Alexander Boyd in 1748. Mr. McLanathan and Mr.

<sup>1</sup>The college of New Jersey, now Princeton College, was opened in 1767, at Elizabethtown, now Elizabeth; the same year it was transferred to Newark whence it was removed to Princeton in 1757. The fine college building, at the suggestion of Gov. Belcher, was named Nassau Hall, "to the immortal memory of the glorious King William the Third," "of the illustrious house of Nassau." On this account the college in its early years was often called Nassau Hall.

Boyd severally preached in the place some years, though neither was settled.

But, though destitute of a minister, Georgetown built a meeting-house in 1761, on Arrowsic Island,<sup>1</sup> and thus laid the foundation for more unanimity, sensible that religion is a plant that can never flourish among the briars and thorns of controversy. The establishment of public worship and the regular administration of the divine ordinances were propitious events to Georgetown.

Mr. Emerson was from Uxbridge, Massachusetts, and in his ordination Rev. Mr. Webb of that place delivered the sermon, Mr. Fish of Upton gave the charge, and Mr. Winship of Woolwich gave the right hand of fellowship. Of the old church eight were recognized as members, and in September thirty-seven others were admitted to fellowship. Soon after the house of God was thus set in order there was a great revival of religion, witnessed by the addition of many hopeful converts to the church, so that there appeared more than one hundred communicants. Thus cemented by life-giving religion, his people cheerfully supported him, and for fourteen or fifteen years there was enjoyed mutual happiness and peace. But in the midst of the Revolutionary war his salary, which was never more than three hundred dollars, was paid in depreciated paper money, which became at length "of little value"; the public burthens and expenses lay heavily on the people; the towns and settlements on large rivers and navigable waters were exposed to

<sup>1</sup>MSS. Letters of B. Riggs, Esq.

every annoyance from the enemy, and Mr. Emerson was consequently absent from his people about four years. As soon, however, as the voice of peace was heard, he returned to the bosom of his charge, May 1, 1783. He continued his ministerial labors till 1811, when he received assistance from Rev. Samuel Sewall, previously of Edgecomb. He died November 9, 1815, in the eightieth year of his age. So much was Mr. Emerson's mental powers impaired by age and infirmity during the last years of his life that he lived principally in retirement, quite happy as he was, much beloved and respected. He was a man of peculiarities, though a good sermonizer, and a truly pious minister of the altar. If his compositions did not abound with gems and jewels they were well replenished with golden truths. In his parish was the haven of the seas, where the first plantation on the whole coast was attempted, and where the voice of Christian praises was first heard. Georgetown being a most ancient, was a most famous station.

#### REV. JOHN MURRAY.

REV. JOHN MURRAY was an Irish emigrant to New England in 1763, educated in his native country, and in sentiment a Presbyterian. Being, before he left Europe, duly inducted into the sacerdotal office according to the rights and usages of the church to which he belonged, no formal installation after he arrived was prerequisite to his administration of the Christian ordinances. His connection, therefore, with a particular church, was by an union in covenant, and with a

particular parish; it was by contract. He finally settled, and became established in Boothbay toward the close of the year 1766, the first settled minister of that place and the only one settled in Maine that year.

Boothbay, the ancient Cape-newagen, is supposed to have been first inhabited about 1635, perhaps earlier. It was wholly overrun by the Indians in 1688, and lay waste about forty years. A part of the town was previously purchased of an Indian sagamore, and subsequently claimed by one John Ludgate of Boston, who, in 1737, surveyed and sold lots, and appropriated parcels of lands for the purposes of building a meeting-house, aiding in support of the ministry and other public uses. But all this had more of sound than substance. Also the apprehensions of the people from others' claims were groundless, for no part of Boothbay fell within what was long known as either the Drowne, the Tappan, or the Brown Rights. The plantation was principally revived in 1729, and afterward by Col. David Dunbar, and called by him Townshend; and on the third of November, 1764, it was incorporated into the town of Boothbay.

So peculiarly acceptable to the people of this town was Mr. Murray in all his ministrations that they unitedly and strongly invited him to settle with them, five men engaging to pay him an annual salary of ninety pounds sterling. The obligation offered him is dated December 22, 1763. But he declined the offer at that time, proceeded to Philadelphia, and took the pastoral care of a Presbyterian church in that city, where he continued upward of two years. In the

spring of 1766 he returned, to the great joy of all his former acquaintances, and ardently entered upon the pastoral, apostolic duties of his office. He was frequent and free in his visits, and his inquiries into their spiritual state affectionate and faithful. The method he prescribed to himself was this: first, salute the house, compare the lists with the family, and note the church members; second, address the children on the great subject of early religion, secret prayer, the sacred Sabbath, public worship, God's ordinances, true conversion, good company, love and concord, fidelity, and reading good books; third, address parents on their spiritual state, on secret devotion, on family worship, government and catechising on the Sabbath, public worship, and the sacrament. If church members, see what profit; if not, remove objections; if in error or evil, convince, reclaim; if in division, heal; if poor, help; lastly, exhortation to all, pray.

It was thus, with system and spirit, he entered upon the high responsibilities of his Master's work. He felt deeply that there were hearts to be softened, affections to be melted, and souls to be saved. His sensibilities, which were in constitution lively, and much refined by grace, glowed in his expression when he spake, and early awakened responsive sympathies. Like Moses and Samuel, he prayed; and like Daniel, he labored. Quite acceptably, the Rev. Jonathan Greenleaf in his Sketches has given us some extracts from Mr. Murray's diary of the first year: "A dismal prospect, truly," he says, "thirteen this day, eight yesterday, unbaptized, all ignorant of God and themselves,



and though they all profess otherwise, I fear, all prayerless; all determined to cherish their hopes; though I have found but two who can rationally profess any experience of the power of religion, and God knows their hearts. Some of the English Church, some Separates, most of them nothing at all. Arise, O Lord! or this people perish. O, revive thine own work, and show them thy salvation! O Lord! I commit the whole to thee; breathe on my poor, feeble attempts; grant the success, 'tis all of thee!" At another time he exclaims: "'Tis true, I have met with three female professors; one of them, I hope is really genuine; but, oh! the midnight slumbers of the rest! Darkness, total darkness; darkness that may be felt, with no desire of real day. O earth, earth, hear the word of the Lord! Open, Great God, the ear and heart of this people! O, what triumphs would grace gain if such sinners were brought home!"

Amidst these strong exercises and desires, he witnessed some gleams of revival in the autumn: in the winter a church was organized on Presbyterian principles, and thirteen converts received, and in the spring, April 12, 1767, the holy supper was, for the first time, administered there to the church, consisting of fifty members, and to about one hundred other communicants from neighboring churches. It was a most solemn and impressive celebration of that holy ordinance. Convictions were deepened, souls were converted, and the revival spread, and continued through the summer. Mr. Murray shone and spake like an angel of light. By night, by day, he sought Him whom

his soul loved, ravished to witness the converting displays of divine grace in so many hearts. The region on every side, and the islands, were awakened or refreshed by this life-giving breath of Immanuel, and at his table, in October, there were about two hundred and twenty communicants. Truly, it might be said, the winter is past, the time for singing praises has come, and the voice of instruction is heard in the wilderness. For the word of the Lord continued to have free course, and new converts wore trophies of His grace, so that within twelve or fourteen months from the beginning of the revival, sixty-three persons were admitted from the world into the church.

Of this remarkable revival there is a testimonial, dated in 1767, and signed by Rev. Mr. Murray and four "Ruling Elders" and three deacons of the church, from which the following is an extract: The solemn and thoughtful seriousness that preceded the first mentioned sacrament was soon followed by a "sweet and glorious season. Many of God's children were filled with the joys of the Lord, and many poor souls brought to see the need of that Savior they had wickedly crucified. Immediately at the call of several of the neighboring towns the pastor visited Pownalboro, the Sheepscot at the head of the tide, Walpole, Harrington (Bristol), and other places, and during the tour of ten weeks he preached every day. The work of God was glorious, for it seemed in all those places as if the Almighty had resolved to make his word bear down everything before it. Religion became the conversation of all companies; the voice of opposition was

struck dead ; in public worship the congregation was drowned in tears ; the pastor's lodgings were daily crowded by poor, wounded souls, with whom he found sweet employment day and night, sometimes to three o'clock in the morning. There was communion with God, and uncommon fellowship in piety and prayer with each other ; and quiet companies would retire to the woods to sing hymns of praise ; so that one might almost all the time hear the wilderness sing hosannas. It seemed, sometimes, as if heaven had come down to dwell on earth. Children, by forty in a company, were seen crying and weeping on account of their state, whilst their tender parents, with bursting hearts and streaming eyes stood by ; and at one time after the blessing was pronounced, near thirty persons, men and women, cried out in the agony of their hearts. Thus the mighty work continued through all the summer and months afterwards." In a word this was a revival too memorable ever to be forgotten.

As a popular and successful minister Mr. Murray was a model. In his access and address to others he was easy and affectionate ; religion, so sweet to his taste, was always on his tongue, and his manners were so simple and sincere that the heart could but believe he felt fully all he said. Still conquests, not applause, were the ultimatum of his aims, and the incense of praise, in his judgment, was not an attraction to be mentioned among sinful mortals. In preaching, he loved to take for his text the words of his Savior. These he would sound to the hard hearted as alarms from Mount Sinai, and then, to the broken in spirit, he

would present them, sweet as honey drops from the comb. Himself full of overflowing benevolence, when he touched a tender strain, his sensibilities faltered in every expression and his voice seemed to hang like a vibrating harp upon the words, death, judgment and eternity. Such a man could command the best parishes anywhere. He had an invitation in 1775 to remove to and settle in Boston, but this he declined, though in 1779,<sup>1</sup> he was prevailed upon to take the pastoral charge of the Presbyterian church in Newburyport, vacant by the death of Rev. Mr. Parsons. He continued there till his decease, which occurred in 1793, supposed to be short of sixty years of age. But though "his talents were of a very superior order" he received not the cordiality and fellowship due to him from the Congregational ministers. The venerable and revered Mr. Smith, of Portland, says Mr. Murray was an "extremely popular" preacher, and yet, afterwards in 1772, remarks that his people were in "a sad toss" because Mr. Murray, being in town, was not invited into his pulpit. Nor did the Rev. Dr. Spring, of Newburyport, treat Mr. Murray when there with the notice and respect to which any reputable minister of the gospel was entitled. The clergymen of the "standing order" as they were called, accused him of being an itinerant, visiting places unrequested, to distract religious societies. But though he was too popular for their taste and ambition they paid tribute to his abilities and revered his piety and his name.

<sup>1</sup> John Murray, his son, still resided in Boothbay, and in 1789, he was the representative of the town in the General Court.

## HALLOWELL RECORDS.

COMMUNICATED BY DR. W. B. LAPHAM.

[Continued from page 200.]

John Dunn, son of Arthur Dunn and Sarah White his wife was born at Hallowell, July 1779. Married Mary, daughter of Joseph and Huldah Stover of York. Their children are:—

Mary, b. Sept. 8, 1801.  
 George H., b. Mar. 6, 1805.  
 John, b. Nov. 12, 1806.  
 William A., b. June 28, 1810.  
 Lucy Ann, b. Apr. 26, 1812.  
 Augustus, b. Mar. 12, 1814.  
 Elizabeth, b. Aug. 21, 1817.  
 Julia, b. July 24, 1822.

Jeremiah Perley, son of Jacob and Dolly Perley, was born in Newbury, in the parish of Byfield, county of Essex Massachusetts, March 11, 1784. Graduated at Dartmouth College 1803. Came to reside in Hallowell 1804. Admitted to the practice of law 1807. September 3, 1811, married Maria, daughter of Honorable Nathaniel Dummer and Mary his wife, who was born at Providence, Rhode Island, August 7, 1787. Their children are:—

Helen Maria, b. June 29, 1812.  
 Mary Dummer, b. Sept. 16, 1814.  
 Nathaniel Dummer, b. Apr. 9, 1817.  
 Theophilus Parsons, b. Dec. 27, 1819, in Gray.

Abraham Pray, son of John and Experience Pray, was born in Berwick, County of York, September 20, 1753. November 1778 married Catherine, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Clark of Wells, in said County, who was born July 26, 1750. Came with his family to this town March 1802. Their children are:—

Isaac Clark, b. Mar. 7, 1778.  
 Nathaniel, b. Nov. 1, 1779.  
 Abraham, b. July 26, 1781.

Catherine, b. June 20, 1784.  
 Sarah, b. June 20, 1786.  
 Polly, b. April 5, 1788.  
 Sukey, b. Nov. 27, 1790.  
 Abraham, b. Nov. 1, 1792.  
 Mary, b. Nov. 11, 1794.  
 Sukey, b. Nov. 7, 1796.  
 Aaron, b. Mar. 3, 1797; d. Jan. 7, 1817.  
 Tilly, b. June 13, 1798.

Mr. Pray removed with his family to Gardiner in 1804, where he remained about three years and returned to this town where he died January 20, 1844.

Francis Day, son of John and Sarah Day, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, February 12, 1781. Came to this town April 1799. Married Elizabeth, daughter of Ebenezer and Zilpha Hewins of this town. Their children are : —

Franklin Augustus, b. July 9, 1809.  
 Francis Jerome, b. Aug. 22, 1815.

David Lothrop, son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Lothrop, was born in Barnstable, Massachusetts, December 7, 1785. Came to this town October 3, 1806. Married Clarissa, daughter of John and Anna Hovey of Mount Vernon. Their children are : —

Paulina, b. Sept. 17, 1809.  
 Fanny Baxter, b. Oct. 16, 1812.  
 John Hovey, b. June 2, 1814.  
 Charles, b. Apr. 17, 1817.

William Winslow, son of Jonathan and Abigail Winslow, was born in Epping, state of New Hampshire, January 5, 1779. May 7, 1807 married Betsey, daughter of William and Betsey Gilman of London, New Hampshire, who was born December 31, 1779. Came with his family to this town 1811. Their children are : —

Betsey, b. Oct. 29, 1808, in Winthrop.  
 William Henry, b. Sept. 17, 1810, in Epping.  
 Deborah Smith, b. Oct. 1, 1814, in Hallowell.

George Waterhouse, son of George and Dorcas Waterhouse, was born in Gorham, District of Maine, November 3, 1780. Married Susanna, daughter of Joseph and Dolly Atkinson of Bux-

ton, in said District, March 5, 1804. Came with his family to this town, January 5, 1805. Their children are : —

Catharine, b. Dec. 27, 1807.

Elbridge Gerry, b. Feb. 2, 1810.

Elizabeth, b. Mar. 3, 1812.

Mary, b. Aug. 27, 1814.

George, b. Feb. 28, 1817.

James Hewins, son of Ebenezer and Zilpha Hewins, was born in Hallowell, July 1, 1792. Married Sally, daughter of John and Sukey Cony of Augusta, September, 22, 1816. Their children are : —

Charles, b. May 29, 1817.

John Stone, son of John Stone and Abigail Grant, his wife, was born in Berwick, county of York, July 20, 1787. Married, Phebe, daughter of Samuel and Patty Dunbar. Came to this town January, 1815. Their children are : —

Zeriah, b. Feb. 20, 1812.

Leonard, b. Dec. 15, 1814.

Samuel, b. Dec. 15, 1817, in Hallowell.

Joseph Wingate, son of Paine and Mary Wingate, was born in Amesbury, Mass., February 29, 1751. January 1, 1777, married Judith, daughter of James and Sarah Carr of said Amesbury, who was born October 1, 1758. Came with his family to this town, December, 1798. Their children are : —

Sarah, b. Nov. 2, 1777.

Joseph, b. July 1, 1780; d. Aug. 27, 1845.

Judith, b. Apr. 23, 1782; d. July 24, 1820.

Betsey, b. Sept. 10, 1784.

Paine, b. Oct. 3, 1786; d. Jan. 12, 1848.

Francis, b. Jan. 5, 1789; d. May, 1848.

William L. Abbott, b. Apr. 1, 1791; d. May 1, 1817.

Frederic, b. Mar. 15, 1793.

Abigail Carr, b. Sept. 21, 1795; d. Oct. 14, 1819.

Mary Balch, b. Aug. 24, 1798; d. Jan. 4, 1816.

Mrs. Wingate died October 26, 1844.

Joseph Wingate jr., son of the above named Joseph, mar-

ried Hannah, daughter of William and Hannah Pecker of Amesbury, September 18, 1803. Their children are : —

Abigail Weld, b. June 26, 1806.

Sophia Pecker, b. Oct. 2, 1808.

Francis Henry, b. Jan. 13, 1811.

William Abbott, b. Dec. 26, 1812.

George, b. Jan. 19, 1815.

Nathan Moody, b. Nov. 14, 1816; d. Apr. 25, 1849.

Sally, b. Dec. 17, 1818.

Mr. Wingate died August 27, 1845.

Paine Wingate, son of the afore named Joseph, married Mary, daughter of Levi Page of Augusta, October 12, 1812. Their children are : —

Frederic, b. Sept. 16, 1814.

Albert, b. June 15, 1817.

Paine, b. Sept. 7, 1824.

Elizabeth, b. Oct. 2, 1827.

William L. Abbott Wingate, son of the afore named Joseph, married Elizabeth, daughter of Paul and Mary Stevens of Newburyport. Their child named Mary Abbott, was born July 19, 1817. Mr. Wingate died May 1, 1817.

Jeshua Wingate, son of Paine and Mary Wingate, and brother of Joseph sr., was born in Amesbury, Mass., March 14, 1747. Married Hannah, daughter of James and Sarah Carr of said Amesbury, June 30, 1772. Came with his family to this town September, 1796. Mrs. Hannah Wingate died March 26, 1814. Their children are : —

Joshua, b. June 28, 1773 in Amesbury.

John, b. May 22, 1776 in Haverhill; d. in the army at Sackett's Harbor, New York, September, 1814.

James, b. Jan. 15, 1778, in Haverhill.

Sally, b. June 29, 1782, in Haverhill.

Joseph, b. June 29, 1896, in Haverhill.

Mary, b. Mar. 9, 1797, in Hallowell.

Samuel Carr, son of James and Sarah Carr, was born in Amesbury, October 4, 1760. Married Sarah, daughter of Daniel and Betsey Carr, who was born in Newbury, January 31, 1763. Came with his family to this town Oct. 1794. Their children are : —



Samuel, b. May 19, 1786, in Haverhill.  
 Joshua, b. Oct. 17, 1787; in Haverhill.  
 Wingate, b. July 19, 1790, in Haverhill.  
 Betsey, b. July 14, 1792, in Haverhill.  
 Sally, b. 1794, in Haverhill; d. 1795.  
 Francis, b. Mar. 20, 1797, in Hallowell.  
 Nancy, b. Jan. 4, 1799.  
 Daniel, b. Dec. 8, 1800.  
 Sally, b. June 20, 1802.  
 Mary, b. Aug. 5, 1805.  
 William, b. Sept. 15, 1807.

Mrs. Sarah Carr died May 16, 1817.

Peter Clark, son of Peter Clark, married Mary, daughter of William and Hephzibah Moores of Nantucket, who was born August 7, 1770. Their children are : —

William Moores, b. June 4, 1794.  
 Peter, b. May 4, 1796.  
 Mary, b. Feb. 27, 1799; d. Dec. 25, 1811.  
 Thomas, b. June 30, 1801.  
 Lucinda, b. July 2, 1805.

Mr. Clark removed to Gardiner, 1815.

James Clark, son of Peter Clark, born April 6, 1775, died November 7, 1866, married Rebecca, daughter of William and Hephzibah Moores of the Island of Nantucket. Born June 10, 1775, died April 4, 1857. Their children are : —

Susanna, b. Feb. 19, 1798.  
 George, b. Apr. 3, 1800, d. Sept. 2, 1800.  
 James, b. Feb. 23, 1802; d. Oct. 6, 1886.  
 Eliza, b. Feb. 27, 1804.  
 Maria, b. Oct. 26, 1807.  
 Frederic, b. Apr. 16, 1810.  
 Greenleaf, b. Sept. 26, 1813.  
 George Albert, b. May 16, 1817.

William West, son of Peter West and Hannah Cottle his wife, was born at Martha's Vineyard, August 27, 1774. Came with his father's family to this town. Married Mercy Larkin Gray, daughter of Benjamin Gray and Catharine Larkin, his wife who was born in Wiscasset, May 8, 1776. Their children are : —

Hannah Cottle, b. Apr. 20, 1800.

William, b. Oct. 6, 1801.  
 Benjamin Gray, b. Apr. 23, 1806.  
 Mary Ann Bell, b. May 8, 1808.  
 Elizabeth Heard, b. Mar. 14, 1811.  
 James Madison, b. Oct. 12, 1815.

James Partridge, son of Thaddeus and Jane Partridge, was born in Roxbury, December 11, 1770. Married Polly, daughter of Nicholas and — Winslow, who was born in Boston, October 11, 1778 and married September 12, 1796. Their children are : —

James, b. May 10, 1797.  
 Betsey, b. Oct. 10, 1799.  
 Daniel, b. Aug. 10, 1801.  
 William, b. June 30, 1803.  
 Joseph, b. Oct. 10, 1805.  
 Sarah, b. Aug. 30, 1807.  
 Martha Jane, b. Apr. 30, 1809.  
 Thaddeus, b. Aug. 30, 1811.  
 Charles, b. Dec. 1, 1813.  
 Mary Ann, b. Apr. 30, 1816.

Obadiah Harris, son of — —, was born in Wrentham, July 7, 1736. Married Lois, daughter of Samuel Ellis of Dedham, June, 1760. Came with his family to this town May, 1785. Died July 5, 1800.

Harlowe Harris, son of the above Obadiah and Lois, was born at said Wrentham, September 17, 1774. Came with his father's family to this town. Married Eunice, daughter of Isaac and Olivet Herrick, March 10, 1814, who was born at Worthington, June 11, 1782. Their children are : —

Samuel Longfellow, b. July 7, 1816.

Nathaniel Folsom, son of James Folsom and Elizabeth Webster, his wife, was born in Exeter, State of New Hampshire, April 2, 1771. Married Mary, daughter of Thomas Bond and Mary Giddings, his wife, who was born in Exeter, May 10, 1768. Their children are : —

Thomas Oliver, b. Aug. 23, 1801.  
 Mary Giddings, b. Feb. 25, 1803.  
 Elizabeth Webster, b. Feb. 5, 1805.

Mr. Folsom came to this town March, 1795.

Mrs. Mary Folsom died August 29, 1817.

Mr. Nathaniel Folsom died October 12, 1821.

Thomas Clark, son of James Clark and Margaret Avery, his wife, was born in New Milford, now Alna, February 7, 1772. Married Lois, daughter of James and Patty Preble of the same town. Came to this town with his family November, 1811. Their children are : —

- Rufus, b. Aug. 5, 1798, in Whitefield.
- James, b. Apr. 3, 1800, in Whitefield.
- Margaret, b. Dec. 28, 1802, in Whitefield.
- Thomas, b. Mar. 6, 1804, in Whitefield.
- Jeremiah, b. Feb. 17, 1806, in Whitefield.
- Lois, b. Mar. 6, 1808, in Whitefield.
- Henry, b. Feb. 8, 1810, in Whitefield.
- Hannah, b. April, 1812, in Hallowell.
- Patty, b. Feb. 3, 1815.
- Joseph, b. June 17, 1817.

Abraham Weymouth, son of Benjamin Weymouth and Betsey Somes his wife, was born in Meredith, state of New Hampshire. Came to this town with his family March, 1812. Their children are : —

- Tina, b. Jan. 22, 1810, in Palermo.
- Nehemiah, b. Sept. 17, 1812, in Hallowell.
- Benjamin, b. Sept. 14, 1814.
- Betsey, b. Feb. 25, 1815.
- Jesse M., b. May 25, 1817.

Philip Lord, son of Philip Lord and Elizabeth Kimball his wife, was born in Ipswich, December 4, 1774. Came to town October 29, 1797. Married Abigail, daughter of Elisha and Mehitable Nye of Hallowell. Their children are : —

- Mary Ann, b. July 31, 1800.
- John, b. Feb. 13, 1802.
- Susan, b. Jan. 15, 1804.
- Elizabeth, b. March 11, 1806.
- Sarah Brown, b. August 1, 1809.
- Abigail, b. March 5, 1814.
- Eunice, b. Oct. 12, 1816.

William G. Warren was born December 14, 1774. Married Peggy, daughter of Abner Mason of Pittston, who was born May 12, 1769. Their children are :—

William, b. April 8, 1799.

Caroline, b. Nov. 12, 1800.

Samuel, b. Jan. 25, 1803.

James, b. Jan. 10, 1805.

George, b. Jan. 30, 1807.

John, b. May 15, 1809.

Harriet E., b. Jan. 25, 1812.

John Russell, son of Daniel Russell and Rachel Gould his wife, was born in Lyndsborough, New Hampshire, June 21, 1789. Married Martha, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Winslow of Industry. Their children are :—

Betsey, b. Aug. 31, 1813, in Industry.

Martha, b. April 18, 1815, in Industry.

Catharine, b. May 18, 1817, in Hallowell.

Mary, b. May 18, 1817; d. April, 1818.

---

## PROCEEDINGS.

JUNE 26, 1894.

THE Annual Meeting was held at Brunswick, in the Cleaveland Lecture Room, and was called to order at 11.30 A. M., President Baxter in the chair. Members present :—

Messrs. Baxter, Banks, Brown, Burnham, J. W. Bradbury, Bryant, H. L. Chapman, L. B. Chapman, Chamberlain, Drake, Downes, Douglas, L. A. Emery, C. J. Gilman, Ingalls, Jordan, King, Haskell, Lee, Manning, Meserve, Moses, Pickard, Purington, Morrell, Rand, C. D. Smith, Stilphen, Sturtevant, H. De F. Smith, Wilson, Williamson, Thayer, and Reed.

Mr. P. C. Manning was appointed Assistant Secretary of the meeting.

The record of the last annual meeting was read by the Recording Secretary, H. W. Bryant, and approved.

The annual reports of the Librarian, Cabinet Keeper, and of the Standing Committee, were also read and accepted.

The annual reports of the Treasurer, the Corresponding Secretary, and Biographer, were read and accepted.

Mr. Drake, on the part of the Committee for Cumberland County, reported that Mr. Goold, with himself, had talked with several about forming a local society; but so far had not met with much encouragement.

It was voted that the Committee be continued to report another year.

Mr. Ingalls, of Wiscasset, reported that a society had been formed for Lincoln County, officers chosen and meetings held.

The President read an extract from the will of the late Dr. John S. H. Fogg, relating to his collection of autograph letters and documents bequeathed to the Society, and to be delivered into the Society's possession at some future time.

An invitation was presented from the Lincoln County Historical Society to unite with their members and with the Pemaquid Monument Association in a Field Day excursion to Pemaquid Point at some convenient date this season.

It was voted that the matter be left with a committee to decide, and the following were appointed the committee, with power: H. S. Burrage, R. K. Sewall, G. A. Wheeler.

Professor H. L. Chapman, on behalf of the Committee on the Revision of the By-laws, reported that Mr. Drummond had drawn up a revised code, and had submitted the same to the other members of the Committee. On his motion, it was voted that in Article IV., concerning alteration of By-laws, the last three lines be stricken out, and it was so amended.

It was also voted that the new code be read and adopted section by section.

Accordingly Professor Chapman proceeded to read the By-laws, and each section was revised and adopted by vote.

Adjourned until 2.30 P. M.

The afternoon session was held in the same room, and the Committee on Nominations reported, through Dr. Banks, the following board of officers:—

*President* — James Phinney Baxter.

*Vice-president* — Rufus King Sewall.

*Treasurer* — Stephen Jewett Young.

*Corresponding Secretary and Biographer* — Joseph Williamson.

*Recording Secretary, Librarian and Curator* — Hubbard Winslow Bryant.

*Standing Committee* — Henry Sweetser Burrage, Portland; Henry Leland Chapman, Brunswick; John Marshall Brown, Portland; Edward Payson Burnham, Saco; Samuel Clifford Belcher, Farmington; Henry Ingalls, Wiscasset; Charles Elventon Nash, Augusta.

It was voted that the members present proceed to ballot, and each of the candidates named received the full number of the votes cast and were declared elected.

The President then read the list of nominations for

resident membership, which had been only vouched for and approved by the Standing Committee, and it was voted to ballot, and the following were declared elected : —

Henry K. Bradbury, of Hollis.  
 Albert M. Card, of Alna.  
 George Walter Chamberlain, of Augusta.  
 Oliver B. Clason, of Gardiner.  
 Frederick N. Dow, of Portland.  
 John R. Dunton, of Rockland.  
 Isaac M. Emery, of Kennebunk.  
 Walter Crane Emerson, of Portland.  
 John M. Glidden, of New Castle.  
 Herbert Harris, of East Machias.  
 James M. Larrabee, of Gardiner.  
 Joseph A. Locke, of Portland.  
 John Witham Penney, of Mechanic Falls.  
 Albert R. Savage, of Auburn.  
 Addison Small, of Lewiston.  
 Walter Day Stinson, of Augusta.  
 Edgar C. Smith, of Brownville.

The nominations for corresponding membership were : —

Rev. William Copley Winslow, of Boston.  
 Rev. Henri R. Casgrain, of Quebec.  
 Robert G. F. Candage, Esq., of Brookline.  
 James F. Dudley, Esq., of Hartford.  
 Charles M. Cumston, of Boston.  
 William Blake Trask, of Dorchester.

On motion they were voted for on one ballot, and were declared elected.

Messrs. F. R. Barrett and Henry Deering were appointed Auditors for the ensuing year.

The subject of admitting women to membership in the Society was brought up incidentally and discussed, but no action was taken.

Adjourned.

### FIELD DAY EXCURSION — SEPTEMBER 6 AND 7, 1894.

By invitation of the Lincoln County Historical Society, members of the Maine Historical Society, with friends from York and Cumberland Counties, took the train in Portland for Newcastle, and, after a very agreeable trip, were greeted at Newcastle by Mr. John M. Glidden, President of the Lincoln County Society, Messrs. Williamson, Sewall, Patterson, Sawyer, and other friends; and taking carriages, the party were soon en route for Pemaquid, via Damariscotta and Bristol Mills. A visit was made to the old Walpole church.

On arrival at Pemaquid beach, dinner was partaken of at the Jamestown Hotel.

After dinner, a large company visited the ruins of the old fort, and inspected Mr. Cartland's collection of relics, which had been found in the immediate neighborhood.

After the tour of inspection, President Glidden called the company to order, and presented Mr. Baxter, as President of the Maine Historical Society.

Mr. Baxter spoke briefly of the interesting occasion, of the Lincoln County Society, and the important territory covered by its proposed investigations.

Letters from Messrs. James W. Bradbury, William B.



Trask, and John Ward Dean, were read, expressing their great interest in the occasion, and regretting their inability to be present.

Mr. Rufus K. Sewall was then called upon. He spoke earnestly on the importance of erecting a monument on this site of the ancient settlement and fortress, and gave many details concerning the paved streets which had been uncovered.

Hon. Henry Ingalls, President of the Pemaquid Monument Association, presented the following resolution, which was adopted : —

That it is the sense of this meeting, it is desirable and proper, that each of the Societies here represented should appoint a committee to present a petition to the next Legislature for a modest appropriation of money, to aid the Pemaquid Monument Association in the construction of a suitable monument at Pemaquid, on the site of the old forts at that place ; said money to be expended under the direction of the Governor and Council, or in such other way as the Legislature may prescribe.

The Rev. E. C. Whittemore, of Damariscotta, was asked to speak in behalf of the Lincoln County Society, and at the close of his remarks the meeting adjourned.

In the evening members of both Societies, with invited guests, were entertained at Gladisfen, the home of Mr. John M. Glidden at Newcastle.

On Friday, the seventh of September, at 10 A. M., the Maine Historical Society held a meeting in the Congregational church vestry at Newcastle, and in the absence of the President, General John Marshall Brown was called upon to preside and made some remarks.

Rev. Henry S. Burrage then read a paper on the First Mention of Pemaquid in History, illustrated by an outline map of the coast of Maine.

Rev. Henry O. Thayer next read a paper entitled, "Beginnings of Pemaquid." These papers brought out discussions of interest concerning the early history and importance of the Pemaquid settlements.

Dr. Charles E. Banks read extracts from copies of important documents concerning Colonel David Dunbar and his administration at Pemaquid, which were contributed by Mr. Baxter.

It was voted that the Standing Committee appoint a committee to cooperate with the Lincoln County Society in asking for an appropriation from the Legislature for a monument at Pemaquid Point; and also voted that the thanks of the Society are hereby tendered to the officers and members of the Lincoln County Historical Society for the generous hospitality shown to the members of the Maine Historical Society and their invited guests on the occasion of their Field Day excursion of September, 1894, now so successfully brought to a close.

Adjourned.

DECEMBER 13, 1894.

A meeting of the Society was held in their Library Hall in Portland, and was called to order at 2.30 P. M. by the President.

A report of the accessions to the Library and Cabinet was read by the Librarian.

Rev. E. C. Cummings read a paper entitled, "Some

Facts Concerning the Original Manuscript of Father Rasle's Dictionary of the Abnaki."

Remarks were made by the President upon the desirability of a dictionary of the Abnaki place names, of this State, and he understood that the Rev. M. C. O'Brien, of Bangor, had such a work begun.

A biographical sketch of the Rev. Joshua Soule, the first Maine Bishop, was read by the Rev. Charles F. Allen, D. D.

Rev. Dr. Dalton spoke of the high rank and distinction attained by many sons of Maine, who have gone out of the state.

The closing paper of the afternoon was an account of the voyages of Captain Martin Pring by Joseph Williamson.

Adjourned until evening.

The evening session was called to order at 7.45 by the President.

Hon. George F. Emery, in behalf of Mrs. William McKeen Dunn, jr., of Washington, presented a photograph enlargement of a portrait, handsomely framed, of Hon. Lot M. Morrill. Mr. Emery spoke as follows:—

The pleasant duty devolves on me of presenting to the Maine Historical Society a portrait of the late Senator Lot M. Morrill, a gift from his daughter, Mrs. Dunn, of Washington. It is eminently fitting that it should grace the library room of the ancient and honored Society of the state of which he was one of our most distinguished sons, and who, as a citizen, and in all the relations of life, was held in highest esteem.

Of his public career in state and nation there is no occasion now of enlarging thereon, for it was but recently that an elegant

and elaborate paper was read of him before the Society by our esteemed associate, Mr. Talbot, and which has been perpetuated in its publications. His name, independent of eulogiums, will go down to posterity honorably associated with the nation in the most perilous period of its life, and in the most crucial scenes and events of the State, during which he rendered a special and signal service. It is not too much to say of Mr. Morrill, that in all the fields of his service he fully met the expectations of his most devoted friends, and that his public record will appear all the more illustrious the more carefully it may be scrutinized. It not infrequently happens, that in scanning closely the life and service of statesmen of superior ability and highest eminence and usefulness, some discount must be made mentally, though it be not expressed, casting at least a shadow over the portraiture delineated by friendly hands. But nothing of this sort can be suggested in connection with the name of Lot M. Morrill. On the contrary, it was the purity of his life and the spotlessness of his character which were not only a charm to his friends and associates, but added emphasis to the wisdom of his words and luster to his deeds. In thus being the medium through which this valuable and appropriate gift comes to the Society, I close by asking that such notice of the event may be taken as may seem appropriate to the occasion.

The thanks of the Society were voted to Mrs. Dunn for the valued gift.

A paper on Monhegan was read by Rev. Dr. Burdage, illustrated by an outline map of the coast of Maine, showing the location of the Island.

Rev. Charles H. Pope, of Kennebunk, read a paper on the part borne by Machias on sea and land during the Revolution.

Votes of thanks were passed for the papers read at both sessions, and copies requested for the Archives.

Adjourned.





Wm Whipple

## GENERAL WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

BY MOSES ATWOOD SAFFORD, ESQ.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, May 10, 1895.*

GEN. WILLIAM WHIPPLE was born in Kittery, Maine, on the fourteenth day of January, 1730, in the "Garrison House" previously the home of his maternal grandfather and great-grandfather, Robert Cutt, first and second, and at that date the residence of his father, Capt. William Whipple. This house in its reconstructed form is now the residence of Mr. Harrison J. Philbrick, and is at the base of a point of land on the northeasterly branch of the Piscataqua in rear of the United States Navy Yard, north of which is a cove called "Whipple's Cove."

His father, Capt. William Whipple, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, January 28, 1695-96, and was a maltster. He married Mary, the eldest daughter of Robert Cutt 2d, and granddaughter of Robert Cutt 1st, May 14, 1722. After coming to Kittery he followed the sea for about fifteen years. Upon the death of his father-in-law he became a farmer, cultivating the farm devised to his wife during her life by her father, and reassuming the business to which he was bred, that of maltster, in connection therewith.

He died in Kittery. August 7, 1751, at the age of fifty-six years. His grave is suitably marked in the First Parish Cemetery at Kittery Point, Maine; that of his wife is in the North Cemetery, Portsmouth, New

Hampshire, near that of her distinguished son. She died February 28, 1783, aged eighty-four years. Gen. Whipple was the fifth in line from Matthew Whipple of Bocking, Essex County, England.

Eld. John Whipple, his great-great-grandfather, resided in that part of Ipswich, now Hamilton, Massachusetts, and was deacon and ruling elder of the First Church. He and his brother Matthew sustained various offices of trust in their time. He was the owner of a large grant of land in 1639, was deputy to the General Court in 1640-42, 1646, 1650, 1653. (See Felt's Ipswich, page 159.)

It is said that the Virginia branch of the family can trace their history from the time of Col. John Whipple of Prince Rupert's division of the Cavaliers, who emigrated to Virginia in 1662, from manuscripts deposited in the ancient library at Birmingham, England. This history relates, it is said, that the Whipple family originated with Henri de V. Hipple, a gentleman of Normandy, of the Vale de Suera (or Vale de Suede). For his gallantry he was granted the manorial estates of Wraxall. Richard de V. Hipple was knighted on the battle-field of Agincourt and given the motto *Fidele et Brave*. Leaving Wraxall on account of persecution, he resumed the name of De V. Hipple, which in the time of Henry VII. (1485-89) was anglicized into Whipple. There is ample evidence that the ancestors of Whipple were not only highly respectable and intelligent, but that they were not lacking in gallantry and those qualities which distinguished so many of the early settlers of this country.



The maternal grandmother of Whipple was Dorcas Hammond; the daughter of Maj. Joseph Hammond, whose father, having been an adherent of Oliver Cromwell, left England on the death of the Protector, came to this country and settled in Kittery, a family of sterling worth and representing offices of trust in colonial days. Robert Cutt, sr., the great-grandfather on his maternal side, was the brother of John Cutt, president of New Hampshire. By referring to the genealogy of his family in both lines we find his ancestors to be persons of merit and distinction, and that those of them living in this vicinity in his day were united in marriage with persons of wealth and influence. The home of Whipple, at the time of his birth and during his boyhood, was the scene of great commercial activity. At this point Robert Cutt, sr. established a ship-building plant as early as 1652, which was continued in active operation by that family about a century. "William Pepperrell & Son" were at the height of their commercial prosperity on the Piscataqua; and at that date had no formidable rival, even at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Capt. Whipple, the father of the general, was contemporary with Sir William Pepperrell, of nearly the same age, and both serving in the capacity of moderator of a town meeting or surveyor of highways at their townsmen's behest.

The reader who may wish to learn more of Whipple's family is referred to Felt's Ipswich, Cambridge, 1734, a Brief Genealogy of the Whipple Family, Lowell, Massachusetts, 1857, and the New England

Historical and Genealogical Register. He was educated in the schools of his native town. Kittery early supported a grammar school. Among the teachers from 1741 to 1755 were John Rogers, son of Rev. John Rogers, Andrew Higginson, John Wheelright, John Parry and Robert Eliot Gerrish. The latter graduated at Harvard College in 1730, was a kinsman of Whipple's and doubtless was of much assistance to him in his early training, being a resident of Kittery.

At that day intercourse between the families of Kittery and those of Boston, Cambridge and other intermediate places was more intimate than it has been since for reasons which are incident to the settlement of any new country by people related by family ties and business interests. The families of means in the Province of Maine were in constant touch with those of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, and the opportunities of private instruction were available to such as had the means and enterprise to seek it.

Sanderson, in his biography of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, has so elegantly and truthfully portrayed the chief incidents in the life of Gen. Whipple, and has gleaned the field so thoroughly, that it would be more acceptable to the seeker after historical and biographical truth that I should quote him freely rather than attempt to narrate the same facts in a different style, which I cannot hope to improve:—

The instruction he received was such as was usually given to youths of respectable families, destined to make their fortunes by commercial pursuits, and though not of that general and

extended kind which is now bestowed, certainly was not so limited or deficient as has been supposed. He displayed throughout his whole life the marks of early attention and good elementary education. On leaving school he embarked immediately on board of a merchant vessel, the constant and customary mode of commencing a commercial life at that period, but not as has been intimated with the intention of adopting a sea-faring life, strictly so to speak, as his future occupation.

He had command of a vessel before he was twenty-one years of age. He engaged in European, West Indian and African trade, and in the course of the latter trade brought into this country, as was then customary, negro slaves. His commercial life proved successful, and during the decade that he had command he amassed a respectable fortune.

His brother Joseph was educated in the counting-room of Nathaniel Carter, a merchant of Newburyport, and was well equipped and desirous to engage in business for himself at the age of twenty-three. The capital accumulated by William in his successful career as shipmaster afforded an opportunity for the brothers to unite their energies in mercantile life in the principal seaport of New Hampshire. This was doubtless more agreeable to William than the rough sea-faring life of those days.

In the year 1759 he abandoned the sea, then, being in the twenty-ninth year of his age, and entered into business in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, with his brother, under the firm name of William & Joseph Whipple. This business connection was continued until about two years previous to the Revolution.

General Whipple married his cousin, Catharine

Moffat, and immediately went to reside at the house of her father, John Moffat, on Market Street in that town. This house, No. 70 Market Street, is now the residence of Alexander H. Ladd, Esq., and was built about 1760 by Mr. Moffat for his son Samuel, who had married a daughter of Col. John Tufton Mason. John Moffat was a merchant of large means for the times, and married a great grand-daughter of President John Cutt. He was born in England in 1672, and lived to the age of ninety-four. Samuel, his son, having failed in business his father moved into the house himself, and Whipple resided in the family of his father-in-law from the time of his marriage until his death, which occurred about two months before that of his father-in-law.

There are many associations which cluster about this grand old house, which was the home of this distinguished man during all the days of his married life, and from whose western window he beheld for the last time the rays of the setting sun. It is said to have been the first three-story house built in New Hampshire. It is a plain, spacious edifice, well preserved, with a hall of unusual elegance, and its walls are hung with many family portraits. Those of John Moffat, his wife Catharine (Cutt) Moffat and that of Catharine the wife of the general are mentioned in Brewster's Rambles about Portsmouth as having been exhibited at Portsmouth, in 1823, during the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of New Hampshire. The two former still remain; but the latter was given by Madam Whipple to her niece

and namesake Catherine Whipple Roberts, who married the distinguished Unitarian divine, Andrew P. Peabody, D. D., formerly a preacher in Portsmouth, and more recently of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Mr. Ladd also possesses a valuable portrait of General Whipple painted by U. D. Tenney, the artist, from the original portrait by Trumbull in his celebrated picture. The Declaration of Independence, which hangs in the art gallery of Yale College. All the figures in the picture are very carefully painted likenesses of the men, painted from sittings, and this painting is the original, not a copy like the one in Washington. It is supposed that the little head painted by Trumbull is the only likeness of Whipple in existence which was done from life. It is also said that Trumbull was not excelled in painting small likenesses of this sort.

It is believed by those well qualified to judge that the portrait in Independence Hall, Philadelphia, claimed to be that of Gen. Whipple, is really that of his brother Col. Joseph Whipple a picture of whom is also in possession of Mr. Ladd. The magnificent horse-chestnut tree still standing in the yard south of the house was planted by his hand, it is said, in honor of the Declaration of Independence. It is doubtless the largest of its kind in New England as well as the handsomest.

Many interesting incidents of Gen. Whipple's life are related in Portsmouth Annals and Rambles about Portsmouth. In the latter is dramatically told the story of his proposed marriage to his cousin, Mehitable Odiorne, who changed her mind on the

wedding evening. He had two slaves, Prince and Cuffee, who were almost as well known in Portsmouth as their master. After his death they lived in a small house on High Street, on land given them by Madam Whipple at the foot of her garden. The widow of Prince resided here until 1832. These slaves were brought from Africa when boys, and it is said were sons of an African prince sent here to be educated. It seems that in all but freedom they enjoyed as much of life as the average wage earner of the times; and when the question of liberty or death was forced upon the master, and to prevent the latter he must fight for the former, he was ready to accord the same privilege to his slaves that he claimed for himself.

His refusal to assist Washington to recover his slave, Ona Stains, the waiting woman of his wife, who had left her mistress and taken refuge in Stratham, New Hampshire, does not indicate that he would have voted for the fugitive slave law of the nineteenth century had he been a member of Congress at the time of its passage. Prince accompanied his master on his travels as body servant, as stated in the Rambles, "A large, well proportioned and fine looking man of gentlemanly manners and deportment." Upon Whipple's starting for Saratoga as general, Prince was ordered to get the horse ready for the march. He was dilatory and Gen. Whipple upbraiding him, he replied thus: "Master, you are going to fight for your liberty but I have none to fight for." "Prince," said the General, "behave like a man and do your duty and from this hour you shall be free." Prince did his duty, accompanied his

master in his expedition and was a freeman. (New Hampshire Adj. Gen. Report, 1886.)

Gen. Whipple attended the old North Church in Portsmouth, occupying the wall pew next to the pulpit on the south side. Washington sat in this pew when he visited Portsmouth, in 1789. After his death his widow, Madam Whipple, resided at the homestead on Market Street for many years, but not until her death which occurred in 1823. She reached the age of one hundred years. The house afterwards passed to her niece, wife of Dr. N. A. Haven, and thence to Dr. Haven's daughter who married Alexander Ladd, father of the present owner. Madam Whipple found a sepulchre in the tomb of Gov. Langdon in the North Cemetery, Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Although Gen. Whipple is chiefly remembered as a signer of the Declaration of Independence, yet it should not be forgotten that the people of his blood, who have taken part in the affairs of life from the first settlement of the Colonies until now, include some of the most illustrious in peace, as well as in war. That Whipple was possessed of those traits of character which commend one to the confidence of the public when important duties are to be performed is evident not only from his own apprehensions of his duties, but from his success in performing them.

It was during the period of the Revolution that he became conspicuous. "At an early period of the contest he took a decided part in favor of the colonists in opposition to the claims of Great Britain, and his townsmen, placing the highest confidence in his patri-

otism and integrity, frequently elected him to offices which required the greatest firmness and moderation. In January, 1775, he was chosen one of the representatives of Portsmouth to the Provincial Congress, held at Exeter for the purpose of choosing delegates to the General Congress, which was to meet at Philadelphia on the tenth of May following.

“When the disputes between the two countries were approaching a crisis, the provincial committee of safety of New Hampshire recommended that a Provincial Congress should be formed, for the purpose of directing and managing the public affairs of the state during the term of six months. The delegates from the town of Portsmouth were five in number, among whom was Capt. Whipple. He accordingly attended the Congress which convened at Exeter, in the beginning of May, 1775, and was elected by that body one of the provincial committee of safety, who were to regulate the affairs of the government during the war. In the early part of the same year he was also chosen one of the committee of safety for the town of Portsmouth.

“At the close of the year 1775, the people of New Hampshire assumed a form of government, consisting of a house of representatives and a council of twelve, the president of which was the chief executive officer. Mr. Whipple was chosen one of the council on the sixth of January, 1776, and on the twenty-third of the same month, a delegate to the General Congress; he took his seat on the twenty-ninth of February following. He continued to be reelected to that dis-



tinguished position in the years 1777, 1778 and 1779, and applied himself with diligence and ability to the discharge of his duties when the military services which he rendered during that period permitted him to be an active member of the New Hampshire delegation.

“In the middle of September, 1779, he finally retired from Congress, after having attended, without the least intermission, at his post of duty, from the preceding month of November. While in Congress he was considered a very useful member and discharged the duties of his office in a manner alike honorable to himself and satisfactory to his constituents. In the current committed business of the house, he displayed equal perseverance, ability and application. His early pursuits rendered him particularly useful as a member of the committees of marine and of commerce; and as one of the superintendents of the commissary’s and quartermaster’s departments he labored with much assiduity to correct the abuses which had prevailed, and to place those establishments upon such a footing as might best conduce to the public service. When the depreciation of the Continental currency became excessive, he strongly opposed new emissions of paper as tending to the utter destruction of public confidence.

“Soon after Mr. Whipple’s return to New Hampshire (in 1777), he was called on to exercise his patriotism in scenes and modes yet untried. He had buffeted the waves as a seaman; he had pursued the peaceful occupation of a merchant, and he had distinguished himself as a legislator and a statesman; but he was

now called upon to undergo the severe personal duties and to gather the more conspicuous laurels of a soldier. The overwhelming force of Burgoyne having compelled the American troops to evacuate their strong post at Ticonderoga, universal alarm prevailed at the North. The committee of the 'New Hampshire Grants,' which had now formed themselves into a separate state, wrote in the most pressing terms to the committee of safety at Exeter for assistance. The assembly of New Hampshire was immediately convened and adopted the most effectual and decisive measures for the defense of the country. They formed the whole militia of the state into two brigades, giving the command of the first to William Whipple, and of the second to Gen. Stark. Gen. Stark was immediately ordered to march 'to stop the progress of the enemy on our western frontiers,' with one-fourth of his brigade and one-fourth of three regiments belonging to the brigade of Gen. Whipple. Burgoyne presuming that no more effectual opposition would be made, flattered himself that he might advance without much annoyance. To the accomplishments and experience of his officers was added a formidable train of artillery with all the apparatus, stores and equipments, which the nature of the service required. His army was principally composed of veteran corps of the best troops of Britain and Germany, and American loyalists furnished it with spies, scouts and rangers; a numerous body of savages in their own dress and with their own weapons and characteristic ferocity, increased the terrors of its approach.

“Flushed by a confidence in his superior force and deceived in his opinion of the number of friendly loyalists, the British general dispatched Lieut. Col. Baum from Fort Edward, with about fifteen hundred of his German troops and a body of Indians, to overrun the “Grants” as far as the Connecticut River, for the purpose of collecting horses to mount the dragoons, and cattle, both for labor and provisions. He was encountered at Bennington by the intrepid Stark, who carried by assault, the works which he had constructed and killed or captured the greater part of his detachment; only a few escaped into the woods and saved themselves by flight. This victory gave a severe check to the hopes of the enemy and revived the spirits of the people after a long depression. Their courage increased with their reputation, and they found that neither British nor German regulars were invincible. Burgoyne was weakened and disheartened by the event, and beginning to perceive the danger of his situation, he now considered the men of New Hampshire and the Green Mountains, whom he had viewed with contempt, as dangerous enemies.

“The northern army was now reinforced by the militia of all the neighboring states. Brig. Gen. Whipple marched with a great part of his brigade, and volunteers from all parts of New Hampshire hastened to join the standard of Gen. Gates. In the desperate battles of Stillwater and Saratoga, the troops of New Hampshire gained a large share of the honor due to the American army. The consequence of these engagements was the surrender of Gen. Bur-

goyne. When the British army capitulated, he was appointed, with Col. Wilkinson, as the representative of Gen. Gates, to meet two officers from Gen. Burgoyne, for the purpose of propounding, discussing and settling several subordinate articles and regulations springing from the preliminary proposals of the British general, and which required explanation and precision before the definitive treaty could be properly executed. By concert with Maj. Kingston, a tent was pitched between the advance guards of the two armies, where they met Lieut. Col. Sutherland, and Capt. Craig of the forty-seventh regiment, on the afternoon of the sixteenth of October, 1777. Having produced and exchanged credentials, they proceeded to discuss the objects of their appointment, and in the evening signed the articles of capitulation.

“After the attainment of this grand object, Gen. Whipple was selected as one of the officers under whose command the British troops were conducted to their destined encampment on Winter Hill, near Boston. Nor was the expedition against Burgoyne the only military affair that Mr. Whipple was engaged in during his absence from Congress.

“It may be recollected that in the latter part of this summer (1778), when Count d’Estaing had abandoned his project of attacking the British fleet at New York, a plan was formed for his cooperation with Gen. Sullivan in retaking Rhode Island from the British. To aid in this measure the militia of the adjoining states were called out, and the detachment of New Hampshire was placed under the command of Gen.

Whipple. The scheme, owing to some accident, or the neglect of a proper understanding, proved unsuccessful and Gen. Sullivan was only able to save his army by a judicious retreat. During this brief campaign, it is recorded that one morning (the twenty-ninth of August, 1778), while a number of officers were at breakfast at the general's quarters, at the position on the north end of the island (on which Newport is situated), the British advanced to an eminence about three quarters of a mile distant; perceiving horses and a guard before the door, they discharged a field-piece, which killed one of the horses, and the ball penetrating the side of the house, passed under the table where the officers were sitting, and shattered the leg of the brigade major of Gen. Whipple in such a manner that amputation was necessary. This officer was Maj. John Samuel Sherburne, of Portsmouth, N. H., nephew of Gen. Whipple's wife, and brother of Gov. Langdon's who was subsequently a member of Congress (1793-1796), and judge of the United States Court for the district of New Hampshire. He was irreverently called 'Cork-leg Sherburne' by the boys of long ago, and afterwards resided in the house on Court Street next west of the Court House.

“The design for which the militia were called out having thus proved abortive, many of them were discharged, and Gen. Whipple with those under his command returned to New Hampshire. According to the pay-roll for the staff of his division of volunteers, it appears that he took command on the twenty-sixth of July and returned on the fifth of September, 1778.

“The consideration in which his services were held by Congress did not cease to accompany Mr. Whipple in his retirement. In the beginning of the year 1780 he was appointed a commissioner of the board of admiralty, which office he declined accepting owing to the situation of his private affairs. In a letter of the seventeenth of February, 1780, he thus expressed himself to Nathaniel Peabody, in relation to this appointment: ‘I am confident that your wishes, that I would accept the office you mentioned, are founded on the best principles, viz. the public good; though I am not altogether so clear that you would not be mistaken. No doubt some other person may be found that will fill the place much better; at least this is my sincere wish, for I have nothing more at heart than our navy. The official account of my appointment did not reach me until some time in January, although the letter was dated the twenty-seventh of November; this may account for my answer being so long delayed; indeed I took a fortnight to consider the matter before I gave my answer, and I assure you considered it very maturely; and, in casting up the account, I found the balance so greatly against it, that I was obliged, on the principle of self preservation, to decline.’ In the year 1780, immediately after his retirement from Congress, he was elected a member of the legislature, to which office he was repeatedly chosen, and continued to enjoy the confidence and approbation of his fellow citizens.

“In May, 1782, the superintendent of finance, confiding in ‘his inclination and abilities to promote the

interests of the United States,' appointed Mr. Whipple receiver for the state of New Hampshire, a commission at once arduous and unpopular. It was invariably the rule of Mr. Morris to grant this appointment only to men of tried integrity and invincible patriotism. The duty of the office was not only to receive and transmit the sums collected in the state, but to expedite that collection by all proper means, and incessantly to urge the local authorities to comply with the requisitions of Congress. The station now held by Mr. Whipple was, therefore, extremely irksome, not only from the urgent and necessary representations to the legislature and the people, but from the total want of success which attended his most persevering efforts. So shameful was the sluggishness of the state in the payment of revenue, that it was necessary, six months after the first instalment became due, to remit money to New Hampshire for the purpose of finishing a single ship on the stocks at Portsmouth. The discouraging results of his exertions induced him, on the third of August, 1783, to repeat more strongly his desire to abandon an office, the powers and effects of which were so desirable. But Mr. Morris was not disposed to lose the services of a faithful and able agent, without an effort to shake his determination. 'If,' he remarked, in a letter of the nineteenth August, 1783, 'a number of competitors would appear, I am well persuaded that you would not have accepted. Your original motives must continue to exist, until the situation of our affairs shall mend. Persist, then, I pray you, in those efforts

which you promised me, and be persuaded that the consciousness of having them made will be the best reward. If this is not the case, I have mistaken your character.' Let it be remembered that an eulogium from Robert Morris should be equally venerated as though it had fallen from the lips of Washington. The military glory of the hero can never be separated from the gigantic talents of the financier. It was not until the month of January, 1784, that Mr. Whipple was enabled to make his first remittance to the treasury; this at a time when the public necessities were most urgent, consisted of three thousand dollars! At length, he was resolved no longer to submit to the series of vexations which he had endured for more than two years, and which the infirm state of his health rendered still more oppressive. On the twenty-second of July, 1784, he imparted his final determination to Mr. Morris, and retired from the office of receiver in the course of the following month.

'A dispute having long subsisted between the states of Pennsylvania and Connecticut, relative to certain lands at Wyoming, which, from the hostile spirit in which it was conducted, demanded the serious consideration of Congress, on the sixteenth day of July, 1782, it was resolved that the agents of those states should appoint commissioners or judges to constitute a court for hearing and determining the matter in question, agreeably to the ninth article of the confederation. On the eighth of August, this requisition was complied with, and Mr. Whipple was included in the commission subsequently granted by Congress.



The court of commissioners met at Trenton, in New Jersey, on the twelfth of November, but did not constitute a quorum until the eighteenth; when William Whipple, Welcome Arnold, David Brearly, William Churchill Houston and Cyrus Griffin, Esqrs., having taken the necessary oath, opened the court in form. Mr. Whipple was appointed president, and throughout the course of this important, delicate trial, which terminated on the thirtieth of December, displayed great ability, impartiality and moderation. Their final sentence and decree was returned to Congress on the third of January, stating it as a unanimous opinion of the court, that the state of Connecticut has no right to the lands in controversy.

“ About this time Gen. Whipple began to be afflicted with strictures in the breast, which at times proved extremely painful. A little exercise would induce violent palpitations of the heart which were very distressing. Riding on horseback often produced this effect, and frequently caused him to faint and fall from his horse. This complaint prevented him from engaging in the more active scenes of life, and compelled him to decline any further military command.

“ On the twentieth of June, 1782, he was appointed a judge of the superior court of judicature; it being usual, at that period, to fill the office with persons who had not been educated in the profession of the law. The bench consisted of four judges, and the chief justice only was taken from the bar. A discerning mind, sound judgment, and integrity, were deemed

adequate, but essential qualifications; and these virtues were possessed by Gen. Whipple.

“In an attempt to sum up the arguments of the council, and state a cause to the jury, the effort brought on the palpitation of his heart in so violent a degree that he proceeded with great difficulty; and this was the only instance of his making a formal speech, whilst seated upon the bench. He continued, however, to ride the circuits with the court for the term of two or three years, and assisted his brethren with his opinion in the decision of the causes before them.

“On the twenty-fifth of December, 1784, he was appointed a justice of the peace and quorum throughout the state, under the new constitution. In the fall of 1785, the rapid increase of his disorder compelled him to leave the court, and return home before the circuit was completed. He was immediately confined to his chamber, and the nature of his complaint preventing him from lying in bed, his only refreshment from sleep was received whilst sitting in a chair. The nature and violence of his disorder being beyond the reach of medical art, he expired on the twenty-eighth day of November, 1785, in the fifty-fifth year of his age. His body was opened, by his special direction, and it was found that an ossification had taken place in his heart; the valves being united to the aorta. A small aperture about the size of a large knitting needle, remained open, through which all the blood flowed in its circulation; and when any sudden motion gave it new impulse it produced the palpitation and faintness to which he was liable. His body was deposited in the North burying-ground in Portsmouth.

“ Mr. Whipple was possessed of a strong mind, and quick discernment ; he was easy in his manners, courteous in his deportment, correct in his habits and constant in his friendships. He enjoyed through life a great share of the public confidence, and although his early education was limited, his natural good sense and accurate observations, enabled him to discharge the duties of the several offices with which he was intrusted with credit to himself and benefit to the public. In the various scenes of life in which he engaged, he constantly manifested an honest and persevering spirit of emulation, which conducted him with rapid strides to distinction. As a sailor, he speedily attained the highest rank in the profession ; as a merchant, he was circumspect and industrious ; as a congressman, he was firm and fearless ; as a legislator, he was honest and able ; as a commander, he was cool and courageous ; as a judge, he was dignified and impartial ; and as a member of many subordinate public offices, he was alert and persevering. Few men rose more rapidly and worthily in the scale of society, or bore their new honors with more modesty and propriety.”

---

## TEMPERANCE AND THE DRINK QUESTION IN THE OLD TIME.

BY HON. GEORGE FOSTER TALBOT.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, May 3, 1894.*

**EAST MACHIAS** is a town of about two thousand inhabitants in the center of the easternmost county of Maine,

about ten miles, as the crow flies, from the general line of the sea coast, and about thirty miles from the eastern border of the United States. The old township of Machias, as granted by the legislature of Massachusetts was ten miles square, and embraced an area of one hundred square miles — perhaps by actual survey considerably more than that. Governed as one municipality from its settlement in 1763 to 1826, it was in the latter year divided into three towns, each nearly the size of the ordinary Maine townships, called Machias, East Machias and Machiasport.

Old Machias has a historic celebrity. It is the only precinct in our state in which, during the Revolutionary struggle, any incident, which was not a disaster and defeat, occurred of sufficient consequence to be mentioned in history. The capture of the "Margaretta," the first naval victory of the war, earlier by a few days than the battle of Bunker Hill, occurred in the territory of Machiasport. The Rim battle, where from behind earthworks, the ruins of which may still be traced, a damaging fire was maintained against the British naval force, was fought on the soil of East Machias; while from both banks of the river in Machias proper the hostile squadron was turned back by the musket fire of the settlers and their Indian allies.

The people of Machias were at the beginning, perhaps are still, a purer Puritan and Plymouth stock than can be found anywhere else in New England. From the fact that Maine never had a considerable seaport at which foreign emigrants arrived, and that the passion that attracts the crowd of European poor is eager-

ness to possess the free and fertile prairies of the West, our state has slowly grown in spite of an active emigration, by the natural increase of its own first settlers. From 1820 to 1840, the returning timber ships brought swarms of Irish and landed them at St. Johns and Halifax, whence they walked slowly and painfully, asking for bread and the road to Boston, through the coast towns of Maine. Many of the sturdy young men and young women fell out of the procession on the way, and became farm laborers and domestic servants, and ultimately permanent residents. The lumbering operations in the north and the manufactories in the west of the state have within the last two decades attracted a large contingent of Canadian working-men, mostly of French nationality. But in spite of this considerable contribution of Irish and French immigrants the last census shows, as earlier ones did, that there are more people of a New England ancestry in Maine than in any other of the New England states; so that, if one wishes to study the traits of character, the popular ideas, the social customs of the descendants of the colonists of Plymouth and of Salem, it is not in Essex county or even on the Cape in Massachusetts that he must make his observations, but in Somerset, Penobscot and Washington counties in Maine.

The passengers on the *Mayflower* and the less famous immigrant vessels that followed her were not exactly democrats, nor were the political institutions they established in the new world typical democracies. In England where men of the same race, the same social

rank and the same religious faith succeeded under the leadership of Cromwell in establishing a commonwealth and realizing their ideas of a kingdom of heaven on earth, they did not abolish the aristocracy. There were men belonging to the highest nobility in the parliamentary ranks in the fight with the king and his adherents, as well as in the reformed parliaments and councils of the Lord Protector. Uniformity of faith and of religious culture were more sought for than social equality. All the titles, all the reverence and respect, all the immunities and estates of the privileged classes were as safely guarded under Cromwell, as they had been under the Stuart or the Tudor kings.

So, when men of the same faith settled Massachusetts and Connecticut, they brought with them all their respect for rank and office in church and state, which years of loyal service had taught them at home. As heirs of a common salvation, they perhaps looked forward to a state in which there should be but one Lord and one Master, and every man should be the brother and equal of every other of the elect; but in the meantime there were powers, dignities and offices in church, in state and in society, to which scriptural reverence and authority were due. The worshipful governor, the judge and justice of the peace, the captain and high officers of the trainbands, the physician and above all the university-educated clergymen wore their dignities with great condescension and accepted gracefully the spontaneous homage of their humble but not obsequious brethren. The church was a rude

structure of logs, timber and boards, and the hard plank seats were mitigated with no upholstery; but there were in the rudest of them grades of rank to distinguish the squire and his lady, the magistrate, the military commander and those entitled to the designation of "Honorable" from the artisan, the laborer and the small farmer, only entitled to be addressed as "Goodman."

This old aristocratic form had not wholly disappeared from the social life of my fellow-townpeople as I first remember them. The settlers had in fact two distinct origins, and subsided into two distinct social strata. The first sixteen, who took up lots and built mills at West Falls in 1763, and the settlers at East Falls who followed them in 1765, came from one place, Black Point, in our adjoining town of Scarborough. They were farmers, fishermen and practical lumbermen with a carpenter, a blacksmith for house and mill-building and repair. The *boss* element was the merchant, Ichabod Jones, who was the broker and factor of the colony, receiving and selling their lumber and purchasing for them their groceries, food, clothing and supplies, and his nephew, Judge Jones, who early appeared as a resident, wearing easily the honor of first citizen and chief magistrate. He was reenforced soon by the local trader, the minister, the physician, and these, nearly all of them immigrants from Boston and its vicinity, fell into one social group and kept themselves quite aloof from what were called the common people. The distinguished services of Col. Benjamin Foster, Capt. Stephen Smith and the

O'Briens in the Revolutionary war elevated them and their families into the ranks of the aristocracy, to which they did not naturally belong.

Between these classes there was always a deep social gulf not to be easily passed. They met together in town meeting, where the pugnacious and loquacious artisan had his fling at the pretentious trader and got the popular laugh against him. They met together at the funerals, where relationship to the deceased was the only distinction. They went to the same meeting-house where the pews had no other rank than the ability of the pew-holder to contribute to the minister's salary. But they were not invited to each others' weddings, nor parties, nor dances, — if such questionable entertainments were ever ventured upon, — and there was no more spontaneous visiting or calling upon each other, except for strictly business errands, than if they had belonged to different races and had spoken different languages.

I have said thus much of this place and of this people as introductory to the main purpose of this writing, which is to give some account of the remarkable Temperance Reformation which took place among them nearly seventy years ago in my early childhood. It is a great thing for a single individual to stop suddenly in the routine of his daily toil, in the pursuit of gain or pleasure, and to think what courses of his life, fast binding the chains of habit about his will, are tending towards degeneration and evil, and, instructed by an awakened conscience, resolutely to change that course of life and hold to a safer path onward to the



end. Such crises occur but are not common in human experience. But for a whole community, simultaneously and by a common inspiration to bethink them that certain conduct, which they have by insidious impulses allowed to control their wills, is evil of itself and draws with it misery and punishment for themselves and their posterity, and then by concerted action, — the good purpose of one man strengthened by the good purpose of his neighbor — thoroughly to reform the evil conduct altogether, surely nothing that social man does in the brief stage of his life is worthier of mention in history.

I do not know that there was anything peculiar or excessive in the primitive drinking habits of these people I have made the subjects of my sketch. A description of their customs, as they were at that early period would be equally applicable to almost every other community in Maine, in New England, in all the more northern of the United States — for in the new as in the old world, intemperance so far as it has a physical cause, seems largely a vice or a disease of high latitudes. Men seek by a sort of blind instinct in alcohol the stimulus, which the warmth and sunlight of the equatorial regions supply. Islam has found but little difficulty in making effectual its prohibition of the use of wine among the faithful, but was never able to push its conquests into the northern temperate zones; while the Russians, the Scotch and the Swedes — peoples upon whom the sun has been niggard in bestowing his beams — confess, as Hamlet did for his Danes : —

They clepe us drunkards and with swinish phrase  
Soil our addition.

Parsimony and frugal habits keep many communities sober; the steady industry, and the rigid economy, which farming requires and promotes, do not minister much to luxury and indulgence either in eating or drinking. The practice of selling the choicest food products, and eating only what cannot be sold soon becomes a habit of self-control and abstemiousness. On the other hand a community of lumbermen, whose gains, if not larger, come to them all at once in large instalments, are apt to be free livers and liberal spenders. Where the cram-trader, indemnified by an exorbitant profit, is anxious to increase rather than restrict the logger's store account, and would be glad to have his customer in his debt at the end of the year, so as to drive as good or a better bargain with him for his next winter's work, the customer is very profuse in ordering supplies, where he has an indefinite credit, and the items of rum and tobacco are apt to figure in the account somewhat in the proportions of Falstaff's sack and bread.

Besides this, the cold and exposure of long day's work in the snows of the woods, the bivouac on the sodden banks and the daily accidents of wounds and bruises and ducking in the ice-cold water, that attended river driving, used to be supposed to require the prophylactic of alcohol to ensure the preservation of health. As a medical agency the frequent and strong potations under which this strain of excessive labor was cheerfully undertaken probably had little or

no efficacy. In our great civil war thousands of men bore the greater hardships of long campaigns in malarious regions, better safeguarded by the less dangerous stimulus of coffee and wholesome food. But the nervous and mental effect of the stimulating dram in helping the men over some crisis of extra-hard work and in making them insensible to frosts and fatigue could but have been considerable.

The river fisheries must be mentioned too as having a considerable influence on the drinking habits of the community, a chapter of whose history I am trying to tell. In May and June came the shoals of alewives, generally accompanied with a few sporadic specimens of the salmon and the shad. The first were taken in brush wiers set along the flats in tide waters, but later they made a rush up the river in quest of their remote spawning grounds at its head waters, and were baled out in tubs full by the eager crowds of fishers lining all the banks. They could only be caught in swift running waters, and between the head of the tide and the lakes there were not many rods after taking out the six rods allowed by law for access to the fishways where the dippers could stand.

There was a local law regulating this fishery, which was vigorously enforced, under which a close time from Friday till Tuesday morning of each week was allowed for the fish to pursue their upward flight unmolested by net or hook; and this they seemed to know how to take advantage of. The close days would witness the mill races so crowded with the swarming tribes, that the underliers forced those above them to

the surface and showed a continuous *chevaux de frise*, of back fins, that looked like the ripple of a breeze on the bosom of the water, and when the lawful fish days set in the wary creatures would stay sulkily in the tide waters, and the swearing fishermen would sweep and lash the empty waters all day long with not a single tail to wriggle in their baskets. The season lasted from three to six weeks and people came to engage in the business from all parts of the county, many bringing their supplies of food and camping out over the close days till their catch of from six to twenty barrels was completed.

They got in each others' way, they contended for the best chances, they quarreled, sometimes fought. Sometimes they leaped up to the middle in the mill stream for want of space on the shore, sometimes in their competition they pushed each other into the water. To hear the yelling and the swearing, to witness the pushing and struggling, to be present before the justice of the peace, when a squabble about fishing had culminated in an assault and battery, that resulted in an arrest and trial and fine, one would naturally infer that to use an old saw "rum done it," and, that, if the practice of drinking to excess was ever in vogue among this class of people, this would be one of the seasons, when they would drink without much moderation.

Military exercises and parades always brought suggestions of tippling. As near the center of a military brigade East Machias was often selected as the theater of the General Muster in the autumn, and its large level fields afforded ample scope to draw out in a tolerably

straight line the militia of the vicinage. This annual display so much enjoyed in anticipation never quite realized the enthusiastic expectations of us boys. The march of the different companies mostly ununiformed, to the field in the morning and their wheeling into line, the galloping along from one end to the other of officers with epaulets, chapeaux and bobbing white plumes, was lively enough; and there was always a vague rumor of a sham fight to come off in the afternoon. But I never saw this spectacle. The probability is that after the troops to the tune of "Jefferson and Liberty," played by the collected corps of fifes and drums, had marched away to dinner, with the heavy potations that accompanied it, neither officers or men had much stomach for a sham fight, or any other severe bodily exercise; and so when the whole thing did not wind up with a drizzling rain, provoked by so many explosions, it petered out in a dismal way without affording much solid fun for us boys.

Fourth of July was celebrated with much spirit; and when after an oration and a procession, an abundant but not specially appetizing dinner was washed down with many patriotic toasts, the loquacity and general silliness, even among decorous people, was excused with the suggestion that Fourth of July comes but once in a year.

It took a good deal of New England rum to launch a seventy-five ton schooner, one or two of which were built on the tide waters every summer, besides what was broken on the vessels' bows as she dipped water from the slippery ways. The vessel, the rat-tat-tat of

whose slow building used to float into the open windows and doors of the brick schoolhouse, a dozen rods away, when I went to school, was named the "New England," probably more to honor the favorite beverage of the region, than the section of the country that had not then come to its period of self-consciousness and self-glorification. It took not a little New England rum to raise a barn and ensure that every post should be plumb, every brace fitted and every trunnel driven home. But perhaps it took as much rum to ordain a regular minister as to launch a vessel or to raise a barn, if the accounts on the old town records of the selectmen, who charged themselves with the expenses of the occasion, are to be considered historical data.

Working-men in the fields, in the woods, in the mills and handling logs and lumber on the river were supplied with a regular ration of spirits — a half gill of rum diluted with water, at eleven o'clock in the forenoon and again at four o'clock in the afternoon. I remember seeing a gang of men at work on the road, flinging down shovel and pickaxe by a common impulse at eleven o'clock, and streaming into my father's store, where each were served with his dram, probably charged to the town at three cents a head, as I have no recollection of seeing any money produced. Men in the hayfield used to measure the height of the afternoon sun by flinging the open palm up arm's length against the sky. Laborers on the road did not hesitate to ask any well-dressed person passing, presumed to be the possessor of a watch, for

the time of day ; and this enquiry was prosecuted, and this rude observation was taken, with a view of ascertaining whether the next drinking time was at hand, which seemed to the thirsty citizen as long in coming, as in the commemorated observation of the governor of North Carolina to the governor of South Carolina.

Every well-to-do family had its furniture of decanters well-stocked with rum, gin and brandy and an array of glasses, not stored so high in the parlor closet, but that I remember the enterprise of a young one in our family discovered the *cache*, and appropriated enough of the contents of the decanters to produce a serious fall, and a cut in the forehead, the scar of which was carried through life. This was always scrupulously brought out whenever Mr. Steele, the minister, made one of his parochial calls ; when Dr. Witherbee made a professional visit, or whenever any well-dressed gentlemen or intelligent visitor or traveler honored the hostess by paying his respects to her.

To supply all this consumption of spirituous liquors, every person who kept a general store was licensed to sell intoxicants, and all inn-keepers took with their license to entertain travelers a license to sell alcoholic drinks at retail. For the year 1827 I find that ten persons, all of them keepers of general stores, were licensed to sell spirituous liquors, besides four persons who were also inn-holders. There cannot be so many by half of traders in town now, though the population has doubled. Retail trade like the lumber business was then divided among many individuals, and since

then, it has been monopolized by a few large concerns. So tavern-keeping, before steamboats and railroads had vastly shortened the time spent on the roads, could support four families, whereas now it is difficult for summer visitors and *bag-men* to find one house open for their entertainment, and cases are not infrequent, where such persons have had to go to another town for a meal or a night's lodging.

In giving this account of the domestic habits of a single Maine community, I have described the condition of a hundred other places in the state. On the Saco, the Androscoggin, the Kennebec, the Penobscot, the St. Croix and several smaller rivers, the practices in vogue were substantially the same. All these places were inhabited by a people of the same race and lineage, the same religious and political beliefs, the same general ideas, occupations and customs. For the reasons I have heretofore given, the lumbering towns were, if anything, a little more given to heavy drinking than the purely agricultural towns, and where there was a local fishery or the usual center of military exercises, the tendency to inebriety was by a small percentage still further aggravated. So that East Machias may be well selected as a typical town—a town of the extreme type perhaps of the old Maine people before the temperance reformation began its work among them.

This temperance reformation broke out somewhat suddenly in East Machias during the winter of 1826-27 and was unique and original there. I mean to say it was a serious undertaking by thoughtful, patriotic and



moral men to arrest the ravages of intemperance and to save from its slavery and degradation as many as possible of their own generation and the whole of the generation that were to succeed them; and in devising their remedy for an evil demanding redress, they worked from their own hearts and brains and without a model or a known exemplar.

Afterwards — years afterwards — when the cause of temperance and total abstinence had become prevalent and popular, when “it had its eloquent writers, its poets, its historians, when newspapers began to give its proceedings publicity, and formal reports to be made, published and preserved of its progress,” it was discovered by these pioneers of sobriety, that there had been instituted somewhere in the interior of the state of New York or of Pennsylvania a society formed with a constitution and pledge similar to those they had devised. But as we give the renown of the colonization of the United States to the settlements begun at Jamestown and at Plymouth, because they were successful and were the beginnings and fruitful seed of the splendid aftergrowth of a great nation, and not to the abortive attempts at settlement begun by Gilbert in Virginia, and by Popham in Maine, because no progeny or succession followed them; as we attribute to the agitation begun by Garrison and Lundy, the revolution, that after a discussion of thirty years and a cruel war of four years, brought the hideous system of American slavery to an end, and take no account of the sporadic emancipation societies promoted by Franklin and other Revolutionary patriots,

which had no sequence and no causal influence over the grand consummation, so we must attribute to these Machias reformers the glory of initiating for Maine, for New England, for the United States, that change in the public morals and the public conduct, so far as there has been a change, in reference to the use of alcoholic stimulants. At least this judgment must stand until some other town and some other community can come forward and show the beginning of an effective movement followed and imitated by other places earlier than this. It is a part of the object of this paper and such publicity as it may obtain to send a challenge to the students of our local history to produce the records of a temperance reformation promoted by mutual association and mutual sympathy in a purely personal pledge to habitual sobriety earlier than the one I have herein sketched. Should they be able to do it I will cheerfully surrender the post of honor to such an effort.

When I conceived the purpose of preparing this essay, I was confident that I could procure and produce the volumes of records of the old Temperance Society of East Machias, giving its constitution and pledge, the names of the first signers, the first and the succession of its officers, and some history of its operations and of its growth. On instituting search where these documents ought to be, I find to my grief and surprise, that they have not been preserved. How perishable are our most honorable records and memorials! How many trivialities of a much earlier date relating to titles and property claims, to controversies

involving only dollars and cents, and showing the sordid carefulness of our fathers about their rights are scrupulously preserved; while this story of the awakening of the moral sense of a people, of the combined effort of serious and thoughtful men to find for themselves a cleaner and nobler life, has to be gleaned from the fading memories of a handful of old men and old women.

To what influences is this unique and noteworthy reformation to be attributed? It was essentially religious, had its spring in freshly aroused religious feeling, and owed its potency and the impetus of its propagandism to the zeal with which the church everywhere approved of it, promoted it and made it effectual, at least among its own membership, by its discipline. There had been a year or two earlier a religious revival similar in its general phenomena to the "great awakening," as it was called, among the churches on the Connecticut River under the preaching of Jonathan Edwards and stirring a popular enthusiasm as did the exhortations of Whitefield and Wesley.

A young man by the name of Whittlesey, in the midst of his theological studies at New Haven, had been warned by incipient symptoms of pulmonary consumption — the scourge of the period — that his time of work for his Master and the church was likely to be a brief one; and, to make the most of his reprieve, abandoned his studies and threw himself with all the zeal and ardor his physical strength could sustain into the propagandism of the faith he deemed essential to salvation. He came to East Machias, and began to

hold meetings not confining his devotions to the routine Sunday services, but filling the week with special meetings in which with great power and fervency he presented the claims upon every human soul of personal, sincere and self-sacrificing religion. His manners though austere and serious were winning and affectionate, his oratory without being declamatory was eloquent and persuasive, and the character of the man shining through his words and his very looks, seemed typical of the higher and purer life, which he so ardently urged his listeners to struggle for.

Congregationalism, that had inherited the traditions of Puritan independency under its educated and aristocratic clergy and intimately connected with and dependent upon the state, through the salaries voted to sustain them had become a decorous formalism without much life or power of disseminating itself. The revival methods borrowed from the Methodists and other irregular sects had begun to put new life into it. Eager crowds of old and young thronged to hear the fervent young valitudinarian and were carried away by his irresistible magnetism. Whole families were converted. Men who had decently occupied their pews on Sunday and followed their business and their pleasures all the rest of the week, began zealously to attend the evening inquiry meetings and to exhort and to pray in their families and in public. The great body of the leading citizens of both sexes not already in the church became active disciples. Instances were not infrequent, where father and mother and all the children of sufficient age to give intelligent assent,

were admitted to the church simultaneously. The revival was the uppermost topic of the public talk. I can myself remember that when callers came in, it was no longer to gossip about what vessels had got in from Boston, how many thousand feet of logs such a team on Round Lake had hauled, or how much such a neighbor's swine, just slaughtered, weighed, but to tell how Mr. Brown was serious, Aunt Nabby Smith had obtained a hope, and the twin Robinson girls had been propounded for admission to the church.

It was among this people, whose religious feelings had been thus aroused that the temperance revival chiefly prevailed. The exhorters in the evening prayer meeting easily became the exhorters in the evening temperance meetings, and the manifestations first of interest, then of decision, then of joyful deliverance from the thrall of an old habit closely followed those of the religious awakening.

Rev. Dr. Harris of New Haven, like myself an eye-witness of these scenes in our native village, whose memory I have consulted to supplement my own writes me as thus:—

I do not know what in particular started the movement. I think Lyman Beecher's famous six sermons on intemperance, which were widely read and made a powerful impression, were published just before the movement in East Machias began and may have helped to start it. I have no doubt the Whittlesey revival helped it on greatly. But I have noticed in great epochal movements, that they seemed to be the result of the *Zeitgeist*—the spirit of the time—a sort of spontaneous impulse pervading society, and the seeming leaders are created by it, instead of creating it.

Certainly the temperance movement, soon after the East Machias movement, became wide-spread through the country, especially in the northern states. As to previous movements, that effected nothing permanent, I remember hearing my father say that they were aimed at the suppression of drunkenness, and permitted moderate drinking. He expressed his convictions, that total abstinence was the only effectual way to promote temperance, and my father himself practiced total abstinence from all intoxicating liquors, and had done so from the time when he was a young man.

The temperance revival began in East Machias sometime in the winter of 1826-27. I completed my eighth year during that winter and began myself to attend the academy as a scholar the next summer. Solomon Adams, afterwards principal of a young ladies' High School in Portland, first preceptor of the academy, which though chartered in 1792 was not opened until 1823, was then beginning the fourth year of his service and was boarding at my father's house. I was not old enough to be an academy student and was carefully put to bed about the time the evening temperance meetings began. I do not remember ever attending one of them, but I have distinct recollection of my father and Mr. Adams putting on overcoats and mittens and turning up collars, and of the latter saying: "No matter how cold it is; we must not fail to go to the temperance meeting."

A society had been formed and a constitution adopted and signed, the primary article of which was a pledge of total abstinence from distilled spirits as a beverage. The exception of wine, beer and cider, let it be distinctly explained, was not in the interest

of tippling. It was not the purpose of those earnest men simply to change the form and stimulant of their intoxication. Wine was a luxury scarcely known and rarely used. It was not considered intoxicating, and its sacramental uses were everywhere regarded as taking it out of the category of alcoholic beverages, fit only to provoke the passions of reprobate devils. Besides its service as a part of the paraphernalia of all proper and decent weddings gave it almost as great a sanctity. A marriage, would have been regarded as ill-omened, that was not blessed by the clergyman and the prayer, and when the prosperity of the pair was not drunk by touching the lips to the ruby liquid of a tiny glass. Cider was not made in the region, and the little that was imported in the autumn was drunk while it was sweet and but slightly fermented. The heavy and bitter beers, now so much in vogue, were not known and were not liked; and the small beer brewed by the barrel once a fortnight in all well-to-do families, and once a week, where there were many hired men on the farm or in the mills, was no more intoxicating than sweetened water.

The new asceticism in drink became a universal enthusiasm. All the most respectable and reputable people came promptly forward and took the temperance pledge. There was scarcely a family that could not find among its members or its collateral branches at least one unfortunate, that had wasted health, fortune and character by indulging the uncontrollable appetite for strong drink. **Mr. Adams** brought a copy of the pledge into his school and every scholar signed

it. Every church member was a member of the temperance society *ex-officio*; and no man who continued tipping or openly declared against the reform movement was suffered long to retain his church connections after the ministers began from their pulpits, as they at once did, to denounce the sin and evil example of even the moderate use of any alcoholic liquors.

A marked change in the social habits of the people at once manifested itself. Offering spirits to calling friends and guests and acquaintances, men treating each other when they met at taverns in traveling and visiting neighboring towns, at once ceased, and the shining decanters became vases for flowers or bric-a-brac to make the showroom attractive. Rum was no longer furnished to laborers in the fields, in the forest and in the mills, and the hired man, who went off duty and got drunk, was likely to lose his place. All the lumbermen — and they were all to some extent traders — no longer ordered liquors as a part of their stock. Some sent back the supply on hand, some resolutely poured it out on the street, and some worked off their old stock without renewing it. One deacon, who held out longer than his brethren in carrying on the nefarious business, was treated to a regular *chari vari* with yells, tin horns, and uncomplimentary personal remarks, and with a blaze of light made by setting fire to old King Alcohol, who was borne round in procession. This demonstration was headed by Clark Foster, known afterwards as Stephen C. Foster, president of the Maine Senate and member



of Congress. The deacon succumbed to this display of popular indignation and respectable retailing of spirituous liquors ended in that town.

During the winter of 1826-27 and for not less than a half dozen years afterwards, the weekly temperance meetings were kept up in the schoolhouses with great spirit and popularity. All we boys crowded into them and helped the fervid orators with our sympathy. Besides the minister and the preceptor and Judge Dickinson, for a long time president of the society, my uncle and my father, and the fiery Clark Foster, many of the converts of the revival, who had been required to attest the genuineness of their experience by a public confession or a prayer, came forward as speakers at these meetings, which sometimes had flashes of homely eloquence or stories of local humor to make them for the academy boys good as the theater.

The capacities of rhetoric were put to their extreme test in furnishing epithets to depict the repulsive and hideous horrors with which the demon alcohol was terrorizing the world. The rumsellers had not then come in for much objurgation. To hold the sellers of rum responsible for the consequences that resulted to the deliberate and voluntary buyer and drinker did not at first occur to those unsophisticated reasoners, any more than it would in a crusade against the use of tobacco to impute the sin of it to the sellers of cigars and pipes. But the scorn of scorn, as I remember, was launched against the moderate drinker (the deluded drunkard was generally pitied) and the sober men that opposed the temperance movement.

For the most part the teetotalers had it their own way, but once in a while a reckless enemy of the cause, defiant of public opinion would come in and defend the old customs, and denounce and ridicule the inquisitorial intolerance of the men who had undertaken to reconstruct upon an ascetic and abstemious scale the morals of other people. Echoes of such depraved ideas used to come to us from some runselling towns, from some knot of quarrelsome alewife dippers gathered upon the bridge, or from some evening conclave gathered in a corner grocery. Once I remember an old man, resident of the neighboring town of Cooper, Simeon Foster, Esq., who used to write articles for the Eastern Democrat and for the Frontier Journal always hailing from "Ash Grove," came into the evening session and made it pretty hot for the friends of the cause. I do not remember what he said, but I remember what a bald-headed old blasphemer and reprobate he seemed to my childish apprehension. Later too, in 1830, the rising village lawyer, Joshua Adams Lowell, who had lately become a Jackson man, and was understood not to be averse to political honors, appeared at the brick schoolhouse with books and papers of reference and occupied the whole evening in an invective against the social and political intolerance of the temperance leaders, in which personal description and pungent epithets were not withheld. Clark Foster was spontaneously designated to reply to the aggressive and wanton attack. Long before the time for the called meeting the schoolhouse was so packed that a cry was made to

adjourn to the Academy Hall, and the crowd thronged across the square, and filled to its capacity that only room except the meetinghouse that could seat such an audience. The debate lasted four evenings. I think there is still extant a letter which I wrote to my older brother then in college, in which with all the zeal of a partisan I described the memorable controversy. Both the combatants in it became afterward members of Congress.

As the fruits of such an agitation, purely persuasive and moral, the majority in numbers, and much more than the majority in social consideration, changed utterly the habits of their living. They did not cease to be drunkards. Very few of them ever had been drunkards, or were likely ever to have been, but they ceased to be drinkers. The great body of them kept through their lives in letter and spirit the pledge they had voluntarily taken; and a generation grew from childhood to mature and middle life who did not know the color or the taste of the different kinds of distilled spirits.

Like all popular impulses it was infectious; it passed the town lines, and appeared, with substantially the same phenomena and the same results, in other places, and in a few years had spread all over the state, over New England, over the whole country. The newspapers I think gave some account of it; citizens of the town traveling abroad told about it. Private letters probably carried the story, but I think the chief agency in the propagandism was the organized church. As soon as not only sobriety but

abstinence from intoxicants was made a canon of morality, the clergy found it easy to secure a body of workers among their flocks. There were temperance societies in the towns in each county, in and for the state, and soon a newspaper devoted to the advocacy of the temperance doctrines. When I was living in the western part of Washington County as a practicing lawyer, in 1842-43, I attended a convention of the West Washington Temperance Society in the town of Steuben.

Between 1826 and 1835, when I entered college, boys came to the Academy from all parts of the country. I should say that their notions and their practices about liquor-drinking were just the same as my own. I suppose the majority of them, like myself, had never imbibed a wineglassful of any kind of distilled spirits. The only boys I can now think of as having the bad reputation of intemperance were three of a family coming from St. Stephen's, on the English side of the St. Croix.

I was in Brunswick as a collegian during the years 1836-37 and, besides the association of one hundred and fifty fellow-students, knew and visited one or two families resident of the town. My ideas and habits about the use of liquors I did not find peculiar or eccentric. They were those of the great body of the students, of the whole faculty and of all the reputable town folks that I knew. I spent the summer of 1840 as a law student in Augusta. The reform had reached there. Sobriety, temperance, abstinence seemed to be the standard there of decent morality, the *sine qua non*

of social consideration. I lived one year, attempting to practice law, in the town of Skowhegan on the Kennebec, then having about the same number of inhabitants as my native town, and like it in many respects as a community where lumbering was the principal business. The people among whom I lived talked and lived temperance exactly as the people did where I was born. The whole Maine atmosphere, as I had breathed it, was everywhere sane and wholesome on the drink question.

After a careful and somewhat prolonged consideration, I have arrived at the opinion, that in the state of Maine — outside of that I am too little furnished with data for a correct judgment — the climax of temperance achievement was reached between the years 1826 and 1840, perhaps between 1826 and 1830.

Understanding, that the objects these excellent and zealous men proposed to themselves were these: (1) The rescue of as many persons as possible from the degradation, social misery and vice of drunkenness by persuading them to a pledge of total abstinence, and encouraging them to be faithful to it. (2) Believing that prevention was far more efficacious than cure, to anticipate the formation of the fatal drink habit by persuading men, who were not drunkards, and perhaps never would become so, to adopt the principle and practice of total abstinence from intoxicants, to insure their own safety and as a salutary example for their children and for other persons. (3) By thus greatly lessening the demand for alcoholic liquors to restrict within as narrow limits as pos-

sible their sale, and the great waste thereby of the general wealth.

All these objects came nearer their complete accomplishment in the epoch I have designated than they had ever been before or have been since. As to the prevalence of drunkenness, since the last named year, according to the testimony of ardent supporters of prohibitory legislation, it has greatly increased. If the comparison were instituted even between the present state of things and that before the first temperance reform, I am not sure that a careful weighing of the evidence would not show a degeneration. I see forty drunks fell under the cognizance of the courts the very last week in this city. Perhaps it would appear that drunkenness had subsided in the country and had increased in the cities. But the inebriety of our time seems more dangerous and fatal than when pure liquors were cheap, and the temptation to adulteration slight. Various forms of mental aberration and a more rapid physical derangement seem to follow the use of these concentrated alcohols, which the secrecy of the trade provides in as small bulk as possible to escape seizure. It can but be that Jamaica ginger, essence of peppermint, and other commercial drugs, preserved in spirits, and, as I have heard, even stove polish, poured into the stomach in quantities to produce intoxication, must work disastrous effects upon the human system far beyond the natural operation of the alcoholic ingredient.

As to temperate drinking it seems to me that there

can be no question of its increase, since 1840. I venture to say that if prior to that time, there had been a gathering of business men of the well-to-do class, say to promote a railway, to open a political campaign or for a pleasure excursion or picnic, and some liberal gentleman had made a provision of whiskey, and without too much ostentation had offered drinks to the company, the number accepting the treat would have been a small fraction of the assembly, and the sober majority would have expressed their disapprobation of so indecorous a proceeding in a way that would have prevented its speedy repetition. I have been present at similar gatherings of the same class, within the last few years, when the same supply was ordered and where the fraction of the company that declined the hospitality was very much smaller — and that too when the company was made up almost wholly of temperate men, giving to the prohibitory laws the support of their influence and their votes.

As to liquor selling, when to the illicit selling, which thrives after the suppression of imprisonment and fines, that sometimes pays all the county expenses, is added the enormous sales of the city agencies, of the hotels and apothecaries, when it is considered how many persons pay for licenses to sell spirituous liquors under the United States laws, and the busy trade of express companies by steamboat and railway trains to make available to Maine consumers the still open markets of Boston, it seems to me that there can be no question that the sale of intoxicants has enormously increased since the period whose history I have told.

I do not intend, nor is this the proper occasion to press the argumentative side of the premises laid down, but as one of the few whose memory runs back to this picture of society as it was more than sixty years ago, to give its history and leave the lessons to be learned by such minds as are not shut up by prepossessions and pride of opinion.

Moral suasion was the power those real pioneers of temperance belived in and put in requisition. Those eminent physicians, who have studied the problem of hygiene as connected with the modern hypotheses that most, if not all diseases are due to the prevalence of infinitesimal living germs in active reproduction, which swarm everywhere in the food we eat, the water we drink, the air we breath, tell us there are two ways of defending ourselves against these invisible but most formidable enemies. One mode is by cleanliness, regimen and sanitary engineering to quarantine them absolutely out. The other mode is to let them alone and so fortify the system by healthy living and temperance that it can encounter them with impunity. It is very much so in the sphere of the public morals. There is a school of workers who insist the weakest and puniest soul will be safe from contamination if you can keep temptation away from him. Let them have all praise for what good they may have achieved by their method. There is another school, which says "a fig for virtue that has never been tried in the fire of temptation!" the genuine good man has overcome the wicked one, and this seems more nearly to resemble the divine discipline.



But I tell the story, I cut short the moral. It may be that purely moral treatment of a social evil belonged to that time and cannot be effectually copied or repeated in our time. It may be that it did all its work and necessarily gave way at last before other and different agencies. Everything has its season. There was a time for the advent of Christianity, a time for the reformation of the church, a time for the establishment of popular governments, a time for the abolition of slavery, and other reforms wait their auspicious inauguration. The temperance sentiment came in its time and took all the rare spirits to whom a brave self-denial is sweeter than luxury and self-indulgence, and could go no further, just as the anti-slavery sentiment found congenial lodgment in all sympathetic, just and generous hearts, and passed by the sordid, the contemptuous and the un pitying. What wonder that the reformers, weary of pressing a noble asceticism on flabby and compromising consciences, of moving as Shakespeare says,

Such a dish of skimmed milk to so honorable an action,

fell back upon what used to be called, ironically, *legal suasion*, and, for the propaganda of the lecturer and the pledge, substituted the persuasion of the constable and the terrors of the courts, and a disciplinary treatment applied to the seller rather than drinker of alcohol.

It is true that two generations have passed since 1826, upon whom those primitive methods might prove effectual novelties. But the world has changed

since then. Its religious ideas have shifted their forms and the sanctions, once so potent over the conscience, have lost their prestige to control conduct. Then the millennium seemed just at hand; and with the new advent of civil liberty and the first stages of a social equality, every abuse seemed remediable, every grievance easy of overthrow, and the kingdom of heaven open to the violence of the first attack. Now, when the inveterate defects of human nature show through all the veneering of our new construction and patching, when it is found that reformations do not always reform, a somber pessimism takes the place of the elasticity and push of our earlier hope.

All this change in personal conduct in the settled social habits of our entire people had been brought about without the agency of law and without calling in the police power of the government to restrict or punish what was confessed to be a prevalent abuse.

No man can look over the acts of parliament or read extensively the earlier English literature without coming to the conclusion that the masterful and conquering English race, along with their sturdy love of liberty and the deeply religious feeling that discloses itself in their history, were a people of coarse and brutal instincts, capable of ferocious excitements, and little disposed to put bounds of moderation to their natural appetites and passions. Drunkenness, that has only scathed the cheerful and artistic races of the South, has burnt deep and fatally into the very core of this somber people, grumbling and swearing under the dim sunlight and brooding fogs of their Northern island.

From very early times parliament and the local magistrate begun to deal with the drink habit by all kinds of legal restrictions and penalties. The English who established the colonial government at Plymouth seemed to have made the first revision of their laws in 1636, sixteen years after the first settlement. The statutes they then enacted to regulate the retailing of "wine, cyder, beere and strong drinks" were minute, inquisitorial and sumptuary to the last degree; for while arrogating the rights of private judgment and the liberty of conscience, it was only in the sphere of speculative dogma, in faith, and the interpretation of Scripture, that this judgment and liberty were to be exercised. They had no idea of surrendering the much more important domain of personal conduct to any license of private judgment, and held everybody up to the standard of Mrs. Grundy, who was then a member of the church in good and regular standing, and whose ideas the minister was authorized to interpret. They had very little idea of personal liberty, and there was then no Supreme Court to intervene and declare void an act which trespassed upon the original rights of the citizen.

They rigorously confined the retail of wines, beer and spirits to inn-holders and retailers licensed by the Court of Sessions on the recommendation of the selectmen of each town. These persons were carefully restricted in the range of their custom. They were not to sell to minors, or servants, to habitual drunkards, to Indians or to negroes. Their places of business were not to be kept open on Sunday, nor

Fast Day, nor during any public religious meeting, nor after nine o'clock in the evening. They even fixed the price at which drink should be sold. "Winchester beer" was not to be sold for more than two pence per quart, nor any liquors but English liquors to be sold for more than six shillings per gallon — a fine piece of primitive tariff legislation designed to protect the English against the cheap foreign drinks. No person was allowed to bring into the colony in any one year more than six gallons of liquor unless he was a licensed retailer or a "person of quality." If a man was in high social position he might require more than six gallons for his decorous hospitalities. There was this curious preamble of an old Plymouth Colony ordinance: —

Because it is difficult to order and keep the houses of public entertainment in conformity to the wholesome laws established for preventing drunkenness, excessive drinking, vain spending of money and the abuse of the good creatures of God.

So it seems this entity which in the old Machias Temperance Society we used to call the "Demon Alcohol," and to think that he brought with him blasts from hell not airs from heaven, whom Shakespeare invokes: —

If we had no other name by which to call thee, we would call thee, Devil!

was by Brother Winslow and his fellow church-members respectfully spoken of as "a good creature of God" whom it was a shame to abuse.

The laws of Massachusetts Bay Colony were substantially the same, and with unimportant modifica-

tions they became a part of the codified laws of the state of Massachusetts, and passed over to Maine under the terms of the Separation. In the winter of 1821 the Maine legislature went over the whole field of legislation and enacted a code similar to that under which it had lived as a province. Many of the minute and impracticable provisions of the old colonial laws had either been repealed or omitted in successive revisions, but the general feature remained of restricting the retail sale of strong liquors, wines, cider and beer to licensed persons; only the licensing board in the new state was the selectmen, clerk and treasurer of each town, instead of the Court of Sessions.

In 1847 the first absolutely prohibitory clause appeared in the liquor legislation for the first time, which developed in 1851 into the first complete prohibitory law with its search and seizure clauses and its provision for town and city agencies, where spirituous liquors might be sold for mechanical, medicinal and sacramental uses. A reaction growing out of a riot and a homicide that accompanied an attempt to enforce the law in Portland carried to the legislature a majority, which in 1856 repealed the law, but it was reenacted in 1858 and with a multitude of amendments generally enhancing its severity, and buttressed by a constitutional amendment it has remained since then the law of the state.

With this change of program, this disposition to hold the seller and not the drinker of intoxicating liquors responsible for the evils of intemperance, the

original and effective methods of prosecuting the temperance reform were gradually and wholly changed. The temperance societies did not keep up their meetings, nor their succession of officers, but their organization; and as I have told you, that earliest one, whose records would now be so honorable to it, has not cared to preserve it, has been lost. I do not know whether or not we have a State Temperance Society. There is no journal in the state devoted to advocating the interests of temperance; unless newspapers, the organs of the political party of Prohibitionists, are to be so considered. The whole conduct of the temperance reformation has been handed over to the sheriff and the courts, save that the Women's Christian Temperance Union forlornly keeps up the agitation in much the old method, and in the old spirit, and a zealous reformed drunkard, like Mr. Murphy, here and there brings about a local enthusiasm by reciting his pathetic history. But the old-fashioned temperance revival seems as much of an anachorism in our day, as would a Whittlesey or Whitefield revival of religion.

---

## CHARTER RIGHTS OF MASSACHUSETTS IN MAINE IN THE EARLY PART OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

CONTRIBUTED BY HENRY S. BURRAGE, D. D.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, May 10, 1895.*

EARLY in the spring of 1729, Col. David Dunbar came from England to Pemaquid with a royal commis-

sion, appointing him governor of the territory of Sagadahock and authorizing him to rebuild the fort at Pemaquid. The fort was probably completed the next year and to it was given the name Fort Frederick, in honor of the young Prince of Wales. When the fort was completed Col. Dunbar, aided by a surveyor from Nova Scotia by the name of Mitchell,<sup>1</sup> proceeded to lay out between the Muscongus and Sheepscot Rivers three townships which he named Townsend, Harrington and Walpole, after three well-known English noblemen. In the king's name, also, he issued a proclamation inviting settlers to locate on the land in these townships, and offering easy terms. He also laid out a city in the vicinity of Fort Frederick, and those who took town lots were to have also a city lot. Williamson says, concerning this enterprise of Dunbar: "The assurances of title he gave the settlers were leasehold indentures, with the antiquated reservation of a peppercorn if demanded."

In this allotment Col. Dunbar disregarded the rights of settlers holding lands from the great proprietors, whether under royal grants or Indian deeds, and opposition on the part of these earlier occupants of the soil was soon manifested. As personal appeals to Col. Dunbar were of no avail, they sent petitions and remonstrances to the General Court at Boston; and the provincial government, maintaining its charter rights, promptly brought the matter to the attention of the British government. Shem Drowne, of Boston, as agent for the proprietors of the Pemaquid patent,

<sup>1</sup> Johnston's History of Bristol, Bremen and Pemaquid, p. 267.

asked for Col. Dunbar's removal, as also did Samuel Waldo, agent for the claimants under the Muscongus patent. The British government was thus compelled at length to order an investigation, and the matter was referred to the Lords Commissioner for Trade and Plantations, at whose request the provincial agent, Francis Wilkes, made a statement of the case in controversy, and it was referred to the attorney-general and the solicitor-general of the realm for their opinion.

The attorney-general at that time was Philip Yorke, son of Philip Yorke, a merchant. He was born at Dover, England, December 1, 1690, was educated at Bethnal Green, and became a barrister of the Middle Temple, May 6, 1715. He was a member of parliament for Lewes, in 1719; was made solicitor-general, March 23, 1720, and attorney-general, March 31, 1724. He became Lord Chief Justice of Great Britain in 1733; Baron Hardwicke, November 23, 1733; Lord High Chancellor in 1737; Viscount Royston and Earl of Hardwicke, April 12, 1750. June 15, 1753 he received the degree of LL. D. from the University of Cambridge. He died in London, March 6, 1764, and is remembered as one of England's greatest jurists.

The solicitor-general was Charles Talbot, a son of the bishop of Durham. He was born in 1684, and was educated at Eton and Oriel College, Oxford. For a while he was a fellow of All Soul's College, and in 1711 he became a barrister of the Inner Temple. April 22, 1724, he was made solicitor-general; Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain, November 29, 1733;



Baron Talbot of Hensol, December 5, 1733, and D. C. L., Oxford, August 29, 1735. He died February 14, 1737.

After patiently listening to arguments of counsel on both sides, these officers of the Crown made the report which follows. <sup>1</sup>

*To The Rt. Hon: The Lords Comm'rs for Trade & Plantations.*

May it please Your Lordships,

In obedience to your Lordship's Commands, signified to us by Mr. Popple, referring to us the State of a Case hereunto annexed, concerning the Right to a tract of Land lying between the Rivers Kennebec & St. Croix, & directing us to hear both Parties. & to report our opinion in point of Law thereupon to your Lordships; also in obedience to your Lordships Commands signified to us by Mr. Popple, referring to us the several annexed Petitions of Sir Bibye Lake Bart & others, & of Sam'l Waldoe, Merchant, on behalf of Elisha Cook, Esq. & others; & directing us to report our opinions upon the same to your Lordships; We have considered the said State of a Case & Petitions, & find that the said State of a Case sets forth, that by the Massachusetts Charter, it is ordained, that the territories & Colonies, commonly called & known by the name of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay & Colony of New Plymouth, the Province of Main, the Territory called Accadia or Nova Scotia, & all that tract of Land lying between the said territories of N. Scotia & the said Province of Main be erected, united, & incorporated, & that they are thereby erected, united, & incorporated, into one real Province, by the name of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England.

And that their Majsties do thereby grant unto the Inhabitants of the said province or territory of the Massachusetts Bay

<sup>1</sup>This report is one of the documents which with other important papers, formerly in the possession of Hon. Ward Chipman, of St. John, N. B., came into possession of the Society recently, the gift of William H. Kilby, Esq., of Eastport, Maine.

& their successors, all that part of N. England, in America, lying within the Boundaries in the said charter particularly mentioned; & also the lands & hereditaments lying & being in the Country or territory commonly called Accadia or N. Scotia; & all the Lands & hereditaments lying & extending between the said country or territory of N. Scotia, & the river of Sagadahoc or Kennebec, or any part thereof, & all Lands, grounds, places, soils, woods, & wood grounds, havens, ports, rivers, waters & other hereditaments & premises whatsoever, lying within the bounds & limits aforesaid, & every part & parcel thereof & also all Islands & Islets lying within 10 leagues directly opposite to the main land, within the said bounds, & all mines, & minerals as well royal mines of gold & silver, as other mines and minerals whatsoever, in the said lands & premises, or any part thereof, to have, & to hold the same, with their & every of their Appurtenances to the said Inhabitants of the Massachusetts Bay, & their Successors, to their only proper use & behoof forevermore, to be holden of Their Mies., as of their Manor of East Greenwich, & yielding therefore yearly one-fifth part of all gold & silver Ore &c.

That in the Clause in the said Charter directing the choice of the counsellors or Assistants of the said Province, who are to be 28 in number, it is ordered that 18 of them at least shall be Inhabitants or Proprietors of Lands within the Territory formerly called the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, & 4 at least of the Inhabitants or proprietors of lands within the territory formerly called New Plymouth and 3 at least of the inhabitants or proprietors of land within the territory formerly called the Province of Maine; & 1 at the least of the Inhabitants of or proprietors of land within the territory lying between the river of Sagadahock, & N. Scotia.

That there is power given to the Governor & Council to impose taxes &c upon the estates & persons of the inhabitants or proprietors of the said Province.

That, in the said Charter is the following proviso: provided that it shall and may be lawful for the said Governor & general Assembly to make or pass any grant of land lying within the

Bounds of the Colonies formerly called the colonies of the Massachusetts Bay & New Plymouth, & Province of Main, in such Manner as heretofore they might have done, by virtue of any former charter, or letters Patents, which grants of Lands within the Bounds aforesaid, We do hereby will & ordain to be, & continue forever, in full force & effect without our farther approbation or consent; & so as nevertheless, & it is our Royal Will & Pleasure, that no grant or parts of any lands lying or extending from the river of Sagadahock to the gulph of St. Lawrence & Canada rivers, & to the Main Sea Northward & Eastward to be made or passed by the Governor & General Assembly of our said Provinces, be of any force, validity or effect, until we, our heirs & successors shall have signified our or their approbation of the same.

That within the tract of land lying between St. Croix & Sagadahock, is a place called Pemaquid where there was a fort built by James, then Duke of York, to whom that tract was granted by King Charles 2d in 1664, in order to preserve it from the Indians; but the Indians afterwards assisted by the French made an incursion into the said Tract of Land, & not only demolished the said Fort but also destroyed many Families then in a flourishing Condition which had been settled there under the said grant to the Duke of York.

That soon after the said Charter was granted, Sir W. Phipps was appointed Governor of the Massachusetts, in whose time the said Fort of Pemaquid was rebuilt, which was done for a show of their gov't. over that Tract of the Country, but no settlements of Families were made therein, & the Place being in a naked & defenceless Condition, it was in 1696, taken by the French, who demolished the said Fort at Pemaquid, & the French King put that part of the Country under the Gov't of his Governor of N. Scotia, when his next garrison then was & it remained in the possession of the French, after the Peace of Reswick.

That the French, as a testimony of their Right to, & Possession of, the said tract, built a church at the River Kennebec or Sagadahock.

That Joseph Dudley, Esq. (then Governor of the Massachu-

setts) several times, by orders from Her then My., passed the House of Representatives, to rebuild the Fort & restore the Fortifications at Pemaquid, upon which the House of Representatives in their address to the Queen expressed themselves as follows :

As to the building a Fort at Pemaquid the expences already made on our Fortresses, Garrisons, Marches, & Guards, by sea amounting to more than £80,000, a great part whereof is in arrear & unpaid, besides the daily growing charge for our necessary defence, & the Prosecution of the War, is become almost insupportable, & has brought us under very distressing circumstances, & were the building a Fort at Pemaquid superadded thereto, it would under the charge far beyond our ability, & we humbly conceive would be no security to our Frontiers, or bridle to the Indians, the situation whereof being so much out of their ordinary road, & upwards of 100 miles distant from any part of this province, at present, altho' the expence in building & supporting the late fort at Pemaquid cost not less than £20,000, which was not lost by any neglect of the Government, it being fully supplied for the defence & support thereof, but by the cowardice or treachery of the then Commanding officer upon the Place who received his trial, but was acquitted.

That the said tract of land continued in the possession of the French to the year 1710, when it was retaken by Gen'l Nicholson with some Troops sent from hence to take N. Scotia, which together with the said Tract, was then surrendered to the said Gen'l by the French Governor, & which was afterwards yielded to the Crown of Gt. Britain by the 12th Art. of the Treaty of Utrecht.

That Col Shute Governor of Massachusetts, by his late Majesty's Orders, recommended to the House of Representatives the refitting the Fort of Pemaquid, or the building of some Fort near that Place, that might be a greater security to their Frontiers, upon which the H. of Representatives sent the following message to the Governor.

That upon a further Consideration of H. Exey's Speech to the Court at the beginning of last sessions, the House are humbly of

opinion that considering the low circumstances of this Province, & the heavy debts that are upon it, that H. M's Subjects here are not able to come into so great a Charge as the rebuilding the Fort at Pemaquid would be & that in case of a rupture, a fortification there would be no great security to the lives and estates of H M's Subjects here, as our past experience has abundantly convinced us, by reason that Pemaquid is at so great a distance from our English settlements, but that, at all times, what shall be necessary for the defence & preservation of the Gov't here, We as good & Loyal Subjects shall readily & cheerfully comply with.—

That this tract of land, which is reputed part of N. Scotia, did thus lie waste & uninhabited though capable of very great improvements & by the Situation thereof the lands in those parts, with respect to their produce, harbours, & fisheries, are of more value than any others in that part of America, & would produce considerable quit rents, if the right thereto is in the Crown, so that the title to the Govern't., as well as to the Property in the soil is of very great consequence; & therefore upon a representation to H. Majesty in Council, some Protestants from Ireland, & from the Palatinate were desirous to settle upon the said Tract of Land lying between the rivers St. Croix & Kennebec (Sagadahock) extending about 180 miles in length on the Sea Coast; His Majesty directed that his Surveyor of the Lands in N. Scotia should assign them lands according to their desire, which he accordingly did about a year ago, & several families are now settled thereon & improving the same, which were afterwards to be ratified to them.

That the Inhabitants of the Massachusetts Bay, who till this time always neglected the said tract of land, as very inconsiderable & not worth their notice, claim, not only a right to the Govern't, but also to the Lands in the said Tract, & the Govern't there threatens to drive the Families (now settled there) immediately out of the same.

That the Inhabitants of the Massachusetts do not now pretend any right to that part called N. Scotia, which is likewise included in their Charter, & the said Tract of Land is reputed part of N.

Scotia, tho' it is differently described, in the Charter.—

Upon this state of the case, the Questions proposed to us were, 1st, Whether the Inhabitants of the Massachusetts Bay (if they ever had any right to the Govern't of the said tract of Land, lying between St. Croix & Kennebec or Sagadahock) have not, by their neglect, & even refusal to defend, take care of, & improve the same, forfeited their said right to the Govern't, & that right they had under the Charter, & now have to the Lands?

2nd. Whether by the said tract being conquered by the French and afterwards reconquered by Gen'l Nicholson, in the late Queen's time, & yielded up by France to Gt. Britain, by the Treaty of Utrecht, that part of the Charter relating there to became vacated, & whether the Govern't of that tract, & the Lands thereof are not absolutely revested in the Crown; and whether the Crown has not thereby a sufficient power to appoint Governments & assign Lands to such Families as shall be desirous to settle there.—

The said Petition of Sir Bibye Lake, & others, sets forth that the said Capt. Lake the Petitioner's Grandfather & the said Major Thos. Clark joined in making several purchases of the Indian Saggamores or Chiefs, & others, in the Eastern Parts of the Massachusetts Bay in New England of, & in, all those Lands lying on the River Kennebec, extending from the northernmost part of Cape Sacantry, on both sides of the said River Kennebec, reaching 10 Miles into the Woods on each side of the said river, E. & W., & so extending Southward into a certain Place called by the name of a Swome, all which is about 4 leagues in length, south & north together with all Ponds, Creeks, Coves, woods, underwood, mines, Minerals, Privileges, & Appurtenances, and all those Lands lying on both sides of the said River Kennebec, namely from the lower end of a certain Place called Neaguamkot, which is a little below some Islands in the said River Kennebeck, & so going up the River 4 miles above the falls of Tokonock, & reaching 10 Miles into the Woods on both sides of the said River Kennebeck, with all Woods, underwoods, Mines, Minerals, & Privileges thereunto belonging, & also free passage

for Vessels up & down the said River Kennebeck & all that tract of Land lying near or about Waksrong with all rights & privileges thereunto belonging; And all that tract of Land lying near or about Agnascorongan adjoining to Kennebec River on the N. W. & so S. W. to the Southernmost Island of Negnomkay, & 6 miles from Tokanoek falls N. Eastward, & for 15 miles all along from the River Kennebeck into the Main land S. Eastward, together with all Rights & Privileges as well by water as by land thereto belonging; & all that Island lying on the E. side of the said River Kennebeck, called Arrowsick or Richard's Island, and all houses, Woods, Underwoods, Ponds, Waters, Swamps, Mines, & Profits thereunto belonging, & all that Place or Seat of Ground called Negwassey lying between the bounds of Sagadahock River on the Western side & Sheepscott River on the Eastern Side; one great Pond on the N. side, & Negwassey River on the S. W. side, with Wigwam or Indian House; and all that other house, wherein James Cole dwelt, with all outhouses, & inclosed Grounds, & all waste Grounds, bounded as followeth; viz. Sagadahock River on the W. or Westerly, & so to Merry Meeting Creek, & from thence to the N. ward 8 Miles up into the country, & from thence & Easterly to Sheepscot River, & from thence to a Place called Tepenegine, Southerly & from thence all along Monswaggen Bay & so along to Busseck, & from Busseck to Tirseck, & from thence to Merry Meeting, all along Sagadahock River as aforesaid, together with all Rivers, Ponds, Brooks, coves, Inlets, Meadows, Woods, Underwoods, Mines, & all other Privileges, Advantages, & Profits, as by authentic Copies of the original deeds of Purchase acknowledged by the said Indian Saggamores & entered & recorded at Bostou in N. England aforesaid (according to the Laws of the said Province) then the Petitioner's Custody, & ready to be produced might appear.—

That the said Thos. Lake & Thos. Clark, being equally interested in, & entitled as Tenants in common to the said Lands & premises, did, on or about the year 1650, & from & after that time, erect & build several houses & outhouses & several Saw Mills on the said Arrowsick Island, Negwassey, & other Places

on the Main Land between the said Kennebeck River & the River Penobscot, & cleared and made many enclosures, & brought & encouraged many Families to come & inhabit the same, & had several large Farms whereon were very great Stocks of Cattle, & built & made several Grist Mills, Bake houses, Smith Shops, Coopers Shops, & other Conveniences for handy-Craft trades, & caused to be built several ships, boats & Vessels, which they fitted out & victualed & loaded them with the produce of the said Premises, for Boston, & other parts wherein the said Thos. Lake & Thos. Clark expended between them to the Amount of £20,000 & upwards.

That in the years 1673, 74 & 75 the general Court assembled at Boston, for Govern'm't of the Province of Massachusetts Bay in N. England, did order that the said Eastern Parts within their jurisdiction, whereof the aforesaid Lands & Premises are part, should be called Devonshire, and by reason of the great distance of those parts from Boston aforesaid, did empower the Governor of the said Province with four more of the Assistants of the said general Court, to appoint proper & fit persons to be Commiss'rs to hold a County Court and Courts, for ending of small Causes; & that such Comm'rs should have Magistratical Power to punish criminal offences, to marry & settle the Militia at Pemaquid, Cape Nawaggen, Kennebeck, Negwassey, Sagadahock, Damarilles Cove, Monhegin, & other Places within the said County of Devon; and to administer oaths to Constables & other officers, & to exercise all necessary jurisdiction both Military and Civil, for the better Gov't & Protection of the said County of Devon, within the line of their patent; & that the said Thos. Lake & Thos. Clark were appointed Comm'rs with others for the purposes aforesaid, as by authentic Copies of the orders of the said general Court then in the Petitioner's Custody ready to be produced might appear.—

That in the latter end of the year 1675, or in the beginning of 1676, a War broke out with the Indians, who invaded the said County of Devon, & killed the said Thos. Lake in defence of the said settlements, & afterwards burnt, ruined, or destroyed all or the greatest part of said Settlements, & killed or drove away their tenants and Cattle therefrom.—



That the said Major Thos. Clark escaping the Indians, survived the said War, & afterwards returned to the said Lands, & with the concurrence & assistance of the Widow of the said Thos. Lake, the Petitioner's late Grandmother, endeavored with a great expence, to re-settle the Premises, & to repair and rebuild the several Settlements ruined or destroyed by the Indians as aforesaid, & proceeded therein until such time as a new War broke out with the Indians who again, invaded, burnt, ruined or destroyed all such their New Works & Settlements, & killed or drove away their Tenants & Cattle from off the Premises, after which no further attempt could be made to resettle the same, by reason of the frequent incursions of the Indians, & of the continued War or Hostilities between them & the English in those Parts, until the Peace was concluded at Utrecht; upon which, Hostilities ceasing, the Petitioner in conjunction with the said Josiah Walcot & Col. Hutchinson did after the said Peace of Utrecht in 1714, send over from hence Mr. John Watts, a very careful and understanding Person to Arrowsick Island and the other Premises in order to use the same & did empower him to settle there 100 Families; and the said Mr. Watts did accordingly go over for that purpose with his Family, & the Petitioner did advance to Mr. Watts the sum of £2000 and upwards, towards his proportion of the Charge to be expended by him, the said Mr. Watts, in making such intended Settlements, exclusive of what the said Col. Hutchinson & Mr. Walcot did advance for that purpose; & the said Mr. Watts was very industrious in making several Settlements & Buildings, & making several Mill houses & other Improvements, for Convenience & defence against insults from the Indians, & had settled there upwards of 20 Families, but died before he had completed all the intended Settlements, upon whose death Mr. Penbellow, marrying his Widow lived there, & looked after & took care of the said Settlements in the best manner he could, 'till a new War broke out with the Indians in or about the years 1722 or 23, when the Indians again invaded those parts, & came down in a great body, & burnt, ruined or destroyed all such mills and settlements as the said Mr. Watts had made, except a fortified House, which the said Mr. Watts had caused to be built on the said Island of

Arrowsick for protection against them, which together with some other Houses which were under the defence thereof, the said Indians several time attacked & attempted also to burn or destroy, but were repulsed & forced to retire from the same, & which Houses are now standing; but the Indians killed or drove away their Cattle from thence, & also the Tenants & Cattle from their other Settlements.—

That since this last War ended, the Petitioner with the said Col. Hutchinson & Mr. Walcot were endeavoring to repair & resettle the premises, & to encourage several Families to go and settle thereon, but were prevented by Col. Dunbar, Surveyor Gen'l of H. M's Woods in America, who pretended some instructions or a Commission from H. M. to make Settlements within the Limits of their Lands, & in other places in the Eastern parts in the province of the Massachusetts, & to erect the same into a separate government from that province, altho' the same is included in the charter granted to the Subjects of the said province; & notwithstanding the said Col. Dunbar hath since his arrival there, been waited upon & made fully acquainted by the said Col. Hutchinson with the Matters aforesaid, & with his, Mr. Walcot's, & the Petitioner's title to their said Lands & Premises, yet he insists that he shall be obliged to enter upon & make Settlements therein, unless H. Majesty shall be graciously pleased to forbid or restrain him from so doing.

That Dunbar's petitioners have not only discouraged all persons from going to settle the Premises, but have terrified such tenants as the Petitioner, & the said Col. Hutchinson, & Mr. Walcot have there from enlarging or improving their Settlements; all which the Petitioner apprehended to be his Duty humbly to represent to H. Majesty.

That the Petitioner, the said Col. Hutchinson & Mr. Walcot being entitled to the said Premises, by purchase from the Indian Sagamores or Sachams, allowed of & approved by the General Court, for the govern't of the Massachusetts province, & confirmed by the several Charters granted to the Subjects of the said Province, & they & their Ancestors having endeavored all that in them lay to settle the premises at such great pains &

expence, & having from time to time sustained such great losses therein, as aforesaid, & being resolved to complete the same with all possible speed, which they humbly apprehend will be of great advantage to the Trade of this Kingdom; the Petitioner therefore in behalf of himself & of the said Col. Hutchinson, & Mr. Walcot most humbly prayed H. My. to send the necessary Orders or instructions to the said Col. Dunbar, not to intermeddle or molest the Petitioner, the said Col. Hutchinson & Mr. Walcot in the said premises to which they are legally entitled as aforesaid; & that the said Col. Dunbar do not obstruct or disturb them, their tenants, & agents, in carrying on their Settlements on any pretence whatsoever; & that the Petitioner & the said Col. Hutchinson & Mr. Walcot may be quieted in the possession thereof, under the Govern't. of H. M's Province of the Massachusetts, & may be at liberty to proceed in settling the premises without molestation.—

The said Petition of Sam'l Waldoe on behalf of Elisha Cook, Esq. & others sets forth, that the Council established at Plymouth for the planting, ruling, ordering & governing New England in America, by deed-poll, under their common seal & signed by Robert, then Earl of Warwick, did grant, bargain, sell, enfeoff, allot, assign, & confirm unto John Beauchamp & Thos. Leveret, their heirs, associates, & assigns, all & singular, those lands, tenements, & hereditaments, whatsoever, with the appurtenances thereof in N. England aforesaid, which are situate, lying & being within or between a place there, commonly called or known by the name of Muscongus, towards the S. or S. W. & a straight line extending from thence directly 10 leagues up into the mainland & Continent then towards the great Sea commonly called the South Sea, & the utmost limits of the space to 10 leagues on the N. N. E. of a river in N. England aforesaid commonly called Penobscot, towards the N. & N. E. & the great Sea commonly called the Western Ocean towards the E. & a straight & direct line extending from the most Western part & point of the said straight line, which extends from Muscongus aforesaid, towards the South Sea to the uttermost Northern limits of the said 10 leagues on the N. side of the said river of

Penobscot towards the West, & all lands, grounds, woods, soils, rivers waters, fishings, hereditaments, profits, commodities, privileges, franchises, & emoluments, whatsoever, situate, lying & being, arising, happening, or renewing within the limits & bounds aforesaid or any of them, together with all Islands, that lie & be within the space of 3 miles of the said Lands & Premises, or any of them, to have, & to hold all & singular the said Lands, tenements, hereditaments & Premises whatsoever, with the Appurtenances, & every part & parcel thereof, unto the said John Beauchamp & Thos. Leveret, their Heirs, Associates & Assigns, forever, to be holden of the then King's Most excellent Majesty, his Heirs, & Successors, as of His Manor of East Greenwich, by fealty only, & not in Capita, nor by Knight's Service, yielding & paying unto H. said Majesty his Heirs & Successors the fifth part of all such ore of gold and silver as should be gotten & obtained in or upon the Premises.—

That under this grant the said John Beauchamp & Thos. Leveret entered upon & were actually possessed in their demesne, as of Fee of, & in the said Tract of Land thereby conveyed to them & made very considerable Settlements, & Improvements thereon, but on the breaking out of the great War with the Indians in 1675, their said settlements together with all that part of the Country, were destroyed, & which War held 'till the time of the Treaty of Utrecht, saving only that there might be during that time some intermission therein; but as the same were very short & precarious, there was no possibility of attempting any Settlements during such intervals.—

That the said Thos. Leveret survived the said John Beauchamp, by virtue whereof he became solely entitled to the benefit of the said Grant; & on his decease, all the said Lands & Premises became vested in the said John Leveret Son of the said Thos. Leveret the surviving grantee, to whom the Petitioner Mary Rodgers is heir in Law.—

That Sir William Phipps, then governor of New England not knowing as it is presumed, of the said John Leveret's Right to the said land treated & agreed with Madakowando, who was Saggamore or Chief Sachem or King of the Penobscot Indians,

for the purchase thereof, & accordingly the said Madakowando for a valuable Consideration, by his deed-poll dated the 9th May, 1691, granted, released, confirmed, enfeoffed, bargained, & sold the said Lands & Premises to the said Sir W. Phipps in fee, which Deed was afterwards, viz't the 10th May 1694, personally acknowledged by the said Madakowando before two of the Members of H. then My's Council of Massachusetts Province, & has been since acknowledged & allowed of by the Chief-Sachems of the Indians & their Tribes, & particularly was shewn to & acknowledged & allowed of by them so lately as the 4th day of August 1726.—

That after the Peace of Utrecht, which was also attended by a Peace with the Eastern Indians of New England, the said John Leveret formed to himself an intention of resettling the said Land with all possible vigour & dispatch, but in regard all the old Settlements were destroyed; apprehending the undertaking too extensive for a single Person, he invited & agreed with several Gentlemen of considerable Substance & Fortune to associate & join with him therein; & having brought his designs to a degree of Maturity in the year 1719, that nothing might Lie in his Way & to remove all possible obstructions, & as an additional strength to & confirmation of his title, & thereby the more to encourage his associates to carry on the said Settlements with Spirit & Vigour, the said John Leveret treated & agreed with Spencer Phipps Esq'r. adopted son & heir, & also devisee of the said Sir W. Phipps, to purchase out his interest in the said Premises, & accordingly the said Spencer Phipps by his deed-poll, indorsed on the said Indian purchase deed, & having date the 13th day of August 1719, for a full & valuable Consideration, released, assigned, conveyed, & confirmed to the said John Leveret, as well the said deed from the said Madakowando to the said Sir W. Phipps, as also the tracts & parcels of Land thereby granted & conveyed to the said Sir W. Phipps & which are mentioned in the said deed to be then in the seizin & possession of the said Leveret, with their Appurtenances to hold to the said John Leveret, his heirs, & assigns, to his & their only proper use & benefit forever.—

That the said John Leveret having thus a secure title in him to the said tract of land, both by grant from the Crown, & by purchase from the Indians, which is always held inviolable in these parts, & having associated several gentlemen of considerable fortune to join with him in settling & improving these lands, for the better effecting the same the said John Leveret by deed of association bearing date the 14th day of August 1719, admitted & joined the Petitioners, Elisha York, Nathaniel Hubbart, Hannah Davis, Rebecca Lloyd, Sarah Byfield, John Radford, & Spencer Phipps, as associates to & with himself in the said lands & premises conveying to each of them such parts and shares of the said Lands as in the said deed is particularly mentioned; & by another deed of Association bearing date the 15th day of the same Month of August between the said John Leveret & the last named Petitioners of the one part, & the Petitioners Jahaliel Brenton, John Clark, Sam. Brown, Thos. Fitch, whose right is vested in the Petitioners, John Fitch, Adam Winthrop, Sam. Thaxter, Oliver Noise, Stephen Minott, Nat'l. Hubbart, Thos. Westbrook, Thos. Smith, John Smith, Joseph Appleton, whose right is now vested in the Petitioners, Nat. Appleton, Thos. Fairweather, Henry Franklyn, Gilbert Baut, Benjamin Brousdon, William Clarke, John Palton, Jonathan Waldo, Cornelius Waldo, & John Jeffreys, of the other part, reciting the several Deeds Deeds aforesaid, the said last named Petitioners & those under whom they claim, as aforesaid, are admitted & joined together as Associates in the said lands & premises, & such parts thereof allotted to them as in the said last deed is particularly mentioned, the whole to be divided into 30 equal parts, to be holden by all the said petitioners, & those under whom they claim as aforesaid, their respective heirs & assigns forever, as tenants in common & to be no survivorship with proper covenants each obliging the other to procure People to plant, settle & inhabit two Towns of 80 Families each in a Christian Manner, in & upon the said tract of Land under such limitations, conditions, & reservations, as in the said deed is expressed, & to erect two saw-mills on the said Land; & for the better ordering & regulating the said designed Settlements, it was covenanted &

agreed that the extent of the said two Towns should be described & that the same should be laid out in a regular & defensible manner upon St. George's River, & that proper lots in each Town should be set apart for a Minister & a school inalienable, & that lands should also be set apart, to be bestowed on the settlers in the said Townships, with covenants for the Association to do the utmost for the completing & perfecting the said designed Settlements.—

That the rest of the Petitioners have since purchased several parts of shares from the other Petitioners in the said Lands.—

That herenpon, the Petitioners & those under whom they claim immediately, began on making the said Settlements, & soon after they agreed to have as much Land broke up and cultivated as would accommodate a sufficient number of families for two more Towns, to consist each of 80 Families at least, & the Houses for their reception to be made comfortable; & in order to prosecute & effectually bring forward the said intended Settlements, they built & finished two strong large block Houses with a covered Way from them to the Water side to secure the Men from the incursions & injuries of the Indians who daily resorted there in great numbers, & oft-times threatened those employed in building & clearing the Land who used several Stratagems to get them from off those lands, & the Petitioners also built a double saw-Mill to facilitate the Settlements, & bought a Sloop, & hired men to transport People & their effects, besides several other Sloops employed by them in the said Undertaking, and had for above 12 months a Captain & 20 Soldiers whom they paid & subsisted in the said block Houses, & who were provided with great & small Artillery to defend themselves & the Workmen from the Attacks of the French Indians at the sole charge of the Association.—

That by this Means, notwithstanding the great many disturbances they received from the French Indians, the Petitioners very vigorously pushed forward in settling & bringing those Lands into a capacity of receiving & securing a number of Inhabitants, & actually built & erected several Houses thereon.—

That in June, 1721, the French Indians to the number of 200

surprised, took, & burnt one of the Petitioner's sloops, & killed one of their Men & took 6 captive, & then immediately made up in a body to the Block Houses & the next day attacked them with fire arms for several hours, & used several devices to have burnt the block Houses, but were defeated by the Courage of the Men employed by the Petitioners; but in this attack the Petitioners were great sufferers, the Indians having killed one & taken 6 Prisoners, burnt their saw Mill, a large Sloop; & Sundry Houses, & killed many of their Cattle, but notwithstanding this great destruction made on the Petitioners, they still kept & maintained the two Block Houses, with Men & Warlike Stores & Provisions, for several Months afterwards altho' the Govt. of the Massachusetts had proclaimed War with these Indians, & the other Eastern Tribes.—

That the Petitioners being by this War incapacitated from pursuing the Settlements they had so successfully begun, were obliged to desist therefrom; but they yet held the two Block Houses, & defended the same against a seige laid to it by the Indians for 12 days together & killed 20 of the enemy; & apprehending the same might be of great service to the Massachusetts Gov't in carrying on the War, they made a tender of them to the Gov't. there, during the War & until the Petitioners should have occasion to use them, for the purposes at first designed, which offer the Gov't. accepted, & to whom they proved of great service in the War & were the sole Means of keeping that part of the Country from falling into the hands of the Indians, & have ever since continued under the protection of the Gov't. & since the War ended, a truck House is erected in the block houses, which are used as Magazines, or Store Houses for Indian Goods.

That on the ending of that War the Petitioners again resolved to continue & go on with their said Settlements, & for that purpose they applied for & obtained a Letter from Samuel Shute Esq'r then Governor of the Massachusetts Bay to the Chief of the said Penobscot Indians, to facilitate the Petitioners going on with & finishing their said Settlements, but soon afterwards another War broke out with those Indians which then prevented the Petitioners further proceeding in their Intended Settlements;



but a Peace being again concluded with them, some short time before Mr. Burnet's coming to that Gov't. the Petitioners being still intent & resolved on bringing forward & finishing the said Settlements, obtained a like letter from Governor Burnet, as they had done before from Governor Shute, & were going on to settle & improve those Lands with all possible Vigour & Dispatch, & had actually got a Minister & 120 Families ready to go & settle one of the said intended towns, but to their great Surprise, disappointment, & Loss, the Petitioners have met with an interruption herein from David Dunbar Esq'r. Surveyor Gen'l. of H. M's Woods in America, who being waited on by a number of the Petitioners, hath forbid the Petitioners from going on with the said Settlements, & informed the Petitioners that he could not permit their going on with their Settlements, on any other Terms but their taking grants from him in the same Manner as if they had not already any title thereto; upon which the Petitioners informed Mr. Dunbar that they thought it their Duty to lay before H. Majesty, the Matters aforesaid; & Mr. Dunbar promised the Petitioners not to intermeddle with the said lands till H. M's pleasure should be known.—

Therefore & as the Petitioners have so clear a Title to their Lands both by grant from the Crown, & purchase from the Natives, & have had possession thereof for so many Years, & been at a very great expence in erecting the block houses, & several other buildings thereon and defending the same in the Manner before stated, & their endeavours & attempts to improve & settle the same, which had been long since completed by the Petitioners, but from the unavoidable interruptions given them by the Wars; but have always by means of their Blockhouses kept possession thereof & thereby guarded & protected all that part of the Country, & as the Petitioners are determined to complete the said Settlements with all possible dispatch, which being of great advantage to the Province of the Massachusetts, & H. M's Interest there; the Petitioners in consideration of the Premises most humbly prayed His M. that he would be pleased to send the necessary Orders or Instructions to the said D. Dunbar not to intermeddle with the said Tract of Land, to which the

Petitioners are so entitled as aforesaid; & that he do not interrupt, obstruct, or disturb the Petitioners in carrying on their Settlements there on any pretence whatsoever, that so the Petitioners may be quieted in the enjoyment thereof, & carry on the Settlements intended by them without Molestation.—And we certify your Lordships that we have been attended by Mr. Paxton Solicitor for the Affairs of H. My's Treasury & by the respective Agents of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England & of the Petitioners, & have heard Counsel on behalf of the Crown & of all the said Parties, at which hearing were laid before us a Copy of the Charter granted by Their late Majesties King William & Queen Mary on the 7th day of October in the 3d. year of their Reign, to the Inhabitants of the said province of the Massachusetts Bay, & the several Affidavits hereunto annexed, together with Copies of divers, Conveyances of particular Parcels of Land, lying within the tract in Question, which were certified under the seal of the said Province.—

Upon considering the said Case & petitions, & the evidence laid before us & what was alledged on all Sides, it appears to us that all the said Tract of Lands lying between the Rivers of Kennebeck & St. Croix is (amongst other things) granted by the said Charter to the Inhabitants of the said Province, & that thereby power is given to the Governor & General Assembly of the said Province to make grants of Lands within the said Limits, subject to a Proviso that no such grants should be of any Force until their said late Majesties, their Heirs, or Successors should have signified their Approbation of the same.—

It appears also by the said Charter that the Rights of Government granted to the said Province extend over this tract of Land.—

It doth not appear to us, that the Inhabitants of the said Province have been guilty of any such neglect or refusal to defend this part of the country, as can create a forfeiture of that subordinate right of Govern't. of the same, or of such Property in the soil as was granted to them by the said Charter; it being sworn by several of the Affidavits that a fort was erected there & for some time defended at the Charge of the Province, & that Magistrates & Courts of Justice have been appointed within this

district & that one of the Counsel of the Province hath always been chosen for this Division, & Tho' it is certain that this part of the Province hath not been improved equally with the parts thereof, yet considering the vast extent of Country granted by this Charter, & the great Improvements made in several parts of it, we conceive that will not create a forfeiture, because in such Cases it is not to be expected that the whole should be cultivated & improved to the same advantage; & whether there hath been such a neglect or nonuser of any part as may amount to a forfeiture, must be judged of, not upon the particular Circumstances attending that part only, but upon the Circumstances of the whole.—

And if the province had incurred any forfeiture in the present case no advantage should be taken thereof but by a Legal proceeding, by scire facias, to repeal their Charter, or by inquisition finding such Forfeiture.—

As to the question stated in the case upon the effect of the Conquest of this tract of County by the French & the reconquest thereof by Gen'l. Nicholson, We conceive that the said tract not having been yielded by the Crown of England to France by any Treaty the Conquest thereof by the French created according to the Law of Nations only a Suspension of the property of the Former Owners, & not an extinguishment of it, & that upon the reconquest by Gen'l Nicholson, all the ancient rights, both of the Province & of private Persons, Subjects of the Crown of Great Britain did revive & were restored jure postlimine. This rule holds the more strongly in the present Case in regard it appears by the Affidavits that the Province joined their forces to those which came thither under the command of Gen'l. Nicholson in this Service.—

For these reasons, We are of opinion, that the said Charter still remains in force, & that the Crown hath not power to appoint a particular governor over this part of the Province, or to assign lands to persons desirous to settle there, nor can the Province grant those Lands to private Proprietors without the Approbation of the Crown according to the Charter.

As to the Case of the Petitioners, in the two Petitions referred to us, who insist upon particular Titles in themselves to certain

Parcels of Land lying between the District in question, We have examined into their claims & find by the above mentioned Copies of Deeds & Writing produced by them, that several of the Petitioners & those under whom they claim, have had conveyances made to them of several of the said Parcels of Land, some from the Council of Plymouth which was constituted by Charter in the Reign of King James the 1st & whose grants are confirmed by the Charter of William & Mary, & others from Indians pretending to be owners thereof under which Grants large sums of Money appear by the said Affidavits to have been laid out in endeavoring to settle & improve the lands therein comprised several of which sums were expended not many years ago, particularly a Sum of £2000 by Sir Bibye Lake in the year 1714, & other Sums of Money by others of the Petitioners in the Years 1719 & 20; And tho' these Settlements & improvements have been in a great Measure interrupted & defeated by frequent Wars & Incursions of the Indians, yet several of the Petitioners or their Tenants appear to be still in possession of some Parts of the said tract of Land.—

Some objections were made before us, to the Nature of the grants & Conveyances under which the Petitioners claimed, & to the Manner of deducing down their Titles; but We conceive that in questions of this kind concerning right of lands in the W. Indies, & upon inquiries of this nature, the same regularity & exactings is not to be expected as in private Suits, concerning Titles to Lands in England; but that in these Cases, the principal regard ought to be had to the possession & the expenses the Parties have been at in endeavoring to settle & cultivate such Lands.—

Therefore upon the whole Matter, We are of opinion that the Petitioners, their Tenants, or Agents, ought not to be disturbed in their possession, or interrupted in carrying on their Settlements in the Lands granted to them within the District in Question.—

(Signed)

P. Yorke }  
C. Talbot }

11th August 1731.—

## THE SETTLEMENT OF SCARBOROUGH.

BY AUGUSTUS F. MOULTON, ESQ.

*Read before the Maine Historical Society, May 10, 1895.*

IN the older parts of the state of Maine one will often have his attention drawn to the fact that almost every homestead has its own graveyard. In most localities there seem to be but few ancient places of common burial. In fact, it would appear that in former times most of those families who were possessed of land and who had a homestead of their own, considered it a matter of pride to have their own family burial-place, where the remains of father and son, and relatives also, who had gone out from the old homestead, might be gathered together after life's fitful fever to sleep under the turf of the ancestral acres. Many of these ancient places are very substantial and elaborate. Not unfrequently one will observe upon some dilapidated place, now in the possession of an owner who speaks English with difficulty, the old two-story square mansion house, once occupied by those who held their heads high among their neighbors, and near by, on high land, walled in with massive stone, the old family burial yard. Its graves are sunken and the headstones are standing at every angle as the ruthless hand of time has pushed them about; some of ancient slate with rounded top, a solemn death's head or a weeping willow peering out of the moss which covers the surface, telling the passing stranger that it is

“sacred to the memory of” some good man or woman, and having underneath a homely epitaph with eulogy of the dead and warning to the living. On other places will be seen a tomb of heavy granite with earth piled up into a conspicuous mound around it. In those places, which are still in the possession of descendants of the old proprietors, such spots are usually kept up with scrupulous care, but often you will ask in vain for the name of the family, and will learn of the sleepers only from what can be deciphered upon the leaning headstones.

Near Dunstan Corner in Scarborough, upon land now occupied as a pasture, is a large hillock or mound, graded with geometric regularity and upon it large pines are growing. Very few people in that vicinity are aware of the fact that this is an artificial mound, and that it is the resting place of the early members of the King family, celebrated in the early history of the state and nation.

In later years the practice of burial in private lots has greatly changed, and the towns under authority of the state laws, have furnished public cemeteries, into which have been made general transfers from the old family lots.

Our early settlers came from lands where the churchyard was regarded with reverence, and the inquiry is often made how such a custom of interment could have originated.

The explanation takes us back into history and is readily apparent when one considers the manner in which the early settlements of the state were made.

There were no churchyards because there were in the early times no established churches. The division lines are irregular, and the roads wander in crooked and vagrant courses because the settlers came first and built their cabins and established their homes, while civil government with its churches and schools and surveys came afterwards.

In Massachusetts and in New Hampshire the townships were located generally by grants, and after regular organization the lands were apportioned by systematic allotment. But in the older parts of Maine the settlements grew up slowly and to a great extent upon an individual basis.

The town of Scarborough is a somewhat extreme example of the methods of early settlement. Its town government was nominally organized in 1658, and it was the sixth town incorporated in Maine. There were residents within the limits of the town soon after the settlement at Plymouth in 1620 and almost continuously thereafter, but nearly a hundred years elapsed before the settlers found themselves sufficiently numerous and well enough established to have what was really a government of their own. For a long time there was nothing in the nature of a permanent or organized settlement.

The first person known to have established himself within the town limits was one John Stratton, who lived upon the islands which still bear his name. He evidently chose this location for the purpose of trading with the Indians and with the crews of fishing vessels who annually visited this coast. It is evident that

European fishermen found their way here long before the settlers came. As early as 1624 it is said there were as many as fifty English fishing vessels that made voyages to the coast of Maine, and for many years before that time fishermen, both English and French, had regularly been plying their vocation to the eastward.

Christopher Levett in his *Voyage into New England* in 1623 and 1624 says more fish were then taken in what is now Scarborough Bay and vicinity than in any other place in the land. There is nothing to indicate who were with Stratton or how much of a settlement or plantation he had. He had, however, been there so long in 1631 that the Cammock Patent of that date calls the islands by his name. It is doubtful whether Stratton's full name would be known to us were it not that the court records of York show that in 1636 one Edward Godfrey had a legal controversy with him and made an attachment of his "brass kettell." Walter Bagnall had set up his trading-house upon Richmond's Island in 1628, where he was murdered by Indians in 1731, and Stratton's location was doubtless of the same sort. Stratton went to Salem in 1637, perhaps having made a fortune, leaving his plantation in other hands.

The first legal proprietor in Scarborough was Capt. Thomas Cammock. Cammock had been the agent of Mason and Gorges at Piscataqua and was a mildly adventurous man. He had a tract of land on the Piscataqua and had evidently become acquainted with the advantages which the Scarborough coast offered for settlement. He was himself a nephew of the Earl of



Warwick, and in 1631 received direct from the Council of Plymouth a grant of fifteen hundred acres between the Black Point and Spurwink Rivers. Cammock in 1633 was in possession of his grant and had something of a settlement around him. He evidently set himself up as a kind of feudal lord. He claimed, as the court records show, that "by virtue of his Patent the Royaltie of fishing and fowling belongeth to him" and that he "had tenants around him to whom he had appointed lots of land for which he was to have fees and rents." Cammock fixed his own residence upon what is now called Prout's Neck, and a finer place for a baronial residence it would be difficult to find. He was soon joined by Henry Jocelyn whom he styled "his well beloved friend." In 1643 Cammock went off on a voyage to the West Indies where he died. He had made his will by which he conveyed his lands to his friend Jocelyn and committed his wife also to his care. Jocelyn fulfilled the trust by taking possession of the property and marrying the widow with a promptness which must have suggested to the tenantry the royal greeting "The King is dead, long live the King." This settlement was mostly along the Spurwink River which divides Scarborough from Cape Elizabeth and near the seashore. The interior was an unbroken and unexplored wilderness, with which they had small concern.

In 1636, three years after Cammock had established himself with his tenantry at Prout's Neck and along the Spurwink River, a new and independent settlement was commenced across the Scarborough River on Blue

Point, by Richard Foxwell and Henry Watts. They had come as a part of fifty colonist to be located upon the grant to Lewis and Bonython within the limits of Saco ; and when it was discovered that Blue Point was beyond the limits of that grant, they found the place so attractive that they could not be induced to leave. Here they gathered a colony of a few families along the Pine Point shore, upon the hill which rises conspicuously from the sea and on ground sloping to the river around and near Seavey's Landing.

At this time there were small and scattered settlements along the coast from York to Pemaquid. At Saco there were settlers on the Lewis and Bonython Patent. Across the Spurwink, in Cape Elizabeth, Winter the combative agent of Robert Trelawny was doing a large business, employing sixty or more men in the fishing business and buying beaver skins.

Cleeves and Tucker, ejected from Cape Elizabeth by Trelawny's agent, had established themselves firmly upon Cleeves' Neck as Portland was then called. On Richmond's Island and on Stratton's Islands were fishing and trading stations. It was at this time that immigrants were coming fast to New England. Charles the Second of England began his tyrannical reign in 1625. He had dismissed Parliament and assumed to carry on the government according to his personal will. A heavy hand was laid upon Puritans and Dissenters. During the ten years prior to the meeting of the Long Parliament in 1640, it is said by Green that more than twenty thousand Englishmen, despairing of liberty at home, had crossed the seas for con-

science's sake, to find a refuge in the new world. These were not broken men nor poor men; they were of the best, and men of substance, largely God-fearing farmers and artisans from the eastern counties.

From the hive on Massachusetts Bay minor colonies were exploring and settling along the northern coast. The interior was an unknown wilderness, inhabited by savage tribes, and the colonists followed the natural highways of the ocean and the rivers, in their explorations for eligible sites upon which to build their homes.

The settlements at Black Point and Blue Point continued to enlarge and in 1651 a third independent settlement was begun. This was by Arthur and Andrew Alger at Dunstan Landing, some three miles up the river from the shore. The Algers had been living upon the Stratton's Islands since 1645 or before, and had become acquainted with the Scarborough river with its abundance of fish and game, and the marshes which afforded unlimited amounts of hay to keep cattle through the winter. These settlers had come to Stratton's Islands from Boston and appear to have been honorable men. They were the first who paid any regard to the ownership of the Indians. How they made their search of title does not appear, but they seem to have had no doubt that Nagasqua, wife of Wickwarrawaske, sagamore of Owaseoag, and the squaw Uphannum, otherwise called Jane, and her brother Ugagoguskit were empowered to convey, and they accordingly received from those grantors deed of a tract of about a thousand acres. This was an excellent

location and in after years Dunstan Landing saw the time when far more business was done there than was transacted on all of Falmouth Neck.

The year 1657 found in Scarborough three, or if we include Stratton's Islands, four settlements within the present limits of the town, each independent, each somewhat jealous of the other, but all prosperous. There was no trouble from the aboriginal inhabitants so far. The squaw Jane, with her mother, the widow of the sagamore, lived by the river on what is still called Jane's Point, varying the monotony by occasionally selling their patrimony over again to the Algernons, for those patient grantees appears to have bought the same tract of these feminine traders three times in succession.

Up to this time the settlements seem to have received no particular attention from anybody outside. They lived in their own rough way, occasionally appealing to the court at Saco to settle some dispute but having no organized government. They had now, however, become of considerable importance and their primitive way of living was disturbed by the quarrels of those who had discovered that their lands were worth the claiming.

For some years they were harassed and disturbed by the demands of rival claimants. It was impossible for them then as it is for us now to determine who if anyone held the legal title to the place. Nobody but the Algernons regarded the Indians as having any rights, and the title from the royal grants which assumed to dispose of the lands of the aborigines was in a state

of strange confusion. It was conceded that the source of the title was found in the grant made by the King of England to the Council of Plymouth in 1620. This Council two years after made from their possession a grant, to Sir Ferdinando Gorges and John Mason, of the lands reaching from the Merrimac River to the Kennebec.

In 1629 Mason and Gorges received separate allotments by new grants from the Plymouth Council, Mason receiving New Hampshire and Gorges the lands between the Piscataqua and the Kennebec. In 1639 King Charles II. confirmed Gorges grant, giving it the name of Maine instead of New Somersetshire by which it had before been called. This derivation of title appeared sufficiently direct and clear; but it transpired that either through ignorance of geography or in some unexplained way, the same Council in 1629 had granted to John Dy and others of London the Province of Lygonia, extending from Casco Bay to Cape Porpoise and forty miles inland. This Lygonia grant covered a large part of the territory previously conveyed to Gorges. So long as these lands were undeveloped and practically worthless little was said, but when the colonists had demonstrated the fact that there was value in the tract trouble began and the brunt of it fell upon the settlers.

In 1643 one Alexander Rigby purchased the Lygonia Patent from the London grantees and at once claimed jurisdiction. Gorges resisted and turmoil followed. There was no question but what Gorges had the prior and better title, but Parliament had then

triumphed over the King and Gorges was a stanch Royalist while Rigby was a Republican. A decision was rendered in favor of Rigby. Gorges protested and refused to submit, but in 1647 he died leaving Rigby triumphant. In 1650 Rigby died also. It then seemed as if there was good riddance of both and that the settlers might be left in peace. It was not so, however, for the attention of the Massachusetts colony had been called to the fact that the province was a valuable piece of property, and after a careful examination of their own charter they made the remarkable discovery that the whole province of Maine belonged not to Gorges, nor to Rigby, but to them. There was no one to maintain the Rigby title and the Gorges heirs were under the ban, so Massachusetts proceeded to enforce her claim with a strong hand. The colonists demurred stoutly. They were mostly firm Royalists and believed that Gorges claim was good. They had little fancy for Rigby, the Roundhead interloper, and still less for the Massachusetts Puritans. They were, however, too feeble in number and in resources to make successful resistance, and all the settlements west of the Saco River in a short time submitted.

The inhabitants of Black Point, Spurwink and Casco stubbornly refused to acknowledge the authority of Massachusetts. Henry Jocelyn of Black Point, Arthur Mackworth of Casco, and Robert Jordan of Spurwink, were leaders of the opposition. They were all Royalists and Episcopalians, and paid no regard to the repeated demands sent them from Boston to transfer their allegiance. For five years they refused to yield,

and the inhabitants were kept in a fever of expectation as to what consequences were likely to result from their defiance. During this time Jordan and Joselyn were both arrested as being rebellious and heterodox and put under bonds.

In 1658, Massachusetts once more sternly demanded submission. Resistance was hopeless. The outlook for help from across the water was equally hopeless. Charles the First had died upon the scaffold. Charles the Second was in exile. Cromwell and the Puritan Commonwealth were in undisputed mastery in England. So on July 13, 1658, at the house of Robert Jordan near the mouth of the Spurwink, it came to pass that the inhabitants met the commissioners and reluctantly declared that "they did own and acknowledge themselves to be subject to the government of Massachusetts Bay." The oath of allegiance was administered and the commissioners further asserted their authority by declaring that "those places which were formerly called Black Point, Blue Point and Stratton's Islands thereto adjacent, shall henceforth be called by the name of Scarborough." The bounds were defined and made substantially as they are at present and a legal government established. The settlements were united whether they would or no, and the records of the town commence from this date.

Two years passed in quiet and again there came a change. Cromwell the Lord Protector died; Charles the merry monarch came to claim his own again and the government of the Puritan Commonwealth reached its end.

The Scarborough settlers openly rejoiced and defied the usurpation of Massachusetts Bay. The heirs of Gorges renewed their claim but in a feeble and halting manner, while Massachusetts tenaciously held her ground and argued and protested. The upshot of the matter was that after eight years more, during the most of which time the town was in rebellion and was alternately coaxed and threatened and indicted, the settlers finding themselves alone and without encouragement or support from the side which they favored, again in 1668 made their peace with Massachusetts. The contest for the ownership of the province was kept up in England, and in 1676 the King at Whitehall formally decided that Maine belonged to the heirs of Gorges and that the claims of Rigby and of Massachusetts were without foundation. The enemies of Massachusetts were successful but their triumph was only momentary. The heirs of Gorges cared nothing for the province, nor for those who had given them so loyal support, and at once, without notice to anyone, they sold and conveyed the whole province of Maine to Massachusetts for the paltry sum of twelve hundred and fifty pounds. This purchase and sale made an end of the contest. A few feeble protests were uttered, but thenceforth, from 1676 to 1820, a period of one hundred and forty-four years, the authority of Massachusetts was not further disputed in the Province of Maine.

The settlements although united in name and brought into more intimate relations by their common political difficulties were still quite distinct. At Black



Point were fishermen chiefly, while at the Dunstan and Blue Point plantations the people were styled planters. They had increased quite rapidly in numbers; Black Point having in 1671 about three hundred inhabitants; Dustan about fifty and the rest perhaps a hundred. All these hovered about the shore and the rivers, communication with each other and with more distant parts being almost entirely by water.

A few years of quiet were vouchsafed them after the settlement of their political troubles, when the horizon was darkened by the shadow of coming disaster, which forced them together for common defense and then overwhelmed them in common ruin. The Indians became hostile. Up to 1675 there had been no conflict with the native tribes and they and the settlers had mingled upon the most friendly terms. The English settlements here and elsewhere had increased to such extent as to fill the Indians with apprehension. King Philip, the great Indian chieftain and patriot, in his efforts to unite the tribes of New England in a common effort to rescue their patrimony from the English invaders, had visited Maine; but his arguments and entreaties had here produced but little effect. Squando was then sagamore of Saco. He was, as Cotton Mather says, a praying Indian who kept the Sabbath and went to hear the Word preached, and he was moreover very well disposed towards the settlers. The influence of Squando for a time offset the hostile efforts of King Philip. But at this critical time an event occurred which changed the feelings of this friendly chieftain to intense hatred.

Some rough fellows upon the Saco happened to intercept an Indian woman passing with her pappoose in a canoe. It had been said that an Indian baby would swim naturally like a puppy, and these men in order to find whether the report were true tipped over the canoe. The theory proved unfounded for the baby sank. The mother by great exertion rescued her child and escaped. The woman proved to be the wife of Squando and the infant was his son and heir. The child soon died, as the chieftain believed from the effects of this adventure, and Squando and his tribe became filled with passionate desire for revenge upon the race which had perpetrated the outrage.

The Scarborough settlers had been warned that danger threatened and they had taken the slight precaution to build here and there a garrison house. There were no open hostilities until September, 1675, when the Indians made a sudden attack and killed a Mr. Nichols and his wife on Blue Point. The next month they made an assault upon the garrison house of the Alger settlement at Dunstan. Arthur Alger was killed and Andrew mortally wounded and most of the houses there were destroyed.

Massachusetts sent a company of soldiers to assist the settlers but it was of little avail. The hostile savages would make their attacks suddenly and without warning upon any exposed position, and as suddenly disappear. The garrison house or fort at Garrison Cove, Prout's Neck, was considered one of the strongest on the coast and about this the settlers consolidated their forces and families. Mogg Heigon,

Whittier's Mogg Megone, who had been much among the English and had learned their ways, was the principal leader of the Indians. He was an intelligent and skilful leader and in the fall of 1676 succeeded in capturing the fort and compelling the settlers to "draw off." The fickle savages did not attempt to retain the place and the settlers were soon back again, and for a time peace was restored. The following spring, however, Mogg with a new band of hostiles returned and for three days besieged the garrison. On the third day Mogg, while active in an assault, was killed and his death was the signal to the Indians for a general retreat. A group of skeletons which were discovered a few years ago near "The Willows" on Prout's Neck, buried in a circle around one of massive frame, evidently a chief, who was decked with breast-plate of copper and strings of wampum, it is thought may have been the remains of Mogg and his warriors who fell in this attack.

Something more than a month later occurred. near the mouth of the Nonsuch River, one of the most desperate and bloody battles in the history of Indian warfare. The Indians had gathered in force apparently to avenge the death of Mogg, and June 29. 1677, Capt. Benjamin Swett of Hampton, New Hampshire, with a force of about three hundred men composed of Massachusetts soldiers, friendly Indians and settlers, set out from the fort to make an attack upon them. The Indians falling back skilfully drew them into an ambuscade, where the attacking party were utterly at a disadvantage. In the fearful conflict which followed,

Swett and sixty of his brave men were left dead upon the field; and the remnant, after fighting for their lives along a retreat of two miles, found shelter in the fort. The Indians appalled by their own losses soon retired without attacking the garrison.

If their expeditions the Indians were undoubtedly present in large numbers, and the quaint language of an old deposition of one Peter Bass, shows that in the excited imagination of the settlers, they were more numerous still. Peter says in 1676, "not that ye indeans were numerous as trees and stumpes but Gyndall tould this deponent that there were one thousand indeans double armed, about the town, and five hundred french ready to back them when they had occasion."

A few months after Swett's unfortunate battle a general peace was concluded at Casco (Portland), and for about ten dubious and uncertain years there were no open hostilities. During this time strong garrison houses were built in different localities, and at Black Point, not far from the present location of the Atlantic House, was constructed in 1681 under direction of Capt. Joshua Scottow, one of the largest and strongest forts in the Province. Traces of this fortification may still be distinctly seen. In the few years of comparative quiet, the Black Point settlement regained much of its former strength; but Dunstan and Blue Point showed but few signs of their former vigor.

Influenced by Castine and the French in Northern and Eastern Maine, the Indians kept growing increasingly hostile, and in 1688 war more fierce and bloody

than before was renewed with the Indians and their French allies. The storm fell upon North Yarmouth. Sheepscoot and Dover were destroyed. In 1689 Major Church by his victory at Falmouth gave the Province a breathing space. May 15, 1690, the French and Indians in overwhelming force captured Fort Loyal on Falmouth Neck, and massacred its garrison. The destruction of Falmouth was the signal for the surrounding settlement to seek safety in flight. The people of Scarborough hastily retreated with such of their belongings as could be got together and abandoned their homes to an enemy too strong to be resisted.

Willis quotes a letter written this month which states that three or four hundred people from the eastward had arrived in Portsmouth and reported that Black Point, Richmond's Island and Spurwink were burning as they passed.

The war with the Indians had reached a pitch of unspeakable ferocity. At the outset the Indians entered upon it with evident reluctance. Their relations with the whites had long been intimate and friendly. In the attack upon the garrison Capt. Scot-tow left the fort without hesitation to confer with Mogg Heigon upon the terms of surrender, and when taken prisoner with his family, they were treated with consideration. But later, and especially when the French joined forces with the Indians, it was a war of extermination and like the contests of wild beasts.

In this the white men were not a whit behind the savages. In the capture of Norridgewock by

“ Harmon’s dreaded ranger band and Moulton with his men ” the attacking party made a stealthy march through the wilderness, and found the Indian village entirely unsuspecting of the approach of an enemy. Not a prisoner was taken, man, woman or child, and only such individuals escaped as succeeded in struggling through the waters of the river, amid a hail of bullets from the rangers’ guns.

For twelve years after 1690 the Scarborough settlements were entirely abandoned. The houses were mostly destroyed and through the deserted fields roamed wild beasts and savage men.

In the fall of 1702 eight men with their families came in a sloop from Lynn and on Cammock’s Neck commenced the second settlement. Peace had been negotiated with the Eastern Indians but it proved to be only a breathing space. The following summer the French and Indians made a descent upon the settlements from Casco to Wells. Beaubasin with a force of five hundred attacked the Black Point garrison. The defenders had but eight fighting men, John Larabee, Charles Pine, four Libbys and two others. Every man, however, was a crack shot and a host in himself, and their position was a miniature Gibraltar. They refused to surrender upon any terms and after a siege of several days the attack was abandoned.

Others soon followed and the number of settlers from this time steadily increased, but it was not until 1720 that the records were brought back from Boston and the town government reorganized. After the second settlement the growth of the town was con-

tinuous. They were harassed by Indian wars until the extermination of the natives was complete; but the new settlements which began to be made farther inland were like buffer states to Scarborough, and relieved it largely from the force of hostile assaults. In 1728 the First Parish organized a church which still exists. In 1744 the Second Parish was formed at Dunstan and the whole town was by that time opened to improvement. The critical period had been passed and the settlement was established. Thenceforth the growth of the town was continuous and rapid. The census of 1790 showed a population of 2,235 while that of Portland was about the same, being 2,246.

Scarborough early took a prominent place in the Province and few towns had more influence in public matters, until the tendency of population to concentrate in cities changed the current of affairs.

It was the purpose of the writer to dwell more particularly upon the habits of the people in the early times and the way in which they lived, but to make this clear seemed to necessitate and to include an outline of the history of the times of which they were a part.

The earliest settlers of Scarborough were of an entirely different class from those of Massachusetts. It is evident that the town meeting was not favored by the leaders and not cared for by the commoners. The Plymouth settlers were Nonconformists and Republicans, the Scarborough people were mostly Royalists and Episcopalians. Cammock as has been stated insisted upon his right to govern like a feudal lord, and

it occurred to none to dispute the right which he claimed.

So late as 1681, long after Massachusetts had assumed the ownership of the Province, Capt. Scottow when he took charge of building the Black Point fort proposed to donate one hundred acres for that purpose and to have houses arranged in military order, on condition of their paying him twelve pence yearly in money forever as being their demesne lord. The townsmen readily accepted his proposition, but they do not appear to have had much respect for his authority and soon repudiated their agreement with him altogether. The probability is that what government they had was semi-military in its character. The fishermen were a rough lot and necessarily absent a great part of the time. In their English homes they had never known self-government and here they thought little about it. We hear of their having constables to keep order and that is about all the officials mentioned. They assembled occasionally for conference but for many years no records of stated meetings or elections occur.

John Joselyn in his letters in 1671 says, "The people in the Province of Mayne may be divided into magistrates, husbandmen or planters and fishers — of the magistrates some be Royalists, the rest perverse Spirits, the like are the planters and fishers." They were not as he thought deferential to their betters for he says of the fishermen, "If a man of quality chance to come, when they are roystering and gulping in wine, he must be sociable and roly poly with them or



else begone, which is best for him." It should be borne in mind that the Black Point settlers, for the most part, did not own the land but occupied lots by permission only, and this fact kept them subject to the proprietor.

The Algiers at Dunstan owned their tract but seem to have sold portions to the excellent class of planters who joined them there. On Blue Point the settlers were squatters, who located as they pleased and asked no favors from anybody. After the second settlement the question of land titles was arranged by Danforth, president of the Province, who conveyed the fee of the town to certain inhabitants as trustees, and they were authorized to apportion lands by metes and bounds to the townsmen. Although the town was organized in 1658 nothing appears upon the records of any account prior to 1669, and even then they are disconnected and fragmentary. Occasionally we hear of selectmen but more often of the constable. There were attempts to do something in the way of schooling for the children as appears from allusions to paying the schoolmaster in lumber. Although piety was probably not a striking characteristic in these early days, they nevertheless, as early as 1641 applied to Gov. Winthrop for a minister. In 1659 there was a Rev. John Thorpe at Black Point. He was complained of to the court for preaching unsound doctrine. It does not appear in what the unsoundness consisted, but as Jordan was complainant the preaching may have had a flavor of the creed of Puritan or Baptist. So little doctrine did the people get that it was desir-

able that what they had should be of good quality. A few Quakers appeared among them, and about 1665 one Sarah Mills received twenty stripes for Quakerism. Rev. Benjamin Blackman was among them a few years and then went to Saco. In 1686 Rev. George Burroughs came and remained for a year or so. He afterwards removed to Salem, where in 1692 he was put to death for witchcraft. They had built a church prior to 1671, probably on the plains near the Black Rocks, but no church records exist and we know of it by an occasional reference, as for instance that the Indians were superstitious about it. There was a churchyard also but the graves were without headstones. Theological troubles appear upon the court records. Several were prosecuted for not paying the minister his stipend, and some in 1685 were threatened with fine for opposing the location of the meeting-house.

The settlers were almost wholly dependent upon their own resources for clothing and food, but their wants were few and supplies were abundant and unfailing. Fish and game abounded at all seasons. Seaweed and fish made excellent fertilizers for the land, and their crops of Indian corn, vegetables and grain could be relied upon. The cattle did not want for pasturage in summer and the marshes furnished an endless amount of hay for their winter support. They exchanged their fish and furs, and later their lumber, at the trading posts and with the occasional vessels for such articles of comfort or necessity as they could not themselves obtain. So that although isolated and often exposed to danger it is not unlikely that they

found as much real comfort in life as do those of a less hardy age, who have succeeded them.

Of highways by land, in the modern sense, they had none. There was a road over Black Point Plains to the Ferry, but its location is now lost, and there was a Province road, so called, and at an early date a bridge across the almost unfordable Nonsuch. These however were probably mere tracks and bridle paths, for riding in carriages was almost unknown and they had little use for horses. For a long time their communications with outside parts were confined to boating upon the sea and rivers. The first land route to Boston was along the shore. There was a ferry across Scarborough River at the place still called the Ferry Rocks, thence they followed the beach along past Pine Point and Old Orchard to another crossing at Saco ferry. They were fairly well supplied with cattle and goats and sheep. The latter were of great use since they manufactured their own clothing, but were a source of much trouble as it was necessary to keep them safely folded every night on account of the wolves and bears. A curious tradition has been handed down telling of the departure of the wolves. It is said that after the second settlement, when the number of inhabitants had largely increased, the wild animals were rapidly being thinned out by the many skilful hunters. On one dark night, when the ground was covered with snow, there was suddenly heard from every direction the howling of wolves. Their numbers seemed continually to increase, as in great bands they ranged about from place to place making

the night hideous with their cries. The settlers in their houses listened with terror not knowing what such commotion could mean. The next morning they ventured out to find the cause. The tracks in the snow appearing everywhere showed frequent places where they had gathered in circles as if in council, but all the wolves were gone, and it is said that not one has ever been known in the vicinity since that night.

The abandonment of the settlements naturally caused some confusion when after a lapse of twelve years and more the settlers or their heirs came to reclaim their lands. Some old depositions taken for the purpose of establishing titles throw light upon the earliest times. One Joanna Punccheon of Boston, says she was born at "Blew Point" about 1639 and lived there thirty-four years and tells of the Algernons being in quiet possession of their Dunstan tract, with their children and grandchildren around them, where they made large improvements and sold considerable quantity of grain yearly, and that this was then "the remotest and uppermost settlement in the town." John Boaden of Marblehead, says he was born at Spurrwink about 1664 and that he and Sam Hill carried the chain to run out Robert Jordan's tract of about two thousand acres. "There was five settlements on the said Nonesuch land," he says, and they were all tenants of said Jordan. The fact that neither Joanna nor John sign their names goes to show that educational facilities in their earlier years were limited.

The return of the inhabitants after having been driven away by the Indians and French in 1690, is commonly called the second settlement. This expression is rather appropriate because the greater part of those who left never came back. After the return we find mostly a new list of names. The tenantry and idle and dissolute fellows of whom Joselyn had so poor an opinion appear no more. In their places were found representatives of that class of men who have made the state of Maine what it is. The settlers on Massachusetts Bay were of the best. As Everett says, "in the storms of adversity they had been sifted as wheat." From that rugged stock the stronger and more adventurous spirits came to Maine and from them has sprung the breed of men that now people its valleys and hills. These were men of earnest purpose, supporters of the church and common school and the town meeting, a people of whom their descendants may well be proud.

The story of subsequent events in the vicinity is full of interest. One could tell of Charles Pine, the hunter, and his romantic career; of Richard Hunniwell, the Indian killer, and the terrible vengeance which he visited upon the Indians for the murder of his wife and child; of the story of Massacre Pond; of the hearthstone still stained with blood which recalls the tragedy of Deering, who in a burst of passion killed his wife and was then driven to suicide by remorse; of the forests and the mills, and the lumbermen and the shipbuilders; of Dunstan Landing, with its merchants, its shipping and its long canal; of the

part taken in the capture of Louisburg. It would be interesting to recall the emigration of Scarborough colonists in 1765 to Machias, where ten years later the first naval battle of the Revolution was fought under the leadership of Capt. Jeremiah O'Brien and Col. Benjamin Foster, both of whom were Scarborough men. A brilliant chapter might be filled with the story of Revolutionary days when almost every man in the town took an active part and helped along the contest for independence to the utmost with services and such supplies as could be furnished.

There is much that might be said about the people, the Kings, the Fabyans, the Southgates, the Prouts, and other families, whose representatives are found throughout the whole country. The object of this paper was not, however, to give a history, but to attempt to show how it came to pass that settlements became established and to try to give some idea of what the people were doing, and how they lived in those troubled times, when through long years of danger and uncertainty the foundations of the town were being laid. For such purpose the material is fragmentary and hard to find, and the difficulty of the subject is the excuse offered for the imperfect manner in which the work has been done.

## SKETCHES OF THE LIVES OF EARLY MAINE MINISTERS.

BY WILLIAM D. WILLIAMSON.

*Presented to the Maine Historical Society, with an Introduction by Joseph  
Williamson, December 10, 1891.*

[CONTINUED.]

### REV. MATTHEW MERRIAM.

REV. MATTHEW MERRIAM, Yale College 1759, was ordained in September, 1765, the successor of Rev. John Morse, and was the second settled minister of the second parish in Berwick. The same year he was admitted master of arts at Harvard. In both catalogues his name is spelt as above, though it sometimes has in it only six letters, "Meriam." He died in January, 1797, at the age of about sixty-five, and in the thirty-second year of his ministry. He was a man of true worth and piety, and though his temples did not shine from the reflected luster of clustering kindreds, he lived in light derivative from a much more glorious source. He walked with God in the cool of the day, and death, we trust, was only the gate opened to admit his spirit to the mansions of the blessed.

### REV. EBENEZER WILLIAMS.

REV. EBENEZER WILLIAMS, Harvard College 1760, was ordained November 6, 1765, the second settled minister of the present Falmouth, and successor of Rev. Mr. Wiswell. The parish was still called New

Casco. His surname is one of the most famous in New England. "He continued the faithful pastor of his flock" about thirty-four years, a happy pastoral relation. For he watered the olive branch from his cistern; he added nutriment and culture to the garden of the Lord; he strove not in vain to take away the great and little foxes that spoil the vines; and as he witnessed the bud and blossom he was called to rest from his labors. He died in 1797, justly lamented, aged sixty years.

#### REV. JOSIAH THATCHER.

REV. JOSIAH THATCHER, (or Thacher) Nassau Hall, 1760, and A. M., Yale College, 1765. was ordained October 28, 1767, the second settled minister of Gorham. He was the successor of Rev. Mr. Lombard, and the only minister settled in Maine this year. But though he was a man of piety and good habits, a talented, educated man, himself, as well as his people, discovered in a few years that he possessed fitter properties for civil usefulness, than for the ministry. Discourses to be popular, must be written with a glowing heart, and delivered with force and feeling. The preacher must light his lamp with consecrated fire. If his graces shine out, and warm the bosoms of others, they will desire to be partakers. A cold exhortation freezes the soul. A dissatisfaction, which grew into very serious difficulties in the course of ten or eleven years, resulted in the dismissal of Mr. Thatcher in August, 1779, and he never resettled in the ministry. The sum given him on settlement was



£100 lawful money, and his annual salary £80, or two hundred and sixty-six dollars and forty cents.

Mr. Thatcher continued to reside in Gorham, and like his predecessor, entered into secular employments. In 1783, and six subsequent years in all, he was the representative of his town in the Legislature of the Commonwealth. He was a man of pure patriotism and good sense, and on the death of Judge Jedediah Preble, he was, in 1784, commissioned to the bench of the Common Pleas for the County of Cumberland; a seat he filled sixteen years. He was also a senator in the General Court in 1785, and in seven other years. He died in 1800, an intelligent legislator and a worthy upright magistrate.

#### REV. THOMAS BROWN.

REV. THOMAS BROWN, Harvard College 1752, was installed on the twenty-first day of January, 1765, the first settled minister of the present Westbrook. This, which was originally the Stroudwater settlement, was taken from the first parish in Portland, and in March, 1765, incorporated into a separate parish, being the fourth taken from the old town. Mr. Brown was a native of Haverhill, Massachusetts, the fourth son of Rev. John Brown, the minister of that town till December 2, 1742, when he died. One of his daughters was the wife of Rev. Mr. Brooks of North Yarmouth. It is said the first-named Thomas was "a very respectable and excellent man." He had been a settled minister in Marshfield, Massachusetts, lately dismissed, and soon employed to preach in Stroudwater. A church of

thirteen members was formed about the same time, though the meeting-house on the Capisic road, belonging to that parish, was not built till 1774. Mr. Brown died in 1797, thus closing his pastorate of thirty-two years, with a wisdom, grace and goodness that were rich ornaments to his life, and with a humility, faith and zeal that assure him a place among the sons of God.

#### REV. SILAS MOODY.

REV. SILAS MOODY, Harvard College, 1761, was ordained January 9, 1771, the fourth settled minister of Arundel (now Kennebunkport), the successor of Rev. John Hovey. He was a descendant of William Moody, who died at Newbury, 1673. "He was a blacksmith, and first adopted the practice of shoeing oxen to enable them to walk on ice." The name of his son and grandson was Samuel; and his great-grandson was William Moody, father of Rev. Silas Moody, aforementioned. This minister's wife, whom he married in 1773, was the daughter of Rev. Daniel Little of Kennebunk. They had a large family, and several of their issue reside in Kennebunkport. Mr. Moody was a man of fair talents, was always much respected, and generally maintained a considerable degree of popularity. But his feeble health disqualified him for close application to his studies, and prevented his speaking with the force and eloquence which so highly captivates a popular audience. He wanted tact, fire, and feeling, a lively imagination, and a glowing pen. Warm victuals are altogether more palatable than

cold, and afford much more nourishment. Mr. Moody could write well, and some of his occasional sermons evinced considerable research. Especially the one delivered on the death of Washington, and published by request, was an excellent composition. His pastorate was long, being continued forty-five years. He died April 7, 1816, aged seventy-three, being nineteen when he graduated.

---

## HALLOWELL RECORDS.

---

COMMUNICATED BY DR. W. B. LAPHAM.

[Continued from page 328.]

William Springer, son of John Springer, was born at Georgetown, now Bath, November, 1754. Married Mary, daughter of Samuel Norcross, who was born January 2, 1763. Their children are :—

Mary, b. Oct. 19, 1782.

William, b. June 15, 1784.

Joanna, b. Feb. 7, 1786.

Susanna, b. July 26, 1787.

Nancy, b. March 13, 1791.

Hannah, b. July 10, 1797.

Pamela, b. Dec. 3, 1800.

Mrs. Mary Springer died February 8, 1808, and Mr. Springer married Elizabeth, daughter of Moses and Mary Jewett of Hopkinton, state of New Hampshire. Their children are :—

Elizabeth, b. Nov. 24, 1809.

William, b. Aug. 17, 1811.

Eleanor, b. April 27, 1813.

Harriet, b. July 17, 1815.

Mr. William Springer died April 29, 1816.

James Springer, son of James Springer, was born in Georgetown, now Bath, February, 1764. Married Mary, daughter of Benjamin Lemont of the same town. Their children are:—

- James, b. Dec. 8, 1787; d. Dec., 1814.
- Rachel, b. Sept. 9, 1790; d. March, 1806.
- Benjamin, b. April 16, 1791, in Pittston.
- William, b. Nov. 22, 1792, in Pittston.
- Sarah, b. July 12, 1794, in Hallowell; d. June, 1807.
- Mary, b. March 22, 1795; d. Feb., 1814.
- Harriet, b. Jan. 25, 1797; d. June 12, 1815.
- Samuel, b. Jan. 1, 1799.

Mr. James Springer died November, 1812, in Boston Harbor.

James Lowell, son of Gideon Lowell and Polly Morrill his wife, was born in Amesbury, county of Essex, Aug. 3, 1767. Came to this town May, 1795. Married Olive, daughter of Prince Godfrey of Harlem. Their children are:—

- Mary, b. Oct. 18, 1801.
- Nancy, b. Dec., 1803; d. Oct., 1806.
- James, b. Jan. 27, 1806.
- Harrison, b. Feb. 3, 1808.
- Alfred, b. July 15, 1810.
- Charles Edward, b. June 3, 1812.
- Warren, b. Oct. 18, 1814.
- William Henry, b. March 30, 1817.

Augustus Ballard, son of Jonathan Ballard, was born in Oxford, county of Worcester, October, 1767. Married Thankful, daughter of Prince Godfrey of Harlem. Their children are:—

- Patience, b. Nov. 24, 1798.
- Hannah, b. April 28, 1801.
- Mary Ann, b. April 9, 1803.
- Augustus, b. Feb. 7, 1805.
- Loring, b. Sept. 12, 1809.
- William Springer, b. Oct. 26, 1814.

Calvin Ballard, brother of Augustus Ballard. Married Hannah, daughter of Stacy Blish of Barnstable. Their children are:

- Elizabeth, b. July 22, 1803.
- Daniel Blish, b. May 7, 1805.
- Emily Hoyt, b. June 11, 1807.
- Calvin, b. April 7, 1809.
- Laura Ann, b. Jan. 9, 1812.

Stacy, b. Nov. 26, 1813.

Sanford, b. Nov. 3, 1815.

John Young, son of Rowland Young and Mary Norton his wife, was born in York, district of Maine. Married Rebecca, daughter of John Hutchins of Kittery. Their children are : —

Joanna, b. July 9, 1793, in York.

Rowland, b. Sept. 10, 1795, in York.

Mary, b. Jan. 29, 1803, in Hallowell.

Martha, b. Sept. 8, 1806.

Samuel Collins, son of Joseph Collins and Sarah Bradbury his wife, was born in New Gloucester, May 7, 1781. Came to this town. Married Sophia, daughter of Ichabod Reed and Anna Hart, his wife, of Lewiston. Their children are : —

Lucinda, b. June 9, 1811.

James, b. Jan. 25, 1815.

Hugh Cox, son of Ebenezer Cox and Lydia Cox his wife, was born in Falmouth, Maine, October 22, 1759. Married Polly, daughter of Solomon Dunbar of Newcastle, who was born September 20, 1778. Their children are : —

Mary, b. May 2, 1800.

Emma Jane, b. Jan. 27, 1802.

Lucinda, b. Feb. 9, 1805.

Clarissa, b. Jan. 28, 1807.

George Thomas, b. Oct. 16, 1813.

Nancy Glidden, b. June 23, 1816.

William Griffin, son of John Griffin and Hannah Gerrish his wife, was born in Durham, state of New Hampshire, April, 1774. Married Nancy, daughter of Levi and Anna Currier of Amesbury. Their children are : —

Eliza, b. Nov. 12, 1799, in Pittston.

Ann Hoyt, b. Feb. 21, 1801, in Hallowell.

William jr., b. Feb. 4, 1803.

John, b. July 17, 1804; d. Jan. 7, 1806.

Mary Hoyt, b. Sept. 9, 1806.

Almira, b. Sept. 7, 1808.

Hannah Jane, b. Jan. 10, 1811.

John Elbridge. b. Jan. 26, 1813; d. Feb. 21, 1813.

Clarissa, b. May 9, 1814.

Emeline, b. Nov. 17, 1815.

Adoniram, b. Feb. 22, 1818.

James McCurdy, son of John McCurdy and Anna Hilton, his wife, was born in Bristol, March 30, 1765. Married Abigail, daughter of Abner Ford, of Jefferson. Their children are : —

Nancy, b. Nov. 14, 1793.  
 Robert, b. Feb. 24, 1795; d. Mar. 20, 1817.  
 James, b. Aug. 26, 1796.  
 Bethiah, b. Jan. 14, 1798.  
 Abigail, b. Sept. 20, 1799.  
 Proctor, b. Jan. 28, 1800; d. Mar. 2, 1827.  
 Abner, b. Sept. 17, 1801.  
 George, b. Mar. 4, 1802.  
 Esther, b. Jan. 9, 1804; d. Jan., 1823.  
 Loran, b. Oct. 13, 1807.  
 Converse, b. May 17, 1809.  
 Sumner, b. May 19, 1811.  
 Ariel, b. June 10, 1813; d. Dec., 1814.  
 Cynthia, b. May 2, 1815.  
 Zilpha, b. Sept. 11, 1816.  
 Emerald, b. Nov. 9, 1818.  
 Octavia, b. Aug. 1, 1822.

Peter Vegoireaux was born in Lorient, France, May 26, 1789. Came to America 1806. Married Sally, daughter of Mason Damon of Wiscasset. Their children are : —

Cordelia, b. Apr. 27, 1811.  
 Elbridge, b. Oct. 25, 1812.  
 Joseph, b. Jan. 1, 1815, in Hallowell.  
 Sarah, b. July 20, 1817.

Nathan Sweatland, son of Samuel and Esther Sweatland was born in Attleborough, November 27, 1754. Married Rebecca, daughter of Seth Tarr and Anna McKenny, his wife of Georgetown. Their children are : —

Turviah, b. Oct. 17, 1782.  
 Stephen, b. Aug. 26, 1784; d. Sept., 1806.  
 Jephthah, b. Jan. 26, 1787.  
 Matthew, b. Jan. 19, 1789.  
 Seth, b. Apr. 10, 1791.  
 David, b. July 23, 1793; d. Dec., 1795.  
 Anna, b. July 5, 1796.  
 Joanna, b. Apr. 6, 1799.

Mr. Sweatland died April 2, 1814.

# INDEX





# INDEX.

## INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

### Biographical Sketches:—

- Barelay, Henry, 227.  
Benson, Egbert, 228.  
Brooks, Edward, 195.  
Brown, Thomas, 443.  
Chipman, John, 229.  
Chipman, Ward, 229.  
Clark, Ephraim, 87.  
Coffin, Rev. Paul, 194.  
Deane, Rev. Samuel, 310.  
Eaton, Elisha, 93.  
Emerson, Rev. Ezekiel, 312.  
Fairfield, Rev. John, 192.  
Foster, Jacob, 91.  
Foxcroft, Rev. Samuel, 308.  
Hasey, Rev. Isaac, 306.  
Hemmenway, Rev. Moses, 186.  
Howell, David, 227.  
Langdon, Samuel, 89.  
Merriam, Matthew, 441.  
Miller, John, 189.  
Moody, Rev. Silas, 444.  
Morse, John, 90.  
Murray, Rev. John, 314.  
Payson, Rev. Edward, 280.  
Pierce, Thomas, 191.  
Richardson, Gideon, 88.  
Smith, Peter T., 190.  
Stevens, Benjamin, 85.  
Swett, Benjamin, 275.  
Talbot, Charles, 394.  
Thatcher, Josiah, 442.  
Ward, Nathan, 188.  
Williams, Rev. Ebenezer, 441.  
Winship, Rev. Josiah, 307.  
Winslow, Edward jr., 231.  
Wiswell, John, 184.  
York, Philip, 394.  
Block and Garrison Houses of Falmouth, 37.

### Book Notices:—

- Myrand's, Sir William Phips, 100.  
Cape Porpoise, Old and New, 153.  
Charter Rights of Massachusetts in Maine in the early part of the Eighteenth Century, 392.  
Cobb, David, Memoir of, 1.  
Cochranism in York County, Rise and Fall of, 202.  
Confederacy of the United Colonies in New England, 267, 269.  
Deposition of, Knight, Esther, 49. of Wadsworth, Peleg, 291.  
Drink Question, The, in the Olden Time, 357.  
Eastern Claims, 164.  
Fairbanks, John, Journal of, 139.  
Falmouth, Block and Garrison Houses of, 37.  
Falmouth, Order to Collect Tax in, 21.  
Fishery Laws, Local, 365.  
Genealogical Notes:—  
Ballard, 446.  
Carr, 324.  
Clark, 325, 327.  
Collins, 447.  
Couch, 98.  
Cox, 447.  
Currier, 199.  
Davis, 197.  
Day, 198, 322.  
Dennis, 199, 200.  
Dole, 97.  
Dorr, 97.

## Genealogical Notes: —

Dunn, 321.  
 Egan, 199.  
 Folsom, 326.  
 Foster, 91.  
 Goodale, 95.  
 Greely, 98, 99.  
 Griffin, 447.  
 Ham, 200.  
 Harris, 326.  
 Haslet, 196.  
 Hayden, 94.  
 Hewins, 323.  
 Hilton, 198.  
 Hinkley, 100.  
 Kendall, 197.  
 Ladd, 97.  
 Lakeman, 96.  
 Laughton, 199.  
 Leonard, 99.  
 Lord, 98, 327.  
 Lothrop, 322.  
 Lowell, 447.  
 McCurdy, 448.  
 Megroth, 196, 197.  
 Nelson, 94.  
 Nye, 94, 95, 198.  
 Osgood, 200.  
 Page, 96.  
 Partridge, 326.  
 Perley, 321.  
 Pray, 321.  
 Robinson, 96.  
 Russell, 328.  
 Smiley, 95.  
 Springer, 445, 446.  
 Stone, 323.  
 Sweatland, 448.  
 Swett, 275.  
 Tenney, 197.  
 Vegonreaux, 448.  
 Warren, 99, 328.  
 Waterhouse, 322.  
 West, 325.  
 Weston, 198.  
 Weymouth, 327.  
 Wingate, 323, 324.  
 Winslow, 322.  
 Young, 447.

Great Awakening, The, 373.

Hallowell Records, Births from, 94,  
 196, 321, 445.

Hancock's, John, Clock, 203.

Heigon, Mogg, His Life, His Death  
 and Its Sequel, 256.

Indenture between Samuel Ward,  
 Nathaniel Knight and Others. 50.

Jones, Nathaniel, and Others, Ob-  
 jection of to Accept the New  
 Meeting-house, 23.

Journal of John Fairbanks, 139.

Lapham, William B., Resolutions  
 on the Illness of, 210; Resolutions  
 on the Death of, 212.

Letters: — Deane, Samuel 7.

Jackson, Henry, 299.

Lexington of the Seas, The, 121.

Longfellow Mansion, Given to the  
 Maine Historical Society, 207.

Machias in the Revolution, 121.

Petition of for Aid, 1775, 125.

Report of Committee of Corre-  
 spondence, 129.

Maine, Chartered Rights of Mas-  
 sachusetts in the Early Part of  
 the Eighteenth Century in, 392.

First Bishop of, 113.

Sketches of the Lives of the  
 Early Ministers of, 85, 184, 306,  
 441.

Maine Historical Society, Act of  
 Incorporation of. 215; Revised  
 and Readopted By-laws of, 218;  
 Proceedings of June 10, 1892,  
 102; Sept. 9 and 10, 1892, 105;  
 Oct. 20, 1892, 201; Dec. 9, 1892,  
 201; May 4, 1893, 202; May 24,  
 1893, 203; June 21, 1893, 204;  
 Dec. 7, 1893, 208; Jan. 25, 1894,  
 209; Feb. 23, 1894, 211; Mar. 22,  
 1894, 212; May 3, 1894, 213; June  
 26, 1894, 328; Sept. 6 and 7, 1894,  
 332; Dec. 13, 1894, 334.

- Maps:—  
 D'Anville's, 238; Deshliell's, 248;  
 Mitchell's, 226, 237, 245; Sima-  
 cas', 154.
- Marriages Solemnized by Oliver  
 Wood, 175.
- Memoirs:—  
 Cobb, David, 1.  
 Soule, Joshua, 113.  
 Whipple, William, 327.
- Mogg Heigon, his life, his death  
 and its sequel, 256.
- New Casco, Report concerning the  
 setting off of, 24, 27, 28, 30.
- Objection to the New Meeting-  
 house at Portland, 23.
- Order to William Foye to collect  
 the Falmouth tax, 21.
- Oxen, the first shoeing of, 444.
- Papeis found in the tower of the  
 First Parish church of Portland,  
 7.
- Pemaquid, Beginnings at, 62.  
 First mention of in History, 53.
- Penobscot Expedition, Deposition  
 of Peleg Wadsworth, Concerning,  
 291.
- Petitions:— to exempt members of  
 the Episcopal church from other  
 church taxes, 36; of Falmouth,  
 1749, to the General Court, 24; of  
 Simon Gookin, 31; of Phineas  
 Jones, 19; of Machias, 1775, 125;  
 to enlarge the Falmouth Meeting-  
 house, 31; of New Casco, 25, 26,  
 27, 28, 30; of Falmouth to be  
 erected into townships, 24, 26, 33,  
 34; of Stroudwater, Capisie and  
 Saccarappa, 32.
- Plymouth Stock pure in Machias,  
 357.
- Privateers of Portland in the war  
 of 1812, 178, 302.
- Puritan Stock pure in Machias, 358.
- Quakers exempt from church tax-  
 ation, 15.
- Rank, Degrees of, 361, 434.
- Rasles' Dictionary, 144.
- Relies from Cape Porpoise, 167, 168,  
 169, 170, 171.
- Reminiscences of Rev. Edward  
 Payson, 280.
- Remuneration of clergymen, 193,  
 307, 443.
- Report of Lords Commissioners  
 concerning land rights between  
 the Kennebec and St. Croix, 395.
- Rum at the weirs, 366; at musters,  
 366; Fourth of July, 367; at  
 launchings, 368; at ordinations  
 and barn raisings, 368; by labor-  
 ers, 368; at parochial calls, 369;  
 at taverns, 370.
- St. Croix Commission 1796-98, 225.
- Scarborough, Settlement of, 415.
- Sketches of the lives of the early  
 ministers of Maine, 85, 184, 306,  
 441.
- Soule, Joshua, Memoir of, 113.
- Tax at Falmouth, the order to col-  
 lect, 21.
- Temperance and the Drink Ques-  
 tion in the Old Time, 357, 362,  
 370, 375, 376, 383, 389.
- Treaty of 1783, 225, 226, 232; of  
 Amity, 226, 240.
- Vessels:—  
 Archangel, 55.  
 Armstice, 181, 183.  
 Blonde, 137.  
 Boxer, 203.  
 Camelian, 304.  
 Canceaux, 210.  
 Catherine, 305.  
 Ceres, 303.  
 Champlain, 181.  
 Combattant, 305.  
 Cumberland, 180, 181, 183.  
 Dash, 179, 180, 182, 183, 302, 303.  
 Diligence, 136.  
 Eagle, The, 83.  
 Falcon, 122, 123.  
 Fanny, 301.

## Vessels:—

Fly, 180, 181, 183.  
 Fox, 303.  
 Friends Adventure, 303.  
 Gift, 58, 59, 61.  
 Grand Turk, 304, 306.  
 Hampden, 291, 293.  
 Hope, 137, 138.  
 Hunter, 293.  
 Hsley, 182.  
 Indian Lass, 305.  
 Katherine, 77.  
 Lawrence, 181, 303.  
 Lucy, 181, 183.  
 Mammoth, 304.  
 Margaretta, 121, 132, 136, 358.  
 Mars, 181, 182.  
 Mary, 179, 180, 182, 183.  
 Mary and John, 58.  
 Mayflower, 359.  
 Mermaid, 137.  
 New England, 368.  
 Orange, 179, 183.  
 Parrot, 178, 182.  
 Patriidge, 178, 182.  
 Pilot, 179, 182.  
 Rainbow, 137.

## Vessels:—

Rapid, 178, 182.  
 Razor, 179, 182.  
 Reaper, 179, 183.  
 Revenge, 179, 182.  
 Rover, 178, 182.  
 St. Michael, 182.  
 Sampson, 78.  
 Superb, 180, 182.  
 Tatmagouch, 136.  
 Thetis, 305.  
 Thinks I to Myself, 180, 183, 302.  
 Thistle, 179, 183.  
 Thomas and Sally, 305.  
 Union, 181, 183.  
 Unity, 136.  
 Viper, 180.  
 Washington, 180, 183.  
 Wasp, 139.

Wadsworth Gen. Peleg, Deposition  
 of concerning the Penobscot Ex-  
 pedition, 291.  
 Washington, George, sought to  
 recover a slave, 344.  
 Whipple, William, Memoir of, 337.  
 White's Bridge, 252.

## INDEX OF NAMES.

Abbott, Capt. —, 256, 257.  
 Nathaniel, 15.  
 William, 215.  
 Abercrombie, William, 305.  
 Abnakis, The, 109, 262, 266.  
 Adams, Amos, 199.  
 John, 28, 30, 232, 234, 236, 238.  
 Jonathan, 307.  
 Polly, 199.  
 Solomon, 376, 377.  
 Albee, Isaac, 176.  
 William, 126.  
 Alden, John, 178.  
 Aldrich, Cynthia, 94.  
 George, 94.  
 Mary, 94.  
 Aldronds, John, 304.  
 Alexander, William, 226, 235.

Alger, Andrew, 421, 428.  
 Arthur, 421, 428.  
 Allason, Mr. —, 278.  
 Allen, Benjamin, 87, 88.  
 Charles F., 106, 107, 112, 113, 214,  
 355.  
 John, 137.  
 William, 215.  
 Ames, Benjamin, 215, 216.  
 Amoret, 56.  
 Amory, Thomas C., 231, 236.  
 Anderson, Andrew, 305.  
 Andrews, an Indian, 261, 263.  
 Ephraim, 127.  
 Israel, 126.  
 Timothy, 126.  
 Andros, Edmund, 158.  
 Appleton, Nathaniel, 408.

- Archer, Jno., 15.  
 Armstrong, Jonathan, 15.  
 Arnold, Welcome, 355.  
 Arundel, George, 54.  
 Atkinson, Dolly, 322.  
     Joseph, 322.  
     Susanna, 322.  
 Austin, Benjamin, 15.  
 Avery, James, 50.  
     Margaret, 327.  
     Robert, 130, 131.  
 Ayer, Mr. —, 106, 207.
- Babb, Daniel, 126.  
     James, 34, 50, 51.  
     Peter, 34.  
 Babeock, Joanna, 200.  
     Samuel, 200.  
     Tabitha, 200.  
 Babson, John, 181, 183.  
 Bachelder, Dolly, 198.  
     Dorothy, 98.  
     Mrs. Dorothy, 98.  
     Ebenezer, 98, 198.  
     Susanna, 198.  
 Bacon, George, 183, 302.  
 Bagnall, Walter, 418.  
 Bailey, { John, 35, 44, 49.  
 Bayley, }  
     Joshua, 44.  
 Baker, Betsy, 176.  
     Elihu, 27, 28, 29.  
     Josiah, 16, 35.  
     Thomas, 305.  
 Balch, Horatio G., 215.  
 Ball, Mary, 176.  
 Ballard, Augustus, 446.  
     Calvin, 446.  
     Daniel B., 446.  
     Edward, 54.  
     Elizabeth, 446.  
     Emily H., 446.  
     Hannah, 446.  
     Mrs. Hannah, 446.  
     Jonathan, 446.  
     Laura, 446.  
     Loring, 446.  
     Mary Ann, 446.  
     Patience, 446.
- Ballard, Sanford, 447.  
     Stacy, 447.  
     Thankful, 446.  
     William S., 446.  
 Baneroff, George, 154.  
 Banks, Charles E., 201, 202, 210,  
     214, 277, 328, 334.  
 Barber, Hugh, 42.  
     John, 35.  
 Barclay, Henry, 227.  
     James, 232.  
     Thomas, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231,  
         232, 238, 239, 243, 244, 245, 247,  
         248, 249, 250, 251.  
 Barker, Fordyce, 202.  
 Barlow, Hugh, 35.  
 Barnes, Jacob, 181, 183.  
 Barr, Isaac, 179.  
 Barrett, F. R., 103, 206, 331.  
 Bartoll, Epill., 29.  
 Bashaba, 266.  
 Bass, Peter, 430.  
 Baum, Col. —, 349.  
 Baut, Gilbert, 408.  
 Baxter, James P., 103, 104, 105, 106,  
     107, 112, 157, 201, 202, 204, 205,  
     206, 208, 209, 211, 328, 330, 332,  
     334.  
     Mrs. James P., 106.  
     Joseph, 312.  
 Baxton, James, 30.  
 Baylie, Francis, 1.  
 Beakford, Henry, 176.  
 Beal, Ebenezer, 135, 136.  
     Esther, 177.  
     Manwaring, 124.  
 Beaubasin, 432.  
 Beauchamp, John, 405, 406.  
 Bedford, Nathan, 278, 279.  
     Nicholas, 277, 278, 279.  
 Beecher, Lyman, 375.  
 Belcher, Jonathan, 312.  
     Samuel C., 206, 330.  
 Belknap, Jeremy, 275.  
 Bennett, —, 238.  
     William, 31.  
 Benson, Egbert, 228, 229, 231, 233,  
     237, 241, 242, 244, 245, 246, 247,  
     248, 249.

- Benson, William, 180.  
 Bernard, Francis, 233, 235.  
 Berry, John, 135.  
     Richard, 180, 183.  
 Bew, 238.  
 Biard, Peter, 63, 108.  
 Bibber, Randall D., 103.  
 Bickford, James, 176.  
 Biencourt, 63, 75.  
 Bigot, Baron, 109.  
     Jacques, 109.  
     Vincent, 109.  
 Bingham, William, 3.  
 Bishop, William, 132.  
 Blackman, Benjamin, 436.  
 Blackstone, Benjamin, 23, 28, 30.  
     Benjamin jr., 23, 30.  
 Blake, G. N., 5.  
     Jasper, 44.  
     John, 4, 5.  
     John H., 44.  
 Blanchard, Andrew, 182, 183.  
     Henry, 275.  
     Henry F., 103.  
     Solomon L., 179.  
 Blish, Hannah, 446.  
     Stacy, 446.  
 Blunt, Charles, 181.  
 Boaden, John, 438.  
 Boardman, Langley, 181.  
     Sylvanus, 29.  
 Bodge, George M., 207.  
 Bodwin, William, 126.  
 Bond, Mary, 326.  
     Mary G., 326.  
     Phineas, 229.  
     Thomas, 215, 326.  
 Bonython, John, 420.  
 Bootman, John, 49.  
 Bosby, James, 181.  
 Boyd, Alexander, 188, 312, 313.  
     Charles H., 103.  
     James, 309.  
 Boynton, Amos, 126.  
     William, 176.  
 Bracet, Thomas, 31.  
 Brackett, Anthony, 33, 42, 49.  
     Joshua, 35.  
     Sarah, 42.  
 Brackett, Thomas, 35.  
     Zechariah, 35.  
     William, 31.  
 Bradbury, Charles, 153, 154, 156,  
     157, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 171.  
     George, 215.  
     Henry K., 331.  
     Jacob, 16.  
     James O., 103, 211.  
     James W., 102, 103, 105, 106, 206,  
         207, 328, 332.  
     John, 36.  
     Sarah, 447.  
     T., 16.  
 Bradford, William, 70.  
 Bradish, Eleanor, 2.  
 Bradstreet, Simon, 101.  
 Brainerd, David, 145.  
 Brann, Armela, 177.  
 Brearly, David, 355.  
 Breed, Holton J., 304.  
 Brenton, Jahadiel, 408.  
 Brewster, Royal, 195.  
 Bridge, James, 215.  
 Bronsdon, Benjamin, 408.  
 Brooks, Rev. —, 443.  
     Caleb, 195.  
     Daniel, 127.  
     Edward, 195, 196.  
     James, 182.  
     John, 42.  
     Gov. John, 195.  
     Peter C., 195.  
     Samuel, 195.  
     Thomas, 195.  
 Brown, Major —, 296, 299.  
     Alexander, 57, 104, 154.  
     Betsey, 177.  
     Dorcas, 177.  
     Elihu, 303.  
     James, 305.  
     John, 83, 84.  
     Rev. John, 195, 443.  
     John M., 103, 105, 201, 206, 328,  
         330, 333.  
     Jonathan, 126, 135.  
     Philip H., 104, 201, 206.  
     Sam., 408.  
     Simon, 135.

- Brown, Thomas, 413, 414.  
 Bryan, —, 166.  
 Bryant, H. W., 103, 106, 107, 201,  
     206, 208, 212, 328, 329, 330.  
     James, 35.  
     William Cullen, 153.  
 Buckinan, William, 24, 27, 28, 29,  
     31.  
 Buckminster, Rev. —, 186.  
 Buckston, James, 42.  
 Bull, Frederick G., 178.  
     Jonathan, 268.  
 Bullen, George, 209.  
 Burgoyne, Gen., 348, 349, 350.  
 Burke, Capt. —, 296.  
 Burnet, William, 411.  
 Burnham, Edward P., 103, 205, 206,  
     209, 212, 328, 330.  
 Burnum, Job, 127.  
     Samuel, 126.  
 Burrage, Henry S., 53, 103, 105, 106,  
     201, 202, 203, 205, 206, 209, 211,  
     212, 214, 225, 329, 330, 331, 336,  
     332.  
 Burroughs, George, 436.  
 Burrows, John, 132.  
 Buxton, James, 27.  
 Burton, Thomas, 363.  
 Byfield, Sarah, 408.  
  
 Cabot, Sebastian, 63.  
 Caddy, Robert, 123.  
 Cadillac, Antoine de la M., 69.  
 Caines, Capt. —, 297.  
 Calley, John, 23.  
 Cammett, William, 178, 180, 182.  
 Cammock, Thomas, 418, 419, 433.  
 Candage, Robert G. F., 331.  
 Canet, Nathaniel, 29.  
 Card Albert M., 331.  
     Francis, 259.  
 Carmie, Andrew, 305.  
 Carr, Betsey, 324, 325.  
     Daniel, 324, 325.  
     Francis, 325.  
     Hannah, 324.  
     James, 323, 324.  
     Joshua, 325.  
     Judith, 323.  
  
 Carr, Mary, 325.  
     Nancy, 325.  
     Sally, 325.  
     Samuel, 324, 325.  
     Sarah, 324.  
     Mrs. Sarah, 323, 324, 325.  
     William, 325.  
     Wingate, 325.  
 Carter, Nathaniel, 341.  
 Cartland, —, 332.  
 Carver, Leonard D., 206.  
 Cary, —, 238.  
 Casgrain, Henri R., 331.  
 Causland, Mr. —, 28.  
 Chadwick, William, 178.  
 Chrolong, Henry, 56, 57.  
 Chaloner, John, 126.  
     William, 126.  
 Chamberlain, George W., 203, 331.  
     Jeremiah, 176.  
     Joshua L., 151, 155, 328.  
 Champlain, Samuel de, 62, 154, 226,  
 Chaudler, Samuel, 89.  
 Chapman, Edward, 33, 43.  
     Henry L., 102, 103, 105, 205,  
     206, 328, 330.  
     Leonard B., 37, 106, 207, 214, 328,  
 Charland, Rev. —, 106.  
 Charlevoix, F. X., 101.  
 Chase, Miss —, 106.  
     Albro E., 104.  
     Ephraim, 126.  
     John, 126.  
 Chilcott, James C., 103, 205.  
 Child, Thomas, 36.  
 Chipman, John, 229.  
     Ward, 229, 250, 251, 305.  
 Church, Benjamin, 431.  
 Cintier, Hanery, 28.  
 Claford, Jacob, 127.  
 Clapp, Asa, 181.  
 Clark, { Abraham, 126.  
 Clarke, }  
     Albert, 325.  
     Catherine, 321.  
     Eliphalet, 114.  
     Eliza, 325.  
     Ephraim, 87.  
     Frederick, 325.

- Clark, } George, 325.  
 Clarke, }  
   Greenleaf, 325.  
   Hannah, 327.  
   Henry, 327.  
   Ichabod, 28, 29.  
   James, 325, 327.  
   Jeremiah, 327.  
   John, 408.  
   Joseph, 327.  
   Lois, 327.  
   Mrs. Lois, 327.  
   Lucinda, 325.  
   Margaret, 327.  
   Mrs. Margaret, 327.  
   Maria, 325.  
   Mary, 325.  
   Mrs. Mary, 325.  
   Patty, 327.  
   Percival, 24, 29.  
   Peter, 325.  
   Rebecca, 325.  
   Richard, 114, 115.  
   Rufus, 327.  
   Samuel, 321.  
   Sarah, 321.  
   Susanna, 325.  
   Thomas, 325, 327, 401, 402, 403.  
   William, 408.  
   William M., 325.  
 Clason, Oliver B., 335.  
 Clay, Henry, 18.  
 Cleeves, George, 420.  
 Clerk, John, 320.  
   William, 320.  
 Clifford, Joseph, 135.  
   Nathan, 104.  
 Cliffore, Joseph, 126.  
 Cobb, Chipman, 32, 33.  
   David, 1, 2, 3, 4, 56, 209.  
   Mrs. David, 4, 5.  
   D. G. W., 5.  
   Ebenezer, 32.  
   Edward H., 181.  
   Henry, 179, 182.  
   Joseph, 12.  
   Lemuel H., 104.  
   Lydia, 1.  
   Samuel, 32.  
 Cobb, Smith N., 180, 183.  
   Smith W., 16.  
   Thomas, 1, 5.  
 Codman, Richard, 16.  
 Coe, Deacon —, 289.  
 Coffin, Charles, 195.  
   Nathaniel, 32.  
   Paul, 194, 195.  
 Cogswell, Jonathan, 215.  
 Colbroth, James, 126.  
 Colby, Francis, 181, 182.  
 Cole, James, 135.  
   Samuel, 34.  
 Colley, John, 29.  
 Collier, George, 137, 138.  
 Collins, Francis, 302.  
   James, 447.  
   Joseph, 447.  
   Lucinda, 447.  
   Samuel, 447.  
   Sarah B., 447.  
   Sophia, 447.  
 Conant, Bartho, 35.  
   Joseph, 35, 44, 45.  
   Samuel, 33, 34.  
 Coney, } Daniel, 215.  
 Cony, }  
   John, 323.  
   Sally, 323.  
   Sukey, 323.  
 Cook, } Elisha, 151, 395.  
 Cooke, }  
   John, 181.  
   Middlecott, 147.  
 Coolbroth, James, 135.  
 Coolidge, Betsey, 99.  
   Lucy, 99.  
   Thomas, 99.  
 Coombs, Samuel, 179, 182.  
 Cooper, Mr. —, 144.  
 Corbitt, Thomas, 257.  
 Cornwall, Rev. —, 309.  
 Cottle, Hannah, 325.  
 Cotton, William, 11, 48.  
 Couch, Abigail, 98.  
   Catharine, 98.  
   Elijah, 98.  
   George, 98.  
   George A., 98.



- Couch, Henry, 98.  
 Henry J., 98.  
 John, 98.  
 Mary, 98.  
 Polly, 98.
- Cousins, Joshua, 182.
- Couzens, Major, —, 294.
- Cox, Clarissa, 447.  
 Ebenezer, 447.  
 Emma J., 447.  
 George T., 447.  
 Hugh, 447.  
 John, 16.  
 Lucinda, 447.  
 Lydia, 447.  
 Mary, 446.  
 Nancy G., 447.  
 Polly, 447.
- Crabtree, Eleazer, 181.  
 William, 178, 182.
- Craft, Jona., 34.
- Cragin, Simeon, 176.
- Craig, Capt. —, 350.
- Cram, Nehemiah, 178.
- Cranfield, Edward, 159.
- Crediforth, Nathaniel, 135.
- Crispo, Thomas, 132.
- Crocket, John, 34.  
 Samuel, 29.
- Crosby, Otis, 309.
- Cross, Joseph, 178, 181.  
 Ralph, 178.  
 William, 178, 181.
- Crowell, Enoch, 198.  
 Mary, 198.  
 Ruth, 198.  
 Zadoe, 179, 183.
- Cummings A., 214.  
 Ephraim C., 102, 106, 144, 201,  
 202, 204, 209, 212, 334.
- Cumpston, Henry, 180, 183.
- Cumston, Charles M., 331.
- Currier, Abigail, 199.  
 Mrs. Abigail, 199.  
 Alfred, 199.  
 Alice, 199.  
 Anna, 447.  
 Eliza, 199.  
 George S., 199.
- Currier, Henry, 199.  
 Levi, 447.  
 Nancy, 447.  
 Orlando, 199.  
 Peter, 199.  
 Seth, 199.  
 Seth S., 199.  
 William P., 199.
- Cushing, Capt. —, 297.  
 Ezekiel, 25.  
 T., 47.
- Cushman, Ara, 206.
- Custer, George A., 277.
- Cutler, George, 24, 30.
- Cutt, John, 339, 342.  
 Mary, 337.  
 Robert, 337, 339, 357.
- Cutter, David, 281.  
 William, 281.
- Cutts, Foxwell C., 193.  
 Mary, 193.
- Dalton, Asa, 202, 209, 335.  
 Mary, 106.  
 Rebecca, 176.  
 William, 302.
- "Damarine," 80.
- Damerill, Humphrey, 80.
- Damon, Mason, 448.  
 Sally, 448.
- Dana, Judah, 215.  
 Woodbury S., 104.
- Dane, John, 309.  
 Joseph, 215.
- Daniels, Sally, 176.
- Davenport, Abigail, 200.  
 Jonathan, 200.  
 Nancy, 177.
- Davis, Col. —, 299.  
 Aaron, 197.  
 Addison T., 197.  
 Ann E., 197.  
 Benjamin, 29.  
 Benjamin F., 197.  
 Charles H., 197.  
 Daniel, 99.  
 Daniel O., 302.  
 Frances T., 197.  
 Frank W., 206.

- Davis, George W., 197.  
   Hannah, 408.  
   John, 197.  
   John H., 197.  
   Lois, 197.  
   Mary, 197.  
   Mrs. Mary, 197.  
   Roland, 29.  
   Rispha, 176.  
   Samuel, 197.  
   Susanna, 99.  
   Mrs. Susanna, 99.  
   Sylvanus, 69, 70, 101.  
   Thomas B., 197.  
 Dawson, Capt. —, 137.  
 Day, Aaron, 198.  
   Abigail, 198.  
   Daniel, 198.  
   Eliza, 198.  
   Elizabeth, 322.  
   Francis, 322.  
   Francis A., 322.  
   Francis J., 322.  
   Joanna, 198.  
   John, 322.  
   Martha, 198.  
   Mary A., 198.  
   Sarah, 198, 322.  
   Mrs. Sarah, 198.  
 D'Anville, 238.  
 Dean, John Ward, 333.  
 Deane, John, 311.  
   Deacon Samuel, 311.  
   Rev. Samuel, 7, 14, 36, 185, 308,  
     310, 311, 312.  
 DeCosta, B. F., 55, 58.  
 Deering, Frank C., 104, 107.  
   Henry, 103, 206, 331.  
 Deloughry, Richard, 302.  
 Dennis, Abigail, 200.  
   Emeline, 200.  
   Hannah, 200.  
   Mrs. Hannah, 200.  
   John, 98, 199.  
   Julia C., 200.  
   Salome, 98.  
   Mrs. Salome, 98.  
   Salome H., 199.  
   Thomas, 199.  
 Dennis, William E., 200.  
 Dermer, Thomas, 73, 77, 78, 80.  
 Deweese }  
 Deweeze } John, 179, 183.  
 Dickinson, Judge —, 379.  
 Dike, Samuel F., 205.  
 Dole, Danforth, 97.  
   Daniel, 53.  
   Daniel N., 97.  
   Ebenezer, 97.  
   Elizabeth, 97.  
   Emeline, 97.  
   Mary, 97.  
   Mrs. Mary, 97.  
   Nancy, 97.  
   Nancy G., 97.  
   Nathaniel, 97.  
   Samuel T., 214.  
 Dorr, Amey, 97.  
   Ann P., 97.  
   Ebenezer, 97.  
   James, 97.  
   Jane, 97.  
   Mrs. Jane, 97.  
   John, 97.  
   Joseph, 97.  
   Richard M., 97.  
   William, 97.  
 Dorrance, Oliver, 281.  
 Douglas, J. L., 328.  
   Richard, 181.  
 Downes, L. G., 328.  
 Downing, Col. —, 299.  
 Douty, {  
 Dowty, { James, 35.  
           Thomas, 35, 42.  
 Dow, Frederick N., 331.  
   Neal, 281, 282, 283.  
 Doyle, John A., 156.  
   Joseph, 305.  
 Drake, Edwin S., 104, 106, 328, 329,  
   S. G. 77.  
 Drew, Charity, 200.  
   Lucia, 200.  
   William, 200.  
 Drinkwater, Percy, 181, 183.  
 Drouelletes, Gabriel, 108.  
 Drowne, Shem, 393.

- Drummond, Joseph W., 103, 105, 106, 204, 208, 212, 330.  
 Dudley, James F., 331.  
   Joseph, 397.  
 Dummer, Maria, 321.  
   Mary, 321.  
   Nathaniel, 321.  
 Dunbar, David, 63, 315, 334, 392, 393, 394, 404, 405, 411.  
   Patty, 323.  
   Phebe, 323.  
   Polly, 447.  
   Samuel, 323.  
   Solomon, 447.  
 Dunkinson, John, 123.  
 Dunlap, Rev. —, 189.  
   Robert P., 217.  
 Dunn, Arthur, 321.  
   Augustus, 321.  
   Elizabeth, 321.  
   George H., 321.  
   John, 321.  
   Julia, 321.  
   Lucy Ann, 321.  
   Mary, 321.  
   Mrs. Mary, 321.  
   Sarah W., 321.  
   Mrs. W. McK., 335, 336.  
   William A., 321.  
 Dunnavan, James, 42.  
 Duntou, John R., 331.  
 Duponceau, Peter S., 146.  
 Durham, Nicholas, 132.  
 Durkee, Hannah, 91.  
   William, 91.  
 Dy, John, 423.  
 Earle, Richard, 135.  
 East, John, 10, 12.  
 Eaton, Elisha, 93.  
 Eberg, John, 304.  
 Eddy, Thomas, 302.  
 Edgar, James D., 182.  
 Edwards, Jonathan, 144, 145, 373.  
   Justin, 282.  
 Egan, Benjamin, 199.  
   Bridget, 199.  
   Bridget M., 199.  
   Catherine, 199.  
   George, 199.  
   John P., 199.  
   Mary, 199.  
   Nancy, 199.  
   Sally, 199.  
   Timothy, 199.  
 Egery, Daniel, 122, 123.  
 Elder, J. G., 211.  
 Eliot, John, 146.  
 Eliot, {  
 Elliot, { Ambrose, 179, 180, 183.  
   James, 126.  
   John, 146.  
 Ellis, Lois, 326.  
   Samuel, 326.  
 Elwell, Edward H., 202, 203, 206.  
 Emerson, Ezekiel, 312, 313, 314.  
   L. D., 106.  
   Thomas, 44.  
   Walter C., 331.  
 Emery, C. M., 107.  
   George A., 107.  
   George F., 202, 204, 210, 212, 213, 214, 335.  
   Isaac M., 331.  
   Joseph, 16.  
   L. A., 328.  
   Samuel H., 1.  
 Estaing, Count d', 350.  
 Estes, Dana, 206.  
   Samuel, 15.  
 Evans, William, 170.  
 Eveleth, John, 161.  
 Fabans, William, 180.  
 Fairbanks, John, 139, 144.  
 Fairbrother, James, 177.  
 Fairfield, Gov. John, 192.  
   Rev. John, 192.  
   Mary, 193.  
   William, 192, 193.  
 Fairweather, Thomas, 408.  
 Fergusson, George, 305.  
 Farnsworth, Jonas, 126, 135.  
 Fay, Charles, 175.  
 Fellows, Dana W., 206.  
 Felt, Joseph B., 339.  
 Fenlason, William, 135.  
 Fenlson, Wallis, 127.

- Fenwick, Benedict, 111.  
 Ferrer, Peter, 16.  
 Fessenden, William P., 211.  
 Fickett, Jonathan, 41.  
     Samuel, 41.  
 Field, Zachariah, 29.  
 Fish, Rev. —, 313.  
 Fitch, John, 408.  
     Thomas, 408.  
 Fleming, Catherine, 199.  
     George, 199.  
     Mary, 199.  
 Fletcher, Mr. —, 233.  
     Amos, 176.  
     Dorcas, 176.  
 Fling, Samuel, 177.  
 Flinn, James, 126.  
 Fobes, Charles S., 210.  
 Fogerty, Bntler, 180.  
 Fogg, John S. H., 329.  
 Folsom, Charles, 151.  
     Elizabeth W., 326.  
     George, 155, 158.  
     James, 326.  
     Mary, 326, 327.  
     Mary G., 326.  
     Nathaniel, 326, 327.  
     Thomas O., 326.  
 Ford, Abigail, 448.  
     Abner, 448.  
 Foster, Abel, 91.  
     Abigail, 91.  
     Abraham, 91.  
     Benjamin, 91, 124, 127.  
     Capt. Benjamin, 131, 132, 134, 135,  
         137, 138.  
     Col. Benjamin, 361, 440.  
     Beulah S., 91.  
     Daniel, 91, 176.  
     David, 91.  
     Ezekiel, 126, 135.  
     Hamah, 91.  
     Henry, 91.  
     Hepzibah, 91.  
     Isaac, 91, 92.  
     Jacob, 91, 92.  
     James, 138.  
     John, 127.  
     John W., 127.  
     Jonathan, 91.  
         Joseph, 91, 127.  
         Mary, 91.  
         Nathaniel, 91.  
         Renols, 91.  
         Sarah, 91.  
         Simeon, 380.  
         Stephen C., 378, 379, 380.  
         Thomas, 91, 302.  
         William, 91, 92.  
         Wooden, 127.  
 Fox, Charles, 181.  
     Jabez, 31.  
     John, 181.  
 Foxcroft, Francis, 308.  
     Joseph E., 309.  
     Samuel, 308, 309, 310.  
     Thomas, 308.  
 Foxwell, Richard, 420.  
 Foye, William, 21.  
 "Francis, Joseph Neptune," 138.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 232, 237.  
     Samuel, 304.  
 Franklyn, Henry, 408.  
 Freeman, Enoch, 11, 46.  
     Joshua, 31.  
     Samuel, 204.  
     William, 211.  
 French, Dolly, 200.  
     Gould, 200.  
     John, 23.  
     Patty, 200.  
 Frontenac, Louis de Bande, 100, 101.  
 Frost, Capt. —, 261.  
     Charles, 49.  
     James, 33.  
     Jonathan, 42.  
     Joanna, 33.  
 Frothingham, John, 10.  
 Fryar, Mr. —, 279.  
 Furnald, Pellitiah, 15.  
  
 Gage, Thomas, 121, 122, 133.  
 Gardiner, Robert W., 215.  
 Gardner, —, 127.  
     William C., 181, 183.  
 Garland, Miss —, 107.  
 Gates, Horatio, 300, 349, 350.

- Gendall, { Walter, 265, 277, 278, 279,  
 Gyndall, } 280, 430.
- Gerrish, Charles, 33.  
 Hannah, 447.  
 Robert E., 340.
- Gersier, Augustine, 304.
- Getchell, Benjamin, 126.  
 Joseph, 134, 135.
- Gibbs, Andrew, 24, 35.  
 William, 35.
- Giddings, Mary, 326.
- Gideon, Lieut. —, 135.
- Gilbert, Humphrey, 69.  
 Raleigh, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 66.
- Gillet, Eliphalet, 215.
- Gilliard, George, 304.
- Gilman, Betsey, 322.  
 Mrs. Betsey, 322.  
 Charles J., 102, 328.  
 Edward, 33, 34.  
 William, 322.
- Givin, Charles, 181.
- Glidden, John M., 331, 332, 333.
- Goddard, James, 15.
- Goddard, William, 228.
- Godfrey, Benjamin, 29, 33.  
 Daniel, 45.  
 Edward, 418.  
 Olive, 446.  
 Prince, 446.  
 Thankful, 446.
- Gomez, 63.
- Gooch, Benjamin, 126, 127.  
 James, 127.  
 John, 127.
- Goodale, Adeline, 96.  
 Betsey, 95.  
 David, 95.  
 David H., 95.  
 Dorothy, 95.  
 Elizabeth S., 95.  
 Ezekiah, 95.  
 Ezekiel N., 96.  
 Lueretia N., 95.
- Goodhue, Daniel, 211.
- Gooding, James, 32.  
 Joseph, 31.
- Goodridge, Betsey, 177.
- Goodwin, Ichabod, 42, 203.
- Goodwin, Mary, 193.  
 William A., 203.
- Gookin, Simon, 31.
- Goold, Nathan, 104, 106.  
 William, 329.
- Goole, Aaron, 33.
- Gore, Ebenezer, 97.  
 Nancy, 97.  
 Prudence, 97.
- Gorges, Ferdinando, 53, 54, 56, 57,  
 58, 59, 74, 76, 77, 78, 79, 82, 267,  
 418, 423, 424, 426.
- Gosnold, Bartholomew, 54, 153.
- Gould, Benjamin, 16.  
 Rachel, 328.
- Graham, William T., 181.
- Grant, Abigail, 323.
- Graves, Samuel B., 180.  
 Thomas M., 305.
- Gray, Amos, 176.  
 Benjamin, 325.  
 Betty, 177.  
 Catharine L., 325.  
 John, 23.  
 Mercy L., 325.
- Greely, Andrew, 98.  
 Betsey, 99.  
 Dolly, 99.  
 Dolly E., 99.  
 Dorothy, 98, 99.  
 Ebenezer B., 99.  
 Enoch, 98, 99.  
 George D., 99.  
 Joanna, 99.  
 Mary, 99.  
 Mrs. Mary, 98.  
 Nancy, 99.  
 Philip, 281.  
 Samuel H., 99.  
 Susanna, 99.  
 William, 99.
- Green, Joseph, 176.
- Greenleaf, 316.  
 Jonathan, 88.  
 Joshua, 177.  
 Lydia, 176.
- Gregory, Miss —, 106.
- Grenville, Lord, 239, 247.
- Griffin, Adoniram, 447.

- Griffin, Amelia, 447.  
 Ann H., 447.  
 Clarissa, 447.  
 Cyrus, 355.  
 Eliza, 447.  
 Emeline, 447.  
 Hannah G., 447.  
 Hannah J., 447.  
 John, 447.  
 John E., 447.  
 Mary H., 447.  
 Nancy, 447.  
 William, 447.
- Grinnell, Joseph, 180.  
 Hakluyt, Richard, 61.  
 Hall, Prof. —, 106.  
 Cornelius, 43.  
 E. W., 112,  
 Daniel, 16.  
 Ebenezer, 44.  
 Elizabeth, 43.  
 John, 135.  
 Joseph, 35.  
 Oliver G., 206.  
 Ham Almira, 200.  
 Benjamin, 200.  
 James M., 200.  
 Joanna, 200.  
 Mrs. Joanna, 200.  
 Joseph, 200.  
 Martha, 200.  
 Mercy, 200.  
 Minal, 200.  
 Patty, 200.  
 Thomas, 200.  
 Hamilton, B. F., 106.  
 Hamlin, Cyrus, 280.  
 Hammond, Amaziah, 127.  
 Dorcas, 339.  
 Geo. W., 106.  
 Joseph, 41.  
 Maj. Joseph, 339.  
 Hamsell, Edward, 279, 280.  
 Hancock, John, 203.  
 Hanham, Thomas, 57, 61, 63, 82.  
 Hanscom, Aaron, 126.  
 Hanson, Solomon, 16.  
 Hardy, Abner, 96.  
 Hardy, Isaac, 35.  
 Lois, 96.  
 Mrs. Lois, 96.  
 Harmon, Capt. —, 110, 432.  
 Harper, William, 16, 178.  
 Harrington, C. A., 107.  
 Henry, 94.  
 Mary P., 94.  
 Harris, Rev. —, 375.  
 Benjamin F., 203.  
 Eunice, 326.  
 Harlowe, 326.  
 Herbert, 139, 331.  
 Lois, 326.  
 Obadiah, 326.  
 Samuel L., 326.  
 Hart, Capt. —, 140.  
 Hartley, Mr. —, 232.  
 Harvey, Enoch, 23.  
 Hasey, Benjamin, 215, 217, 307.  
 Isaac, 306, 307.  
 Haskell, Benjamin, 26, 33, 34.  
 John, 34.  
 Solomon, 33, 34.  
 Thomas, 23, 33, 34, 41, 45.  
 Thomas W., 328.  
 Haslet, Benjamin, 196.  
 Caroline, 196.  
 George W., 196.  
 James, 196.  
 James R., 196.  
 Ruth, 196.  
 Sally, 196.  
 Hathaway, —, 103.  
 Eleazer, 126.  
 Hathrens, Robert, 179, 180, 183.  
 Haven, N. A., 345.  
 Hawey, Thomas, 302.  
 Hawkins, Lorenzo P., 49.  
 Richard, 76.  
 Hayden, Amity, 94.  
 Ann, 94.  
 Caroline, 94.  
 Deborah, 94.  
 Elias B., 94.  
 Elizabeth J., 94.  
 Ezra, 94.  
 George H., 94.  
 Harriet N., 94.

- Hayden, Lydia, 94.  
 Mary J., 94.  
 Susan, 94.  
 William, 94.  
 William H., 94.
- Hayes, Erastus, 281.  
 John, 305.  
 William A., 215.
- Healy, James A., 203.
- Heath, Col. —, 151.
- Hegin, Walter, 265.
- Heigon, Mogg, *see* Mogg-Heigon.
- Hemmnway, { Moses, 186.  
 Hemingway, }  
 Ralph, 186, 187, 188.
- Henderson, Thomas, 302.
- Herrick, Eunice, 326.  
 Isaac, 326.  
 Moses S., 178.  
 Olivet, 326.
- Hewins, Charles, 323.  
 Ebenezer, 322, 323.  
 Elizabeth, 322.  
 James, 323.  
 Sally, 323.  
 Zilpha, 322, 323.
- Hicks, Lemuel, 35.
- Higginson, Andrew, 340.
- Hight, Horatio, 256, 277.
- Hill, Maj. —, 296.  
 Daniel, 126.  
 George, 178.  
 Sam, 438.
- Hilton, Anna, 448.  
 Benjamin, 198.  
 Charles A., 198.  
 Enoch C., 198.  
 Mary E., 198.  
 Nehemiah, 198.  
 Nehemiah J., 198.  
 Page, 198.  
 Ruth, 198.
- Hinckley, Samuel, 176.
- Hindley, Lieut. —, 140.
- Hinkley, Aaron, 100, 196.  
 Abiah, 100.  
 Barnard, 100.  
 Benjamin, 100.  
 Hannah, 100, 196.
- Hinkley, Jane, 98, 100.  
 Lois, 100.  
 Mary, 98.  
 Phebe, 100.  
 Polly, 100.  
 Richard, 100.  
 Sally, 100.  
 Mrs. Sally, 196.  
 Sarah, 100.  
 Shubael, 98, 100.  
 Tibbets, 100.
- Hipple, H. de V., 338.  
 R. de V., 338.
- Hobs, Jeremiah, 34.
- Hobson, Capt. —, 73.
- Hodgkins, Salome, 199.  
 Samuel, 31.
- Hogan, Michael, 302.
- Hoit, Daniel, 127.  
 Elias, 135.
- Holland, William, 16.
- Hollins, John P., 181.
- Holmes, John, 215.  
 Joseph, 126.  
 O. W., 152.
- Holway, Ladwick, 126.
- Homested, Daniel, 177.
- Hood, Nathan P., 180.
- Hope, James, 36.
- Hopkins, Dr. —, 188.
- Hoppe, Justus, 181.
- Horton and Woodhull, 181.
- Houston, Robert, 16.  
 William C., 355.  
 George, 35.
- Hovey, Anna, 322.  
 Clarissa, 322.  
 John, 161, 322.  
 Rev. John, 444.
- How, Micajah, 126.
- Howard, Col. —, 295.
- Howe, Timothy, 211.
- Howell, David, 227, 228, 229, 231,  
 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245,  
 246, 247, 248, 249.
- Howland, John H., 180.
- Hubbard, William, 68, 154, 256, 258,  
 259, 260, 263, 275.
- Hubbart, Nathaniel, 408.

- Huff, Ferdinando, 164.  
 Hunaford, Thomas, 30.  
 Hunniwell, Richard, 439.  
 Hunt, John, 29.  
   Sally, 176.  
   Thomas, 75.  
 Huntley, Jabez, 127.  
 Hurons, The, 109.  
 Huston, Paul, 35.  
 Hutchins, John, 447.  
   Rebecca, 447.  
 Hutchinson, Col. —, 403, 404, 405.  
   Thomas, 235.  
  
 Iberville, 63.  
 Illinois, The, 109.  
 Hisley, Daniel, 15.  
   Enoch, 17.  
   Henry, 178.  
   Isaac, 10, 31, 49, 52, 303, 304, 306.  
   Joseph, 10.  
   Robert, 178, 180, 181.  
 Ingalls, Benjamin, 44.  
   Henry, 328, 329, 333.  
 Ingersoll, Benjamin, 42, 44.  
   George, 40.  
   Joseph, 31.  
   William, 29.  
 Ingraham, Edward, 180.  
 Ireland, John, 176.  
   William H., 179.  
 Ivaro, Lazaro, 304.  
  
 Jackin, Margaret, 177.  
 Jackson, Henry, 2, 31, 299, 302.  
 Jane, an Indian, 421, 422.  
 Jarvis, Leonard, 215.  
 Jay, John, 232, 236.  
 Jeffers, Rev. —, 186.  
   Samuel, 88, 91.  
 Jefferson, Thomas, 237.  
 Jeffreys, John, 408.  
 Jenks, John, 35.  
 Jennens, Abraham, 81.  
 Jewett, Elizabeth, 445.  
   James, 178.  
   Joseph L., 178.  
   Mary, 445.  
   Moses, 445.  
  
 Jewett, Ruth, 178.  
 Jocelyn, Henry, 262, 264, 266, 419,  
   424, 425.  
   John, 266, 434, 439.  
 Johnson, Andrew, 211.  
   James, 33, 34.  
   John, 17, 33, 34.  
   Peter, 305.  
   Robert, 33.  
 Johnston, John, 56, 85, 393.  
 Jonah, Peter, 304.  
 Jones, Ichabod, 128, 129, 130, 131,  
   132, 133, 136, 361.  
   Israel, 233.  
   John, 305.  
   John C., 128.  
   Nathan, 233.  
   Nathaniel, 23.  
   Phineas, 19, 44.  
   Stephen, 128, 130.  
 Jordan, Catharine, 32.  
   F. H., 328.  
   Robert, 185, 425, 435, 438.  
 Jurden, John, 12.  
  
 Keith, Melinda, 177.  
   Roany, 175.  
 Kelly, Edward A., 104.  
   Chris, 36.  
 Kemble, Thomas, 165.  
 Kendall, Deborah, 197.  
   Emerline, 197.  
   Julia A., 197.  
   Levi, 197.  
   Levi N., 197.  
   Mary V., 197.  
   Sally, 197.  
   Samuel R., 197.  
   Sullivan, 197.  
   Susannah, 197.  
 Kennedy, Neal W., 303.  
 Kenny, John, 15.  
 Kent, Duke of, 251.  
   John, 15.  
 Kilburn, Capt. —, 301.  
 Kilby, William H., 251, 295.  
 Killeran, Edward, 179, 181, 182, 183.  
 Kilton, John, 96.  
   Mary, 96.



- Kilton, Sarah, 96.  
 Kimball, Elizabeth, 327.  
 King, —, 103.  
   M. F., 106, 328.  
   William, 215.  
 Kingman, Bradford, 206.  
 Kingsberry, Sanford, 215.  
 Kingston, Maj. —, 350.  
 Kinsman, John D., 281.  
 Kip, W. I., 204.  
 Kitteridge, Benjamin, 176.  
 Kneeland, George, 304, 305.  
 Knight, Enoch, 16.  
   Esther, 49.  
   George, 29, 49.  
   Henry, 35, 36.  
   Henry F., 153, 214.  
   Job, 16.  
   Jonathan, 127, 135.  
   Joshua, 35, 178, 182.  
   Mark jr., 35.  
   Moses, 35.  
   Nathaniel, 33.  
   Nathaniel, 42, 43, 49, 50, 51.  
   Richard, 35.  
   Ruth E., 49.  
   Samuel, 35.  
   Sarah, 42.  
   William, 28, 29.  
 Knowlton, John F., 206.  
 Knox, Henry, 3, 226.  
  
 Ladd, Abigail, 95.  
   Alexander H., 342, 343.  
   Ann L., 98.  
   Bethia, 97.  
   Caroline, 97.  
   Charlotte S., 98.  
   Dudley, 97.  
   Ellen S., 97.  
   Francis D., 97.  
   Henry W., 98.  
   Horatio O., 98.  
   Julia M., 97.  
   Martha A., 98.  
   Mary C., 97.  
   Peter, 95.  
   Samuel G., 97.  
   Susanna, 95.  
  
 Ladd, Theodore, 98.  
 Lake, Bibye, 395, 400, 414.  
   Nathaniel, 27.  
   Thomas, 401, 402, 403.  
 Lakeman, Anna, 96.  
   Brown, 96.  
   Daniel D., 96.  
   Elizabeth, 96.  
   Hannah E., 96.  
   James, 96.  
   John, 96.  
   Moses B., 96.  
   Thomas, 96.  
 Lamb, William, 34.  
 Langdon, John, 345.  
   Samuel, 89.  
 Lapham, William B., 103, 106, 196,  
   205, 206, 210, 212, 214, 321, 445.  
 Larcher, Peter, 132.  
 Larkin, Catherine, 325.  
 Larrabee, Benjamin, 44, 48.  
   James M., 331.  
   John, 432.  
 Laughton, Daniel, 199.  
   Emma, 199.  
   Harriet, 199.  
   John, 199.  
   Olive, 199.  
   Polly, 199.  
   Mrs. Polly, 199.  
   Rosa, 199.  
   Sally, 199.  
   Sylvanus, 199.  
   Thomas, 199.  
 Laval, F. X. de., 101.  
 Lawrence, Jabez, 302.  
 L'Escarbot, Marc, 226.  
 Leach, Samuel jr., 180.  
 Leavy, James, 305.  
 Lebocke, Augustus G., 203.  
 Lee, Jesse, 111.  
   Jonathan, 123.  
   Leslie A., 328.  
 Leighton, John, 176.  
   Rebecca, 176.  
 Lemont, Benjamin, 446.  
   Mary, 446.  
 Leonard, Artemas, 99.  
   Betsey, 99.

- Leonard, Mrs. Betsey, 99.  
     Caroline, 99.  
     Charlotte, 99.  
     Elizabeth C., 99.  
     Hannah, 99.  
     Joshua, 99.  
     William A., 99.  
 Leverett, John, 407, 409.  
     Thomas, 405, 406.  
 Levett, Christopher, 83, 155, 418.  
 Lewis, George, 420.  
 Libbee, Ezekiel, 126.  
     Joseph, 126, 135.  
     Josiah, 135.  
 Libby, Charles F., 208.  
     Jacob, 126.  
     James, 42.  
 Lincoln, Benjamin, 226, 241.  
     Enoch, 215, 217.  
     Isaac, 215.  
     Nathaniel, 180.  
 Lindsey, S. D., 107.  
     Mrs. S. D., 107.  
 Lingren, Peter, 305.  
 Linzee, Capt., 122.  
 Liston, Mr., 239, 242, 247, 248.  
 Little, A. C., 106.  
     Daniel, 444.  
     William D., 281.  
 Littlefield, Solomon, 126.  
 Lloyd, Rebecca, 408.  
 Locke, Ira S., 104.  
     John S., 201.  
     Joseph A., 331.  
     Simon, 201.  
 Lombard, Josiah, 442.  
 Long, George, 181.  
 Longfellow, David, 127.  
     Jona., 126.  
     Nathan, 126.  
     Stephen, 32, 215.  
 Lord, Abigail, 327.  
     Mrs. Abigail, 327.  
     Elizabeth, 96, 327.  
     Mrs. Elizabeth, 96, 98, 327.  
     Elizabeth B., 98.  
     Ephraim, 98.  
     Ephraim B., 98.  
     Eunice, 327.  
 Lord, George W., 98.  
     James, 96, 98, 135.  
     James F., 98.  
     John, 327.  
     John D., 98.  
     Joseph, 98.  
     Joseph D., 98.  
     Martha D., 98.  
     Mary A., 327.  
     Philip, 327.  
     Salome, 98.  
     Sarah B., 327.  
     Sarah M., 98.  
 Loring, Rev., 195.  
     Asa, 202.  
     I. F., 107.  
     Lincoln R., 202.  
 Lothrop, Charles, 322.  
     Clarissa, 322.  
     David, 322.  
     Ebenezer, 322.  
     Elizabeth, 322.  
     Fanny B., 322.  
     John H., 322.  
     Paulina, 322.  
 Louis XVI., 208.  
 Lovell, Solomon, 292, 296, 298, 301.  
 Lovitt, Abraham, 127.  
 Lowell, Alfred, 446.  
     Charles E., 446.  
     Edward, 280.  
     Gideon, 446.  
     Harrison, 446.  
     James, 446.  
     Joshua A., 380.  
     Mary, 446.  
     Nancy, 446.  
     Olive, 446.  
     Polly, 446.  
     Warren, 446.  
     William H., 446.  
 Lowther, Jno., 15.  
     Robert, 179.  
 Lucas, John, 301.  
     Will, 277, 278, 279.  
 Luckus, Richard, 123.  
 Ludgate, John, 315.  
 Lunt, Benjamin, 32.  
     James, 32.

- Lyneh, James, 305.  
 Lyon, Rev., 134, 137.  
     James, 124, 126, 131.  
  
 McCarthy, Daniel, 305.  
 McCausland, James, 24, 28.  
 McCobb, Col., 295, 296.  
 McCurdy, Abigail, 448.  
     Mrs. Abigail, 448.  
     Abner, 448.  
     Anna, 448.  
     Ariel, 448.  
     Bethiah, 448.  
     Converse, 448.  
     Cynthia, 448.  
     Esther, 448.  
     George, 448.  
     James, 448.  
     John, 448.  
     Loran, 448.  
     Nancy, 448.  
     Octavia, 448.  
     Proctor, 448.  
     Robert, 448.  
     Sumner, 448.  
     Zilpha, 448.  
 McFadden, Abigail, 177.  
 McGaw, Jacob, 215.  
 McGraugh, Lydia, 176.  
 McKeen, James, 207.  
 McKinnee, Charles, 177.  
     Henry, 177.  
     James, 177.  
     Sally, 176.  
 McLanathan, William, 312.  
 McLellan, Robert, 36.  
 McNeil, —, 135.  
 Machan, James, 302.  
 Mackintier, Hanery, 24, 28.  
 Mackworth, Henry, 424.  
 Madison, James, 183.  
 Madoekawando, 63, 256, 261, 406,  
     407.  
 Majastre, William, 179.  
 Malcolm, William, 180, 183.  
 Maling, Henry M., 206.  
 Manchester, John, 127.  
 Maneddo, 56.  
 Manley, Daniel, 178.  
  
 Mann, Ariel, 215.  
 Manning, P. C., 102, 204, 328.  
 Marie Antoinette, 208.  
 Marrill, Israel, 23.  
     James, 23, 26.  
 Marsh, Joseph jr., 1.  
 Marshe, Mr., 140.  
 Marston, Zachariah, 178.  
 Martin, John, 17.  
 Marwick, Atwood, 181.  
 Mason, Abner, 328.  
     John, 418, 423.  
     John T., 342.  
     Peggy, 328.  
 Masse, Edemond, 108.  
 Mather, Cotton, 101, 427.  
 Mathews, William, 107, 112.  
 Maverick, Samuel, 156.  
 Mayo, Ebenezer, 32, 178.  
     Simeon, 17.  
 Meinter, Hanery, 24, 28.  
 Megone, Mogg, *see* Mogg Heigon.  
 Megroth, Elizabeth, 196.  
     Mrs. Elizabeth, 196.  
     John, 196, 197.  
     Sally A., 197.  
     Thomas H., 197.  
 Megunnauy, 261.  
 Mellen, Prentiss, 215, 216, 217.  
 Merrill, Bradbury, 126.  
 Merriam, Matthew, 441.  
 Merrick, John, 215.  
 Merrill, Benjamin, 28, 30.  
     Humphrey, 23.  
     James, 29, 35.  
     John, 27, 30.  
     Joshua, 29.  
     Nathan, 35.  
     Peter, 15.  
     Richard, 23, 29.  
 Merrit, John, 135.  
 Merritt, Thomas, 178.  
     Timothy, 116.  
 Meserve, A. K. P., 104, 202, 328.  
     John, 42.  
 Milberv, Samuel, 126.  
 Milk, James, 9, 48.  
 Millen, John, 32.  
 Miller, Alexander, 305.

- Miller, Francis, 127.  
 John, 302.  
 Rev. John, 189, 190.
- Mills, Sarah, 279, 436.
- Minot, Mercy, 185.  
 Stephen, 408.  
 Thomas, 15.
- Mitchell, Col., 294, 301.  
 Daniel, 312.  
 David, 184.  
 John, 226, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236,  
 237, 245, 393.
- Moffat, Catharine, 341, 342.  
 Catharine C., 342.  
 John, 342.  
 Samuel, 342.
- Mogg Heigon, { 256, 257, 258, 259  
 Mogg Megone, } 260, 261, 262, 263.  
 264, 265, 275, 278, 428, 429, 431.
- Mogridge, Joseph, 180.
- Mohawks, The, 260.
- Monseignat, M. de., 101.
- Montcalm, Louis Joseph de St. V.,  
 100.
- Moody, Mr., 278, 279, 280.  
 Enoch, 15.  
 Samuel, 10, 11, 52, 444.  
 Silas, 444.  
 William, 444.
- Moor, Matthew, 121, 133.
- Moore, Oliver, 176.  
 Rebecca, 177.  
 Samuel, 256, 258.
- Moore, Hephzibah, 325.  
 Mary, 325.  
 Rebecca, 325.  
 William, 325.
- Morrell, Hiram K., 106, 328.  
 John, 42.
- Morrill, Rev., 194.  
 Benning, 181.  
 Jacob, 16.  
 John, 16.  
 Lot M., 212, 335, 336.  
 Polly, 446.  
 Stephen, 16.
- Morris, Robert, 353, 354.
- Morrison, John, 127.
- Mors, Anthony, 35.
- Morse, Abiah, 99.  
 John, 90, 91, 441.  
 Jonathan jr., 17.  
 Tryphena, 99.  
 William, 99.
- Morton, James, 312.  
 Reuben, 178.
- Moseley, Rev., 310.  
 Thomas, 32.
- Moses, G. C., 102, 105, 328.
- Mosher, Mr., 140.
- Motley, Charles S., 180.  
 John, 36.  
 Sam, 15.  
 Thomas, 15.
- Mountfort, Samuel, 15.
- Moulton, Capt., 110, 111, 432.  
 Augustus, 415.
- Mowat, Henry, 185, 210.
- Mudge, Enoch, 114.
- Munroe, James, 183.
- Munson, Joseph, 127.
- Murray, John, 320.  
 Rev. John, 299, 314, 315, 316, 317,  
 318, 319, 320.
- Mussey, John, 10.
- Myrand, Ernest, 100, 101, 102.
- Nagasqua, 421.
- Nahanada, 61, 62, 63, 76, 82.
- Narragansetts, The, 262.
- Nash, Charles E., 214, 330.
- Nason, Isaac, 34.  
 Richard, 33, 34.
- Natick Indians, 261.
- Nausites, The, 78.
- Neal, John, 281.
- Nelson, Albert G., 94.  
 Caroline A., 94.  
 Charles H., 94.  
 George, 94.  
 Mary B., 94.  
 Mary L., 94.  
 Sally, 94.  
 Samuel, 94.  
 Samuel N., 94.
- Neptune, Francis J., 138.
- Newmarch, John, 85.
- Newton, Deborah, 197.

- Newton, Isaac, 197.  
 Nichols, Ichabod, 215, 216.  
     Rev. Ichabod, 312.  
     Robert, 428.  
 Nicholson, Gen., 398.  
     Francis, 413.  
 Noise, Oliver, 408.  
 Noles, Isaac, 184.  
 Norcross, Mary, 445.  
     Samuel, 445.  
 Norridgewocks, The, 108, 109, 110, 111.  
 Northend, William D., 206.  
 Norton, Mary, 447.  
 Noyes, Joseph, 11, 17.  
     Josiah, 32.  
     Nathan, 29.  
     Nathaniel, 26, 29.  
     Samuel, 29.  
 Nurse, William, 132.  
 Nutting, Betsey, 176.  
 Nye, Abigail, 95, 327.  
     Alvin, 95.  
     Ancil, 95, 198.  
     Charles, 95.  
     Dolly, 198.  
     Elisha, 94, 95, 198, 327.  
     Eunice, 95.  
     George, 198.  
     George A., 198.  
     Lucy, 95.  
     Mrs. Lucy, 94, 95, 198.  
     Maria, 95.  
     Mrs. Maria, 94.  
     Mehitable, 95, 327.  
     Robinson, 95.  
     Stephen, 94, 95.  
     Susanna, 95.  
     William, 95, 198.  
 O'Brien, Jeremiah, 124, 126, 131, 132, 134, 135, 136.  
     Capt. Jeremiah, 440.  
     John, 134, 135.  
     M. C., 107, 112, 335.  
     Morris, 126.  
     William, 135.  
 Oaks, Sybil, 177.  
 Obrien, Dennis, 126.  
 Odiorne, Mehitable, 343.  
 Orn, James jr., 181.  
 Orr, Benjamin, 215.  
 Osgood, Edward W., 200.  
     Elvira, 200.  
     Lucia, 200.  
     Mrs. Lucia, 200.  
     Mary, 200.  
     Peter, 200.  
     Stephen, 200.  
     Theodore, 200.  
 Otis, Joseph, 128.  
 Oxnard, Edward, 17.  
     Thomas, 17.  
 Packard, Rev., 93.  
     George T., 104.  
     Hezekiah, 215.  
 Pagan, Robert, 17.  
 Page, Abigail, 96.  
     Benjamin, 96.  
     Emeline, 96.  
     John O., 96.  
     Levi, 324.  
     Loisa, 96.  
     Mary, 324.  
     Sarah, 96.  
 Pain, William, 176.  
 Paine, Albert W., 105, 106, 214.  
     Jonathan, 17.  
     Josiah, 178.  
     Robert T., 2.  
     Timothy O., 206.  
 Palton, John, 408.  
 Parda, John, 132.  
 Parker, James, 215, 275.  
     John, 275, 302.  
     Parmelia, 176.  
     Stephen, 127.  
     Zariah, 177.  
 Parlin, Alpheus, 177.  
 Parris, Albion K., 104, 215, 216, 217.  
 Parry, John, 340.  
 Parsons, Judge, 236.  
     Rev., 320.  
     James, 305.  
 Patrick, David, 32, 33.  
 Partridge, Betsey, 326.  
     Charles, 326.

- Partridge, Daniel, 326.  
 James, 326.  
 Jane, 97.  
 Mrs Jane, 97, 326.  
 Joseph, 326.  
 Martha, 326.  
 Mary A., 326.  
 Polly, 326.  
 Sarah, 320.  
 Thaddens, 97, 326.  
 William, 326.
- Passamoquoddies, The, 111.
- Pattershall, Richard, 93.
- Patterson, Robert, 42.  
 William, 180, 182.  
 William D., 104, 332.
- Payson, Edward, 215, 216, 217, 280,  
 283, 284, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290.  
 Franklin C., 104.
- Peabody, Andrew P., 343.  
 Nathaniel, 352.  
 O., 299.
- Pearson, Jones, 17.  
 Moses, 12, 24, 311.
- Pearsons, Moses, 45.  
 W. H., 107.
- Peas, Henry, 165.
- Peck, Mrs., 139, 143.
- Pecker, Hannah, 324.  
 Mrs. Hannah, 199, 324.  
 William, 199, 324.
- Peirce, Alice, 177.
- Pendergrass, Joseph, 305.
- Penhollow, Mr., 403.
- Penhollow, Samuel, 160.
- Pennell, Thomas, 33.
- Penney, John W., 331.
- Penobscots, The, 111.
- Pepper, Rev. Dr., 106.
- Pepperrell, William, 213, 339,  
 William & Son, 339.
- Pequots, The, 261.
- Perkins, John C., 7, 209.
- Perley, Dolly, 321.  
 Helen M., 321.  
 Jacob, 321.  
 Jeremiah, 321.  
 Maria, 321.  
 Mary D., 321.
- Perley, Nathaniel D., 321.  
 Theophilus P., 321.
- Perry, Capt., 142, 144.  
 John J., 212.
- Pettegrew, Benjamin, 127.
- Pettengell, Benjamin, 32.
- Pettingell, Daniel, 15.
- Phearson, W. H., 112.
- Phelps, John, 275.
- Philbrick, Harrison J., 337  
 J. W., 106.
- Philbrook, Luther G., 205.
- Philip, King, 427.
- Phillips, —, 265.
- Phipps, Danforth, 27, 28, 29, 31.  
 Spencer, 407, 408.
- Phips, William, 63, 69, 100, 101, 102,  
 397, 406, 407.
- Pickard, Samuel, 7, 328.
- Pickering, John, 146, 147, 150, 151.  
 Timothy, 230, 239, 241, 246.
- Pierce, Anna L., 207.  
 John, 63, 64, 83.  
 Lewis, 207.  
 Marshall, 107, 206.  
 Robert, 44.  
 Thomas, 191, 192.
- Pike, Timothy, 17.
- Pine, Charles, 432, 439.
- Piper, Calvin, 177.  
 Zerah, 176.
- Pishon, Charles, 176.
- Pitcairn, John, 121.
- Platt, John, 304.
- Poland, James, 179, 182.
- Pool, Abijah, 15.
- Pope, Charles H., 121, 336.  
 Elijah, 16.  
 Nathaniel, 122, 123.
- Popham, Francis, 63, 66, 67, 73, 75, 82,  
 George, 61.  
 John, 57, 66, 82.
- Popple, Mr., 395.
- Porter, Joseph W., 1, 209.  
 Samuel, 180.  
 Seward, 179, 180.  
 William, 179, 180.
- Post, Anthony, 181, 183.
- Pote, Jeremiah, 17, 29.

- Pote, William, 34.  
 Pownal, Thomas, 235.  
 Pray, Aaron, 322.  
   Abraham, 321, 322.  
   Catherine, 322.  
   Mrs. Catherine, 321.  
   Experience, 321.  
   Isaac C., 321.  
   John, 321.  
   Mary, 322.  
   Nathaniel, 321.  
   Polly, 322.  
   Sarah, 322.  
   Sukey, 322.  
   Tilly, 322.  
 Preble, James, 327.  
   Jedediah, 14, 17, 31, 443.  
   Lois, 327.  
   Patty, 327.  
   William P., 215.  
 Prentice, Thomas, 161.  
 Preston, David, 180.  
 Prichard, John, 179, 182.  
 Pride, Joseph, 35.  
   William, 35.  
 Primrose, Richard, 305.  
 Pring, Martiu, 54, 57, 63, 154, 335.  
 Printis, Joseph, 142.  
 Procter, John, 35.  
   William, 35.  
 Prowse, J. W., 104.  
 Pulsifer, Augustus M., 206.  
   Mrs. A. M., 107.  
 Punory, Richard, 28, 29, 30.  
 Puncheon, Joanna, 438.  
 Purchase, Samuel, 57, 60.  
 Purington, F. O., 194, 328.  
   John, 160.  
  
 Quineey, Samuel M., 178.  
  
 Radford, John, 408.  
 Raleigh, Walter, 67.  
 Ramer, John, 304.  
 Ramsbottom, John, 305.  
 Rand, George D., 104, 106, 328.  
 Rasle, Sebastian, 106, 107, 109, 110,  
   111, 144, 146, 147, 151, 202, 335.  
 Ratalaw, Antonio, 304.  
  
 Rawson, Edward, 268.  
 Reynolds, Joshua, 178.  
 Raynsford, David, 91.  
   Hepzibah, 91.  
 Reach, Mrs. Peck, 139, 143.  
 Reed, Anna H., 447.  
   Ichabod, 447.  
   Parker, M., 201, 210, 214.  
   Sophia, 447.  
   T. B., 328.  
 Revere, Paul, 294, 295, 297, 298.  
 Reynolds, Joshua, 182.  
   Lewis, 305.  
 Rice, Beriah, 126, 135.  
 Rieh, Samuel, 127.  
   Thomas H., 104, 205.  
 Richards, Judith, 175.  
   Ruth, 176.  
   Samuel, 177.  
 Richardson, Edward, 306.  
   Gideon, 88, 184, 186.  
   James, 270, 272, 274, 275.  
 Ricker, Abraham, 179.  
 Rigby, Alexander, 423, 424, 426.  
 Riggs, B., 313.  
   Joseph, 15, 34, 34, 35.  
   Josiah, 15.  
 Right, James, 302.  
 Rives, George L., 249, 250.  
 Roach, Thomas, 178.  
 Robbins, Ebenezer, 142, 143.  
 Roberts, Catherine W., 343.  
   Sally, 176.  
 Robinhood, 80.  
 Robinson, Aaron, 96.  
   Abner H., 96.  
   Asa, 96.  
   Benjamin, 97.  
   Elizabeth, 97.  
   Lois, 96, 97.  
   Margaret, 97.  
   Mrs. Margaret, 96.  
   Mehitable, 95, 96.  
   Mrs. Mehitable, 95.  
   Rebecca, 96.  
   Thomas, 178, 181.  
   William, 95.  
   Zilpha, 96.  
 Rocroft, Edward, 77, 78, 82.

- Rogers, Horatio, 206.  
 John, 340.  
 Rev. John, 340.  
 Mary, 406.
- Rolfe, Benjamin, 180, 183.
- Rose, Daniel, 215, 216.  
 William, 302.
- Rosier, James, 54, 55, 56, 60.
- Ross, Abigail, 198.  
 James, 180, 183.  
 Jonathan, 198.  
 Sarah, 198.  
 Thomas, 17.
- Ruggles, John, 217.
- Russell, Betsey, 328.  
 Catherine, 328.  
 Daniel, 328.  
 Edward, 215, 217.  
 Jason, 176.  
 John, 328.  
 Johnathan, 176.  
 Joseph, 177.  
 Martha, 328.  
 Mrs. Martha, 328.  
 Mary, 328.  
 Rachel, 328.
- Rutherford, Robert, 312.
- Saffacomit, 56.
- Safford, M. A., 205, 208, 213.
- St. Castine, Jean Vincent, 63, 257, 430.
- St. Francis Indians, 266.
- St. Helens, Lord, 232.
- Samerset, {  
 Samoset, } 83.
- Sanborn, Enoch, 127.  
 John, 34.
- Sanderson, John, 340.
- Sanford, Thomas, 17.
- Sargent, William M., 263.
- Sassacmoit, 56.
- Satter, Capt., 292.
- Savage, Capt., 143.  
 Albert R., 331.  
 Thomas, 101.
- Sawyer, Mr., 332.  
 Barnabas, 178, 182.  
 James, 178, 182.
- Sayer, —, 238.
- Scott, Rev., 310.  
 Andrew, 180.  
 Samuel, 124, 127.  
 Silvanus, 127.  
 Simeon, 127.
- Scottow, Joshua, 260, 263, 265, 430, 431, 434.
- Sereven, William, 209.
- Seal, Thomas, 17.
- Searchfield, Richard, 305.
- Seaver, Josiah W., 215.
- Seavey, George, 126.  
 Silvanus, 126.
- Sebaro, Juan, 304.
- Sevey, Joseph, 126, 127.
- Sewall, David, 215.  
 Rufus K., 103, 206, 208, 329, 330, 332, 333.  
 Samuel, 314.
- Seward, Rev., 106.  
 J. L., 112.
- Shannon, James N., 135.
- Shattuck, Moses, 17.  
 Somers, 15.
- Sheffield, Beulah, 91.
- Shepardson, Amos, 175.
- Shepley, Ether, 215.
- Sherburne, John, 351.
- Shirley, William, 235.
- Shurt, Abraham, 63.
- Shute, Samuel, 398, 411.
- Sim, Robert, 305.
- Simmons, W., 15.
- Simon (an Indian), 261.
- Sinclair, Nathaniel, 124.
- Sinkler, John, 126.
- Skicowaros, {  
 Skidwarres, } 56, 60, 61, 62.
- Skilling, Isaac, 34, 35.
- Skillings, Samuel, 49.
- Skinner, Thomas, 132.
- Small, Addison, 331.  
 Daniel, 34.  
 David, 33, 34.  
 Francis, 209.  
 Joseph, 34, 50.
- Smiley, Abigail L., 95.  
 Elizabeth, 95.



- Smiley, Frances, 95.  
 Hannah, 95.  
 Mrs. Hannah, 95.  
 James, 95.  
 James W., 95.  
 Mary E., 95.  
 Sarah, 95.  
 Susanna, 95.  
 William, 95.  
 W. M., 107.
- Smith (of Machias), 126, 127, 136.  
 Betsey, 4.  
 Charles D., 104, 328.  
 Daniel, 42.  
 Edgar C., 331.  
 Francis, 121.  
 Henry D., 206, 328.  
 James, 177.  
 John, 408.  
 Capt. John, 54, 63, 64, 73, 74, 75,  
 76, 78, 80, 81, 83, 154.  
 Nichols, 33.  
 Samuel E., 216.  
 Stephen, 136, 137, 361.  
 Thomas, 408.  
 Rev. Thomas, 7, 14, 17, 39, 45, 47,  
 48, 185, 191, 310, 350.  
 Thomas H., 181.  
 William, 181.  
 William B., 135.
- Somes, Betsey, 327.
- Soule, Miss, 107.  
 Joshua, 113, 114, 115, 116, 119, 120.
- Sparks, Charles, 305.  
 Jared, 237, 238.
- Spaulding, Seth, 175.
- Spear, Polly, 177.
- Spencer, Rev. Dr., 106.
- Sprague, John F., 203.  
 Peleg, 215.
- Spring, Rev., 320.
- Springer, Benjamin, 446.  
 Eleanor, 445.  
 Elizabeth, 445.  
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 445.  
 Hannah, 445.  
 Harriet, 445, 446.  
 James, 446.  
 Joanna, 445.
- Springer, John, 445.  
 Mary, 445, 446.  
 Mrs. Mary, 445, 446.  
 Nancy, 445.  
 Pamela, 445.  
 Rachel, 446.  
 Samuel, 446.  
 Sarah, 446.  
 Susanna, 445.  
 William, 445, 446.  
 William A., 306.
- Squando, 427, 428.
- Stackpole, Cornelius, 179, 182.
- Stains, Ona, 344.
- Stanhope, John R., 183.
- Stapall, }  
 Stapel, } Samuel, 23, 29.
- Starbird, John, 34.  
 Nathan, 33.
- Stark, John, 348, 349.
- Start, John, 279, 280.
- Steadall, Henry, 305.
- Steele, —, 135.  
 Rev., 369.  
 Eben, 281.
- Stetson, James P., 178.
- Stevens, Benjamin, 85, 86.  
 Edmund, 135.  
 Elizabeth, 324.  
 Joseph, 85.  
 Lois, 197.  
 Mary, 323.  
 Oliver C., 207.  
 Paul, 324.  
 Samuel, 197.  
 Susan, 197.
- Stevenson, George P., 181.  
 John, 17.
- Steward, John, 176.  
 Thomas, 176.
- Stickney, Abigail, 197.  
 Benjamin, 197.  
 Sally, 197.
- Stillman, George, 124, 126, 127, 12  
 131, 138.
- Stilphen, A. C., 104, 106, 328.
- Stinson, Walter D., 331.
- Stockbridge, Rev. Dr., 106, 112.
- Stockman, John, 178.

- Stone, Abigail G., 323.  
 Alpheus, 95.  
 Betsey, 95.  
 John, 323.  
 Leonard, 323.  
 Lucretia, 95.  
 Samuel, 323.  
 Zerah, 323.
- Stover, Huldah, 321.  
 Joseph, 321.  
 Mary, 321.  
 Robert, 179, 182.  
 Theophilus, 179.  
 Wanton, 17.
- Strachy, William, 55.
- Stratton, John, 156, 417, 418.
- Strong, Caleb, 248.
- Strout, Almon A., 104.  
 Christopher, 25.
- Stubs, Jonathan, 27, 28, 30.  
 Richard, 27, 28, 29.
- Sturdivant, Ephraim, 179, 182, 183.  
 Greeley, 179.  
 Isaac, 179.  
 Joseph, 179, 182.
- Sturtevant, Walter H., 104, 328.
- Styles, Ely, 132.
- Sullivan, James, 154, 230, 231, 233,  
 236, 241, 246, 247, 251.  
 Gen. James, 69, 70.  
 John, 350, 351.  
 William, 1.
- Sutherland, Col., 350.
- Sutter, Henry, 181.
- Sutton, Richard, 179, 180, 181, 182.
- Sweatland, Anna, 448.  
 David, 448.  
 Esther, 448.  
 Jephthah, 448.  
 Joanna, 448.  
 Matthew, 448.  
 Nathan, 448.  
 Rebecca, 448.  
 Samuel, 448.  
 Seth, 448.  
 Stephen, 448.  
 Turviah, 448.
- Sweetser, William, 32.
- Swett, Benjamin, 270, 272, 274, 275,  
 429, 430.  
 Elizabeth, 275.  
 Hannah, 275.  
 Hester, 275.  
 Mrs. Hester, 275.  
 John, 275.  
 Joseph, 42, 180, 183, 275.  
 Joshua, 35.  
 Mary, 275.  
 Moses, 275.  
 Sarah, 275.  
 Stephen, 275.
- Sylvester, Joseph, 15.
- Symonds, J. W., 208.
- Taft, Isaac, 135.
- Tahanedo, 56, 57, 61.
- Talbot, Charles, 304, 414.  
 George F., 202, 209, 211, 212, 214,  
 336, 357.
- Tallman, Henry, 29.
- Tappam, Benjamin, 215
- Tardy, John G., 179.
- Tarr, Anna McK., 448  
 Rebecca, 448.  
 Seth, 448.
- Tate, George, 33, 34.
- Taylor, Joshua, 115, 116.  
 Thomas, 302.
- Temple, Joseph, 132.
- Tenney, Abigail, 197.  
 Enoch, 197.  
 Enoch A., 197.  
 Jane, 197.  
 Sally, 197.  
 Samuel, 197.  
 U. D., 343.
- Thatcher, Josiah, 442, 443.  
 Peter, 190.
- Thaxter, Sam., 408.
- Thayer, Henry O., 58, 59, 62, 201,  
 202, 208, 209, 328, 334.
- Therell, James, 34.
- Thomas, John, 34, 127.  
 Joseph, 303.  
 William, 181.  
 William W., 281.

- Thompson, Capt. 142, 144.  
 George, 127.  
 James, 304.  
 Joseph, 23, 27, 30, 31.  
 Joseph P., 104.  
 Nathaniel, 30.  
 Robert, 127.  
 Samuel, 126, 142.  
 William, 191.
- Thomson, Nehles, 35.
- Thorlo, John, 15.
- Thorndike, Robert, 12.
- Thornton, J. Wingate, 50, 275.  
 Thomas G., 178, 303, 304, 306.
- Thort, John, 435.
- Tibbets, Hannah, 100.  
 Lois, 100.  
 Nathaniel, 100.
- Tight, James, 302.
- Tippin, Bartholomew, 260, 262, 263,  
 264, 272, 275.
- Titecomb, Albert, 281.  
 Benjamin, 17, 31.  
 Edmund, 27, 28, 29, 30.  
 George, 180, 183.  
 William, 180, 183.
- Tobey, Capt., 130.
- Toby, Eliakim, 94.  
 Lucy, 94.
- Todd, William, 279.
- Torey, James, 16.
- Torrey, James, 302.
- Torsey, Henry P., 205.
- Trask, William B., 331, 332, 333.
- Trelawny, Robert, 420.
- Trick, Zebulun, 33.
- Trickey, —, 52.
- Tripp, Ruel, 27.
- True, Warren M., 106.
- Trumbull, Jonathan, 343.
- Tuck, Andrew, 24.  
 George, 23.
- Tucker, Daniel, 31.  
 Richard, 420.  
 Thomas, 28, 29.
- Tukey, Benjamin, 180.  
 John, 15.  
 Stephen jr., 180.
- Tupper, William, 127.
- Turnebladh, Ragnar, 104.
- Tyler, Col., 295, 296.  
 Abraham, 42.
- Underwood, Bray D., 126.  
 John, 179, 182.  
 Jonathan, 27, 28, 30.
- Ugagoguskit, 421.
- Umnongoit, 83.
- Uphannum, 421.
- Vaughan, Benjamin, 215.
- Veazey, { Edward, 181, 303.  
 Veazie, }
- Vegoureaux, Cordelia, 448.  
 Elbridge, 446.  
 Joseph, 448.  
 Peter, 448.  
 Sally, 448.  
 Sarah, 448.
- Vickers, Joel, 181.
- Vinal, Caroline, 97.  
 John, 97.  
 Susan, 97.
- Vines, Richard, 77, 82, 154.
- Vinet, James P., 303.
- Vose, Capt., 300.
- Wade, Moses, 91.
- Wadsworth, Peleg, 291, 296, 297,  
 300.
- Wait, John, 48.
- Waite, Benjamin, 15, 31, 36.  
 J. jr., 36.  
 Jno., 31.  
 John, 15, 17.  
 Stephen, 17.
- Walcot, Josiah, 403, 404, 405.
- Waldo, Cornelius, 408.  
 Jonathan, 408.  
 Sam. jr., 33.
- Samuel, 32, 37, 38, 39, 40, 45, 50, 51,  
 52, 53, 211, 394, 395, 405.
- Waldron, Richard, 261.
- Walker, George, 35.  
 Hannah, 200.  
 Mrs. Hannah, 200.  
 Lemuel, 200.
- Walley, John, 101.

- Wallis, B., 36.  
 Hugh, 39.  
 Walls, Caleb, 44.  
 Ward, Gamaliel H., 181, 183.  
 Jasper, 179.  
 Nathan, 188, 189.  
 Ware, Ashur, 215.  
 Hester, 275.  
 Peter, 275.  
 Warrell, William, 302.  
 Abiah, 99.  
 Ann, 99.  
 Ann T., 99.  
 Caroline, 328.  
 Warren, Ebenezer, 99.  
 Ebenezer S., 99.  
 Ebenezer T., 215.  
 George, 328.  
 Harriet E., 328.  
 James, 328.  
 John, 34, 99, 328.  
 Peggy, 328.  
 Samuel, 328.  
 William, 328.  
 William C., 127.  
 William G., 328.  
 Warrennocks, The, 266.  
 Washburn, Israel jr., 249.  
 Washington, George, 344, 345, 354,  
 445  
 Waterhouse, Catherine, 323.  
 Dorcas, 322.  
 Elbridge G., 323.  
 Elizabeth, 323.  
 George, 322, 323.  
 Mary, 323.  
 Susanna, 322.  
 Waterman, John A., 205.  
 Watson, John, 178.  
 Watts, Henry, 420.  
 John, 126, 403.  
 Samuel, 135.  
 Weymouth, } George, 54, 55, 56, 58,  
 Weymouth, } 59, 60, 61, 63, 82.  
 Wayman.  
 Webb, Rev., 313.  
 Joseph, 179.  
 Lewis, 179.  
 Richard, 211.  
 Webb, William, 34.  
 Webber, Samuel, 231.  
 Webster, Elizabeth, 326.  
 John, 178, 182.  
 Weeb, John, 35.  
 Weeks, Joseph, 178, 182.  
 Lemuel jr., 178, 180, 182.  
 Welding, John, 40.  
 Wentworth, David, 177.  
 Wesley, John, 373.  
 Wesson, John, 302.  
 West, Benjamin G., 326.  
 Elizabeth H., 326.  
 Francis, 79.  
 Hannah C., 325.  
 Mrs. Hannah C., 325.  
 Jabez, 127.  
 James M., 326.  
 Mary A. B., 326.  
 Mercy L., 325.  
 Peter, 325.  
 William, 325, 326.  
 Westbrook, Thomas, 37, 38, 39, 40,  
 41, 42, 110, 151, 408.  
 Weston, Mr., 297.  
 B. P. J., 106.  
 Elizabeth, 198.  
 Henry, 198.  
 Josiah, 135.  
 Nathan, 198, 215.  
 Nathaniel C., 198.  
 Samuel, 198.  
 Samuel B., 198.  
 Sarah, 198.  
 Weymouth, Abraham, 327.  
 Benjamin, 337.  
 Betsey, 327.  
 Betsey S., 327.  
 Jesse M., 327.  
 Nehemiah, 327.  
 Tina, 327.  
 Wheaton, John, 135.  
 Joseph, 135  
 Wheeler, George A., 201, 329.  
 Henry, 12.  
 James, 126.  
 Wheelwright, John, 160, 340.  
 Nathl., 42.  
 Whipple, —, 160.

- Whipple, Cuffee, 344.  
 Eleazer, 177.  
 Henri de V., 338.  
 John, 338.  
 Col. John, 338.  
 Joseph, 341, 343.  
 Matthew, 337.  
 Prince, 344.  
 Richard de V., 338.  
 William, 342, 344, 345.  
 Capt. William, 337.  
 Gen. William, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356.  
 William & Joseph, 341.
- Whitecomb, Abigail, 176.
- White, Benjamin, 197  
 Joshua, 177.  
 Mary, 197.  
 Sarah, 321.  
 Silence, 197.  
 Thomas, 305.
- Whitefield, George, 373.
- Whitfoord, Caleb, 232.
- Whitman, Benaiah L., 104.
- Whitney, Samuel, 135.
- Whittemore, E. C., 333.
- Whittier, John G., 265.
- Whittlesey, —, 373, 375.
- Wickwarrawaske, 421.
- Wilde, Samuel S., 5.
- Wilkes, Francis, 305.
- Wilkinson, Col., 350.
- Williams, Capt., 75.  
 Ebenezer, 441.  
 Reuel, 215.  
 William, 305.
- Williamson, Hamah, 177.  
 Joseph, 85, 103, 184, 206, 261, 262, 306, 328, 330, 332, 335, 441.  
 William, 305.  
 William D., 85, 154, 155, 184, 154, 306, 393, 441.
- Willis, John L. M., 206.  
 William, 7, 8, 9, 14, 47, 238.
- Wilson, Charles B., 211.  
 F. A., 328.  
 Gowin, 23, 27, 28, 29, 30.
- Wilson, John, 33, 34, 215.  
 Joseph, 30.  
 Nathaniel, 35.
- Wingate, Abigail C., 323.  
 Abigail W., 324.  
 Albert, 324.  
 Betsey, 323.  
 Elizabeth, 324.  
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 324.  
 Francis, 323.  
 Francis II., 324.  
 Frederic, 323, 324.  
 George, 324.  
 Hannah, 324.  
 James, 324.  
 John, 324.  
 Joseph, 323, 324.  
 Joshua, 215, 324, 328.  
 Judith, 323.  
 Mrs. Judith, 323.  
 Mary, 324.  
 Mrs. Mary, 323, 324.  
 Mary A., 324.  
 Mary B., 323.  
 Nathan M., 324.  
 Paine, 323, 324.  
 Mrs. Paine, 324.  
 Sally, 324.  
 Sarah, 323.  
 Sophia P., 324.  
 William A., 324.  
 William, L. A., 323, 324.
- Winnock, Jos., 279.
- Winship, Edward, 307.  
 Josiah, 307, 308, 313.
- Winslow, Abigail, 322.  
 Betsey, 322.  
 Mrs. Betsey, 322.  
 Deborah, 322.  
 Ebenezer, 16.  
 Edward, 70, 231.  
 Elizabeth, 328.  
 James, 16.  
 Job, 16.  
 John, 16.  
 Jonathan, 322.  
 Martha, 328.  
 Nicholas, 326, 328.  
 Oliver, 16.

- Winslow, Polly, 326.  
 Rebecca, 175.  
 Samuel, 16.  
 William, 16, 322  
 William C., 331.  
 William H., 322.  
 Winsor, Justin, 104, 144, 237, 248.  
 Winter, Francis, 210.  
 John, 420.  
 Winthrop, Adam, 408.  
 John, 435.  
 Wise, Jeremiah, 91.  
 Wiswell, Rev., 411.  
 John, 14, 15, 184, 185, 186.  
 Merey, 185.  
 Witham, Jane, 176.  
 Peter, 177.  
 Witherbee, Dr., 369.  
 Witheridge, Capt., 83.  
 Wolfe, James, 100.  
 Wood, Bethuel, 127.  
 Oliver, 175.  
 Woodbury, William, 281.  
 Woodward, —, 143.  
 Wright, Rev., 190.
- Wyer, David, 15.  
 Wylie, James, 178, 182.  
 Wyman, James, 11, 24, 27, 29.  
 Lucy, 176.
- York, Capt., 144.  
 Benjamin, 27, 29.  
 Elisha, 408.  
 Joseph, 28  
 Reuben G., 179, 182.  
 William R., 179.  
 Yorke, Philip, 394, 414.  
 Young, Joanna, 447.  
 John, 447.  
 Martha, 447.  
 Mary, 447.  
 Mrs. Mary, 447.  
 Moses, 32.  
 Rebecca, 447.  
 Rowland, 447.  
 Stephen, 126.  
 Stephen J., 330.  
 Timothy, 126.
- , Nathaniel, 34.

## NAMES OF PLACES.

- Agnascorongan River, 401.  
 Allen's Island, 59.  
 Alma, 327, 331.  
 Amesbury, 199, 323, 324, 446, 447.  
 Androscoggin River, 370.  
 Antelanter, 149.  
 Argile, 143.  
 Arrow Point Hunting Ground, 265.  
 Arrowsic, 193, 201, 258, 261, 313, 401,  
 403, 404.  
 Arundel, 161, 162, 444.  
 Ash Point, 144.  
 Athol, 197.  
 Attleborough, 1, 448.  
 Auburn, 206, 331.  
 Augusta, 200, 206, 323, 330, 331, 382.  
 Avon, 113.
- Back Cove, 34, 44.  
 Barnstable, 446.  
 Basin Pond, 252.
- Bath, 210, 446.  
 Batson's Neck, 164.  
 River, 173.  
 Bay of Fundy, 130, 136, 143, 225, 250.  
 Beaver Pond, 165.  
 Bennington, 349.  
 Berwick, 46, 90, 92, 93, 321, 323.  
 Blackberry Hill, 90.  
 Second Parish, 441.  
 Biddeford, 192, 194.  
 Bingham Estate, 3, 4.  
 Black Head, 140.  
 Black Point, 260, 261, 262, 264, 265,  
 266, 268, 269, 270, 276, 277, 361,  
 421, 424, 425, 426, 427, 430, 431,  
 432, 434, 435.  
 Atlantic House, 430.  
 Black Rocks, 436.  
 Ferry, 437.  
 Plains, 437.  
 River, 419.

- Blue Point, 271, 419, 420, 421, 425, 427, 428, 430, 435, 438.  
 Boothbay, 315, 320.  
 Bowdoin College, 216.  
   Academy Hall, 381, 382.  
   Cleveland Hall, 204, 328.  
 Braintree, 1.  
 Bristol, 318, 448.  
   Mills, 332.  
 Broad Bay, 46.  
 Brookline, 206, 331.  
 Brooklyn, 207.  
 Brown University, 227, 312.  
 Brownville, 331.  
 Brunswick, 100, 189, 261, 330.  
 Buckfield, 255.  
 Bunker Hill, 358.  
 Burnt Island, 59.  
 Busseck, 401.  
 Buxton, 194, 195, 322, 323.  
 Buzzard's Bay, 123.  
  
 Cambridge, 146.  
 Camden, 300.  
 Cammock's Neck, 432.  
   Patent, 418.  
 Canaan, 176, 177.  
 Cape Ann, 143.  
 Cape Bona Wagon, 257.  
 Cape Cod, 74.  
 Cape Elizabeth, 37, 49, 87, 153, 419, 420.  
 Cape Lahance, 142.  
 Cape Neddock, 153, 172.  
 Cape Negro, 143.  
 Cape Newagen, 257, 315, 402.  
 Cape Persue, 141.  
 Cape Porpoise, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 166, 167, 171, 172, 214, 423  
   Blowing Cave, 172.  
   King's Highway, 171, 173.  
   Main Street, 172.  
   Spouting Horn, 172.  
 Cape Sacantry, 400.  
 Cape St. Mary Bay, 141.  
 Cape Seconector, 139.  
 Capisic, 32, 38, 50.  
   Mill, 53.  
 Capisic Pond, 53.  
 Carratunk, 176, 177.  
 Casco, 41, 185, 424, 430, 432.  
   Bay, 261, 423.  
 Castine, 85, 201.  
 Chandler River, 143.  
 Chelmsford, 270.  
 Chepquatcook River, 242, 243, 244, 245, 247, 248.  
 Clapboard Island, 30.  
 Clay Pits, 271.  
 Cleeve's Cove, 172.  
   Neck, 420.  
 Cobscook River, 241.  
 College of New Jersey.  
   Nassau Hall, 191, 312, *see* Princeton College.  
 Connecticut River, 225.  
 Cork, 201.  
 Cove, The, 14.  
 Cranby Island, 139.  
 Crives Harbor, 139.  
 Croo Island, 142.  
 Cumberland Center, 206.  
   County, 329, 332.  
 Damaril's } Cove, 70, 79, 80, 257,  
 Damaris } 402.  
   Isles, 80.  
 Damariscotta, 46, 257, 332, 333.  
 Dartmouth, 122, 123.  
 College, 189, 195, 321.  
 Dedham, 326.  
 Deer Island, 139, 141.  
 Deering, 37.  
 Devil's Head, 245.  
 Dorchester, 331.  
 Dover, 431.  
   Harbor, 142.  
 Duke's County, 22.  
 Dunstan, 271, 416, 427, 428, 430, 433, 435.  
   Landing, 421, 422, 439.  
 Durham, 200, 447.  
 East Deering, 44.  
 East Machias, 134, 331, 357, 358, 366, 370, 372, 373, 375, 376.  
 Edgecomb, 97, 314.  
 Eggmoggin Road, 139.

- Elizabeth Islands, 122.  
 Elliot, 206.  
 Ellsworth, 3, 206.  
 Elmwood, 206.  
 Epping, 200, 322.  
 Exeter, 197, 198, 326, 346, 348.
- Falmouth, 7, 10, 13, 15, 19, 21, 25,  
 31, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 41,  
 42, 43, 45, 47, 48, 50, 179, 180,  
 184, 210, 303, 304, 305, 441, 447.  
 Cove, 14, 49.  
 First Parish, 7, 11, 14, 16, 23, 25,  
 26, 28, 29, 30, 32, 35, 36.  
 Fourth Parish, 13, 33, 34, 35.  
 Neck, 14, 32, 48, 422, 431.  
 Second Parish, 11, 13, 24, 32, 33, 34.  
 Third Parish, 13, 26, 34.
- Farmington, 330.  
 Five Islands, The, 140.  
 Folly Harbor, 154, 161, 173.  
 Fore River, 12, 38, 39, 40, 41.  
 Fort Point, 292, 293.  
   Cumberland, 137.  
   Edward, 349.  
   Frederick, 393.  
   Halifax, 105, 300.  
   Loyal, 431.  
   Pentagoet, 201.  
   Richmond, 85, 208.  
   Ticonderoga, 348.  
   Western, 299.  
   William Henry, 69.
- Forts and Garrisons:—  
   at Arrowsic, 404.  
   at Back Cove, 49.  
   at Black Point, 262, 263, 265, 270,  
     272, 432, 434.  
   at Cape Porpoise, 161, 167.  
   at Dunstan, 428.  
   at Deering, 44.  
   at Falmouth, 39, 43, 44, 46, 48.  
   at Hlsley's, 49.  
   at Kennebunkport, 163.  
   at Kittery, 327.  
   at Long Creek, 49.  
   at Nonsuch River, 429.  
   at Pemaquid, 333, 393, 397, 398.  
   at Pequaket, 260.
- Forts and Garrisons:—  
   at Portland, 214.  
   at Prout's Neck, 428.  
   at Saccarappa, 45.  
   at St. George's, 409, 410, 411.  
   at Stroudwater, 38, 40, 41, 49, 51,  
     52, 53.  
   at Wells, 160, 167, 265.  
   Frost's, 49.  
   Harrow House, 38, 40.  
   Scottow's, 430.  
   Storer's, 160.  
   Watt's, 403.
- Fox Bay, 140, 141.  
 Fox Islands, 139, 144.  
 Frederickton, 231, 243.  
 Freeport, 180.
- Gardiner, 331, 332.  
 Garrison Cove, 270, 276, 428.  
 Georgetown, 307, 312, 313, 314, 445,  
 446, 448.  
 Goat Island, 163.  
 Gorham, 92, 322, 442, 443.  
   Town, 46.
- Gouldsborough, 3, 4, 5, 6, 209.  
 Grand Falls, 243.  
 Grand Menan, 143, 250.  
 Great Pond, 273.  
 Groton, 199.
- Halibut Point, 165.  
 Halifax, 140, 231, 359.  
 Hallowell, 94, 98, 196, 197, 198, 199,  
 321, 323, 325, 327, 328, 445, 446,  
 447, 448.
- Hampton, 270.  
 Hancock, 176, 177.  
   County, 4.  
 Harlem, 446.  
 Harpswell, 93.  
 Harrington, 318, 393.  
 Harrow House, 38, 40.  
 Hartford, 331.  
 Hartland, 211.
- Harvard University, 1, 85, 88, 89,  
 90, 91, 93, 99, 146, 184, 186, 189,  
 190, 192, 194, 195, 231, 245, 306,  
 307, 308, 310, 311, 340, 441, 443,  
 444.



- Harvard University:—  
 Gore Hall, 147, 151.  
 Haverhill, 324, 325, 443.  
 Head Harbor, 139, 143.  
 Hebron, 176.  
 Hecker's Island, 298.  
 Hollis, 331.  
 Hopkinton, 445.  
 Huff's Neck, 164.
- Indian Old Point, 207.  
 Industry, 328.  
 Ipswich, 198, 200, 257, 322, 327, 328.  
 Ironbound Island, 142.  
 Isle of Shoals, 257.
- Jane's Point, 422.  
 Jefferson, 448.  
 Jones' Creek, 271.  
 Harbor, 141.  
 Jordan's Bay, 252.
- Kennebec River, 61, 75, 139, 201,  
 225, 261, 370, 395, 396, 397, 398,  
 399, 400, 401, 402, 412, 423.  
 Kennebunk, 195, 200, 331, 444.  
 River, 158, 169, 163, 171.  
 Kennebunkport, 161, 162, 163, 444.  
 Kilculenbridge, 199.  
 King's College, 227, 228.  
 Kingston, 200.  
 Kittery, 205, 208, 209, 210, 213, 337,  
 339, 340, 447.  
 First Parish Cemetery, 337.  
 Garrison House, 337.  
 Point, 85, 337.  
 Whipple's Cove, 337.
- Kousaki River, 237.
- L'Ateral Island, 233.  
 L'Tete Harbor, 233.  
 Lake Genesagarumsis, 243, 246, 247,  
 249.  
 Lake Sebago, 252.  
 Lebanon, 203, 306, 307.  
 Lee, 197.  
 Leominster, 207.  
 Letore, 143.  
 Lewis and Bonython Grant, 420.  
 Lewiston, 331, 447.  
 Libby's River, 271, 273.  
 Lincoln County, 175, 329.  
 Historical Society, 332, 333, 334.  
 Little Big Horn, 276.  
 Little Jebege Island, 30.  
 Little River, 155, 173.  
 Louisberg, 134.  
 Lunt's Corner, 44.  
 Lygonia, Province of, 423.  
 Lyndsborough, 328.  
 Lynn, 432.
- Machias, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 128,  
 129, 132, 133, 136, 137, 138, 139,  
 336, 358, 372, 376, 440.  
 Centennial Memorial, 135.  
 Dublin Side, 134.  
 East Falls, 361.  
 Falls, 137.  
 Middle River, 137.  
 Rim, 137.  
 Round Lake, 375.  
 West Falls, 361.  
 White Point, 137.
- Machiasport, 358.  
 Mackey's Island, 30.  
 Madison, 207.  
 Madomac, 46.  
 Magaguadavic River, 226, 238, 241,  
 242.  
 Majabignadnee Hights, 292.  
 Malegash Island, 142.  
 Marshfield, 443.  
 Martha's Vineyard, 325.  
 Martin's Point, 34.  
 Matineus Island, 58, 59.  
 Mawooshen, 60.  
 Mechanic Falls, 331.  
 Medfield, 312.  
 Meredith, 327.  
 Merrimac River, 157, 270, 423.  
 Merryconeag, 93.  
 Merry Meeting Creek, 401.  
 Metinie Island, 59.  
 Milk Island, 165.  
 Mispeeka River, 130.  
 Monhegan, 58, 59, 63, 70, 75, 76, 78,  
 79, 80, 81, 82, 154, 155, 336, 482.

- Monswaggen Bay, 401.  
 Montague's Neck, 156, 165, 173, 174, 175.  
 Moore's Brook, 273, 276.  
 Mount Desert, 144, 257.  
 Mount Washington, 252.  
 Mousam River, 158.  
 Muscongus Patent, 394, 405.  
   River, 393.  
 Musquosh Cove, 139.  
  
 Nantucket, 291, 325.  
   County, 22.  
 Narragansett Township No. One, 195.  
 Narraguagus River, 3.  
 Nasig Point, 139.  
 Nassau Hall, *see* Princeton College.  
 Neaguamkot, 400.  
 Negnomkay Island, 401.  
 Negwassey, 401, 402.  
 Newbury, 321, 324, 444.  
 Newburyport, 191, 320, 324, 341.  
 New Casco, 13, 14, 26, 27, 28, 30, 139, 184, 441, 442.  
 New Castle, 188, 189, 210, 331, 332, 333, 447.  
   Congregational Church, 333.  
   Gladisfen, 333.  
 New Gloucester, 308, 309, 447.  
 New Hampshire Grants, 348, 349.  
 New Harbor, 56, 61, 82.  
 New Marblehead, 46, 252.  
 New Milford, 327.  
 Nobleboro, 189.  
 Nonsuch River, 428, 429, 437, 438.  
 Noplas, 141.  
 Norridgewock, 103, 107, 109, 175, 176, 177, 199, 431.  
 North Berwick, 90.  
 North Yarmouth, 41, 42, 93, 179, 181, 195, 431, 443.  
 Northland, 153.  
  
 Oakland, 206.  
 Ocean Bluff, 172.  
 Ogunquite, 172.  
 Old Orchard Beach, 437.  
 Old Point, 103.  
  
 Owascoag, 421.  
 Owlshead, 139.  
  
 Parsonsfield, 198.  
 Partridge Island, 140, 141.  
 Passamaquoddy River, 226, 231.  
 Passamaquoddy, 131.  
   Bay, 225, 231, 233, 234, 237, 241, 244, 250, 251.  
 Pemaquid, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 68, 70, 71, 76, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 155, 258, 332, 334, 392, 393, 397, 398, 402, 420.  
   Beach, Jamestown Hotel, 332  
   Monument Association, 329, 333.  
   Point, 61, 329.  
   River, 55, 56, 60, 61, 62.  
 Penant Point, 142.  
   Bay, 142.  
 Penobscot, 226, 261, 299.  
   County, 359.  
   River, 62, 63, 74, 226, 234, 242, 256, 257, 370, 402, 405, 406.  
 Pentecost Harbor, 55, 56, 59, 60, 61.  
 Pepperelborough, 192.  
 Pequaket, 260.  
 Pine Point, 420, 437.  
 Piscataqua, 155, 260, 418.  
   River, 226, 234, 270, 339.  
 Piscataquis County, 203.  
 Pittston, 328, 446, 447.  
 Pleasant River, 130, 135.  
 Plummer's Neck, 271.  
 Plymouth, 153, 155.  
 Port Aux Isles, 154.  
 Port Bare, 141.  
 Portland, 13, 17, 18, 37, 48, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 191, 203, 206, 214, 229, 280, 281, 282, 283, 286, 290, 302, 303, 304, 306, 308, 320, 330, 331, 332, 391, 420, 430, 433.  
   Back Street 39.  
   Baxter Hall, 105, 201, 202, 203, 208.  
   Brackett Street, 42.  
   Brown Street, 43.  
   Center Street, 43.  
   Circuit, 116.

- Portland, Cleeves' Neck, 420.  
   Congress Street, 39, 43.  
   Eastern Cemetery, 229.  
   First Parish, 7, 8, 10, 11, 14, 310, 443.  
   First Parish Church, 209.  
   India Street, 39, 46.  
   King Street, 39, 46.  
   Liberty Hall, 334.  
   Milk Street, 9.  
   Public Library, 105.  
   St. Paul's Church, 14, 15.  
   St. Stephen's Church, 14.  
   Soldiers' Monument, 48.  
   Third Congregational Society, 13.  
   Young Ladies' High School, 376  
 Portletton, 141.  
 Port Letore, 143.  
 Port Metway, 143.  
 Portsmouth, 181, 196, 210, 291, 301, 303, 339, 341, 342, 343, 346, 351, 431.  
   High Street, 344.  
   Market Street, 342, 345.  
   North Cemetery, 337, 345.  
   North Church, 345.  
 Potect Passage, 141.  
 Pownalborough, 98, 132, 318.  
 Presque Isle, 243.  
 Presumpscot, 42.  
   Falls, 39, 41, 42.  
   Lower Bridge, 44.  
   River, 27, 28, 30, 32, 34, 37, 42, 45, 210, 252.  
 Princeton College, 227.  
   Nassau Hall, 191, 312, 442.  
 Prospect Harbor, 142.  
 Prout's Neck, 419, 428.  
   The Willows, 429.  
 Providence, 206.  
 Purpooduck, 48, 49, 87.  
  
 Quawcohead, 139.  
 Quebec, 331.  
 Quoddy Harbor, 143.  
  
 Ragged Islands, 141.  
 Ramshorn Creek, 139.  
 Readfield Circuit, 114.  
  
 Redding's Island, 164, 165.  
 Richard's Island, 401.  
 Richmond Island, 256, 265, 280, 418, 420, 431.  
 River St. Croix, 225, 226, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 395, 397, 398, 399, 400, 412.  
 River St. John, 226, 232, 234, 235, 238, 243.  
 River St. Lawrence, 225, 247.  
 Rockland, 206, 331.  
 Ross, 199.  
 Round Pond, 139.  
 Rowly, 197.  
 Roxbury, 326.  
  
 Sabascodigan Island, 93.  
 Sabastiecook, 299.  
 Saccarappa, 32, 35, 39, 45, 253.  
   Falls, 44, 45.  
 Sackery Hock, 280.  
 Saco, 82, 154, 155, 157, 178, 192, 195, 201, 330, 420, 422, 436.  
   Ferry, 437.  
   River, 265, 370, 424, 428.  
 Sagadahoc, 65, 66, 67, 68, 71, 72, 74, 81, 82.  
   River, 56, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402.  
 St. Andrews, 231, 241.  
   Island, 244.  
 St. Francis River, 266.  
 St. Georges, 70, 82.  
   Harbor, 55.  
   Islands, 58, 59, 60.  
   River, 139, 144, 409.  
 St. Johns, 359.  
   Chipman Mansion, 251.  
   Bay, 64.  
 Salem, 126, 180, 206, 436.  
 Sandwich, 122, 123.  
 Sandy Bay, 139.  
   River, 113, 176, 177.  
 Saratoga, 344, 349.  
 Savage Rock, 153.  
 Scarborough, 46, 191, 193, 361, 415, 416, 417, 419, 421, 422, 425, 426, 428, 431, 432, 433, 440.

- Ferry Rocks, 437.  
 First Parish, 433.  
 Second Parish, 433.  
 Bay, 418.  
 River, 419, 437.  
 Schoodic Lake, 242, 243.  
 River, 226, 231, 233, 238, 241, 242,  
 243, 245, 247, 249.  
 Scoduck, 139.  
 Scottow Hill, 271.  
 Seavey's Landing, 271, 420.  
 Seconector, 140.  
 Seguin Island, 59.  
 Seven Mile Brook, 176, 177.  
 Shag Harbor, 141, 143.  
 Sheepscot, 46, 69, 70, 256, 257, 318,  
 431.  
 River, 258, 393, 401.  
 Somerset County, 359.  
 Railroad, 207.  
 South Berwick, 90, 91.  
 South Windham, 253.  
 Spencer's Island, 141.  
 Spurwink, 271, 273, 424, 431, 438.  
 River, 419, 420.  
 Squithesgusset Creek, 42.  
 Stage Harbor, 161, 166, 173.  
 Island, 156, 158, 173.  
 Standish, 25, 255.  
 Starlington Plantation, 144.  
 Stepping Stone Creek, 165, 173.  
 Stepping Stones, the 165, 173.  
 Steuben, 382.  
 Stillwater, 349.  
 Stockbridge, 145.  
 Stratton's Island, 420, 421, 422, 425.  
 Stroudwater, 32, 37, 38, 40, 41, 43,  
 49, 52, 443.  
 Capisic Road Church, 444.  
 Dole Farm, 53.  
 Falls, 32, 43, 50.  
 Mills, 52.  
 River, 12, 13, 37, 38, 39, 40, 53.  
 Taunton, 2, 4, 5, 311.  
 Teconnet, 158.  
 Tepengine, 401.  
 Tewksbury, 200.  
 Ticonderoga, 348.  
 Tirseck, 401.  
 Toe's Point, 244.  
 Tokonock Falls, 400, 401.  
 Topsham, 307.  
 Townsend, 139, 291, 315, 393.  
 Towrook, 306.  
 Trott's Island, 163, 165.  
 Turbat's Creek, 172.  
 Turner, 211.  
 Upton, 313.  
 Vassalborough, 176.  
 Vaughn's Island, 165, 169.  
 Waksrong, 401.  
 Waldoboro, 46.  
 Walpole, 189, 318, 393.  
 Washington County, 359, 382.  
 Watertown, 132.  
 Waterville, 103, 105, 106.  
 Wells, 88, 155, 156, 157, 158, 160,  
 167, 171, 172, 184, 186, 270, 321,  
 432.  
 West Bay, 140.  
 Westbrook, 37, 39, 443.  
 Whitefield, 327.  
 Whitehead, 144.  
 White's Bridge, 252.  
 Windham, 46, 190, 191, 193, 252, 255.  
 Winnock's Neck, 271.  
 Winslow, 105.  
 Fort Hill, 106.  
 Winsor River, 140.  
 Winter Harbor, 171, 173, 270.  
 Winter Hill, 350.  
 Wiscasset, 98, 325, 330, 448.  
 Woolwich, 100, 307, 313.  
 Worthington, 326.  
 Wrentham, 326.  
 Yale College, 89, 441, 442.  
 York, 87, 89, 139, 155, 172, 270, 420,  
 447.  
 County, 46, 198, 202, 321, 323, 332.





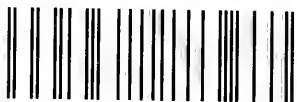








LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 013 995 273 A